

Mat. 110

Angus Matheson.



PUBLICATIONS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER

CELTIC SERIES

No. I.

An Introduction to Early Welsh

SHERRATT & HUGHES

Publishers to the Victoria University of Manchester
Manchester: 34 Cross Street
London: 33 Soho Square W.

AN
INTRODUCTION
TO
EARLY WELSH

BY
THE LATE JOHN STRACHAN, LL.D.,
*Professor of Greek and Lecturer in Celtic
in the University of Manchester*

MANCHESTER
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1909

UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER PUBLICATIONS
No. XL.



PREFACE

THIS book is the outcome of the courses of lectures on Welsh grammar and literature given by the late Professor Strachan at the University of Manchester during the sessions 1905-6 and 1906-7. Indeed, the Grammar is in the main an expansion of notes made for these lectures. For the numerous quotations from early Welsh literature contained in the Grammar, as well as for the Reader, Strachan made use not only of published texts, notably those edited by Sir John Rhys and Dr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, but also of photographs specially taken for the purpose, and of advance proofs of the edition of the *White Book* and of the photographic facsimile of the *Black Book of Chirk*, about to be published by Dr. Evans, both of which were lent by him to Strachan. The Reader includes Middle Welsh Texts selected as likely to be of most value for illustration or of special interest. The very valuable work done by Dr. Evans in relation to these texts was of the greatest assistance to Professor Strachan, and as an expression of gratitude for the help thus given, as well as in recognition of the services rendered to Welsh scholarship by Dr. Evans, it was the intention of the author to dedicate his book to him.

The idea of working up his notes into a book that might serve as an introduction to the study of older Welsh seems first to have occurred to Strachan in the spring of 1907. On the fifth of April he wrote to Mr. R. I. Best, the Secretary of the School of Irish Learning in Dublin: "I have been thinking of drawing up a little primer of Early Welsh. With that the language of Middle-Welsh prose should be child's play

to learn. However, that may or may not come off." And to his old friend Dr. P. Giles of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, he wrote on the same day: "I think I must draw up and print outlines of Middle-Welsh grammar. I cannot well teach without some book, and the beginner is lost in the wilderness of the *Grammatica Celtica*." His original intention evidently was to publish a mere sketch of the grammar, somewhat like his *Old-Irish Paradigms*. But at the suggestion of his friend and colleague, Professor T. F. Tout, he decided to expand the Grammar on the larger and fuller lines of the present volume. At the same time the plan of adding a Reader of excerpts from mediæval Welsh literature took concrete shape in the course of conversations and correspondence with Dr. Evans. On both these tasks he began to work during the Summer Term of 1907. With what amazing rapidity he must have toiled to have all but completed the work by the end of the following August! Giving up a visit to Germany to which he had long been looking forward, he devoted the whole long vacation to the preparation and printing of his book. At the moment of his death, on the 25th of September, both the Grammar and Reader were in type, and he had read a first, and in some cases a second, proof. Writing to Professor Thurneysen a week before his death, he says that he had then only the notes and vocabulary to add.

After Professor Strachan's death, at the request of the Publications Committee of the Manchester University, Professor Kuno Meyer of the University of Liverpool kindly undertook the task of reading final proofs of the Grammar and Reader, and of adding a Glossary, an Index and a list of contents. In this task, which involved very considerable labour, he obtained the assistance of Mr. Timothy Lewis, who had worked for two years under Professor Strachan, and who returned

from Berlin whither he had gone to continue his studies with Professor Zimmer, and devoted the winter to help with the completion of the book. Mr. Lewis verified the quotations in the Grammar where this was possible; drew up the Glossary, prepared the Index, and revised proofs. An old student of Professor Meyer's, the Rev. Owen Eilian Owen, placed his collection of Old and Middle-Welsh words at his disposal for the elucidation of rare and difficult vocables, while both Mr. Owen and Mr. J. Glyn Davies read proofs of the whole book, many valuable suggestions being due to them. But Professor Meyer and Mr. Lewis are solely responsible for the Glossary.

There can be no doubt that if Strachan had lived to complete the book himself, he would have made alterations and additions in several places both in the Grammar and Reader, and would have still further normalised the spelling in his critical versions of sections IV. and V. in the Reader. It will be observed that his treatment of the texts varies greatly. Except in the sections just mentioned, he does not seem to have aimed so much at the construction of a critical text as at the presentation of a clear, precise, and intelligible version, which would at the same time serve to introduce the student to the characteristic features of Middle Welsh orthography. In the Corrigenda some necessary emendations¹ have been indicated by Professor Meyer

1. From a collation of the poems printed from the Red Book with the original, it appears that the following corrections should be made:—

- P. 233, l. 4, *for dōg read dōng*
- ib., l. 19, *for aghneat read agkaeat*
- P. 235, l. 29, *for gōawr read gōaōr*
- P. 236, l. 2, *for can read kan*
- P. 237, l. 22, *for uvulldaōt read uvulltaōt*
- P. 238, l. 9, *for dyrnaōt read dyrnnaōt*
- ib., l. 11, *for diffirth read diffyrth*
- ib., l. 18, *for vedissyawt read vedyssyaōt*
- ib., l. 20, *for adueil read atueil*

who has also added some further variants (marked *a*, *b*, &c.) in the foot-notes.

Strachan had left behind no material for the Glossary except a first rough list of words. In drawing it up use was made of a letter to Thurneysen, in which he expressed his intention to arrange the words according to their actual sounds. His only doubts were about the phonetic value of final *c*, *t*, *p*. On this point he wrote: "Of course final *b* is common, also certain of my texts write *d* for *d*. But none of them have *g* for final *g*." In accordance with modern pronunciation, Professor Meyer considered it desirable to substitute the letter *g*, though the period at which final *c* became voiced has not yet been established.

No notes to the texts were found among Strachan's papers. He had brought back from Peniarth, from MSS. No. 22, 44, 45, and 46, a large number of variants to the Story of Lear and that of Arthur, which he would no doubt have used for his notes. Those to Lear have been printed in an Appendix; but the Peniarth versions of Arthur seem to differ so much from those of the *Red Book* and the Additional MS. 19,709 that they would have to be printed in full.

Since the great work of Zeuss, this is the first attempt to write a grammar of Early Welsh on historical principles. It was the hope of the author expressed in letters to friends that his work would stir up Welsh scholars to investigate more thoroughly than they have done hitherto the history of their language. But no one was more conscious of the gaps still left by his work than Strachan himself. "It is only a beginning," he wrote to Thurneysen. "I hope people will make some allowance for the difficulties of the work and the scanty amount of trustworthy material. One is continually finding out something new." References to the need of further investigation will be found in many places throughout the Grammar. His own discoveries

of the functions of *ry*, of the relative forms of the verb, and his account of the uses of the verbal prefixes *a* and *yō* point out the way to future investigators in this neglected field of research. To these discoveries he was led by his unrivalled knowledge of Irish grammar, so intimately connected in its origins with that of Welsh that he believed no true progress possible without their parallel study. "It is absurd to think," he once wrote to Mr. Best, "that either branch of Celtic can be satisfactorily studied apart from the other;" and to Mr. Giles: "Without the knowledge of Irish early Welsh grammar is rather like a book sealed with seven seals."

The circumstances under which this book has been produced having been thus indicated, it remains to express acknowledgement of the work of the scholars who have contributed towards the result: first to those whose assistance to Professor Strachan in his lifetime he would specially have desired to recognise; in particular to Dr. Evans who furnished the editions both published and unpublished of the Welsh texts which were used in compiling the Reader; to the late Mr. Wynne of Peniarth who freely gave access to the MSS. in his possession; and to Sir John Rhys (joint editor of the *Red Book* and of other texts) and to the Fellows of Jesus College, Oxford, who afforded every facility in their power; secondly to those who since the author's death have enabled his work to be presented to the public, especially to Professor Tout who initiated the idea of preparing the book for publication and undertook the arrangements for it; to Professor Kuno Meyer, whose long and intimate association with Strachan in his Celtic studies specially fitted him to undertake the duty of revising the whole work and seeing it through the press; to Mr. Lewis in assisting Professor Meyer particularly in the preparation

of the Glossary; and to Mr. O. Eilian Owen and Mr. J. Glyn Davies for their help in reading proofs. The title of the book was chosen by Strachan himself.

It has been the earnest wish of those who have taken part in preparing this work for publication that it should appear in a form worthy of the reputation and memory of the distinguished scholar whose career was cut short so sadly in the midst of his full literary activity, and that the results of his devoted labours and profound learning should not be lost to students of the Welsh language.

February, 1909.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Preface	v
List of Abbreviations	xv

GRAMMAR

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

Sounds and sound changes 1—22.

Vowels and diphthongs 1; vowel quantity 2; accented vowels 2A; unaccented 2A; consonants classified 3; orthographical variations 3; accent 4; changes of vowels 5; changes of vowels due to *i* vowel preserved 6; changes due to a lost vowel 7; vowel variation due to accent 8; prothetic vowel 9; epenthetic vowel 10; consonantal changes 11; sound changes within the sentence 12; table of consonant mutations 13; vocalic mutation or lenation 14; general exceptions to rules of lenation 15; lenation of noun and adjective 16; lenation of pronoun 17; lenation of verb 18; nasal mutation 19-20; spirant mutation 21; *h* in sentence construction 22.

The Article 23-24.

The Noun 25-29.

Numbers and cases 25; syntax of the cases 26; formation of plural 27-28; collective nouns 29.

The Adjective 30—39.

Gender 30; formation of plural 31; concord 32; number 33; order in sentence 34; predicative noun and adjective with *yn* 35; adjectival phrases 36; comparison 37; construction of comparative and superlative 38; the equative 39.

The Adverb 40.

The Numerals 41—44.

Cardinals and ordinals 41; syntax of cardinals and ordinals 42; distributives 43; multiplicatives 44.

The Pronoun 45—90.

Personal pron. 45—51; independent pron. 45—47; infix pron. 48—51; pron. with preposition 52—54; possessive pron. 55-56; possessive adjs. 57—59; *hun*, *hunan* etc. 60; demons. pron. 61-62; article + substantive + adverb 63; indefinite prns. and adjs. 64—72; substantives in a pronominal function 73—78; interrog. prns. 79—81; relat. prns. 82—89; expression of case in the relative 86—89; substitutes for the relative 90.

Preverbal particles 91—97.
 The particle *yd* 91—94; the particle *ry* 95—97.
 The Verb 98—161.
 Conjugation of the verb 98—126: verbal classes 98; voice 99; number 100—101; person 102—3.
 The moods 104; the indicative 105—109; present 106; imperfect 107; preterite 108; pluperfect 109.
 The subjunctive 110—114: formation of subj. 110; tenses 111; usages of subj. 112—114.
 The imperative 115.
 The participle passive in *edic* 116; verbal in-*adwy* 117.
 The verbal noun: formation of 118—119; usage 120—126.
 Paradigm of the regular verb 127—139: types 127; pres. and fut. indic. 128—130; imperf. indic. and conditional 131; pret. and perf. indic. act. 132; pret. and perf. indic. pass. 134; plupf. indic. 135—136; imperat. 137; pres. subjunctive 138; past subj. 139.
 Irregular verbs: *mynet* 140; *dvvot* 141; *gwneuthur* 142; *gwybot* 143; *adnabot* 144; *caffel* 145; *rodi* 146; *tawr* 147; *moes* 148; *hwde* 149; *med* 150; *heb* 151.
 The substantive verb: paradigm 152; remarks on subst. vb. 154; on copula 155—158; position of copula 159.
 Compounds of *bot* 160—161.
 The Preposition 162—197.
 The Conjunction 198—234.
 Negative particles 235—238.
 Interrogative particles 239—240.
 Responsive particles 240—241.
 The Interjection 243—244.

READER

	PAGE
I. Lear and his Daughters	139
From <i>Ystorya Brenhined y Brytanyeit</i> , printed in <i>Red Book of Hergest</i> , ed. J. Rhŷs and J. G. Evans, vol. ii, pp. 64—69. The variants are from Brit. Mus. MSS. Add. 19,709.	
II. The Story of Arthur	145
From the same source, pp. 184—232.	
III. The Hunting of Twrch Trwyth	193
An excerpt from the story of <i>Kulhwch and Olwen</i> . Chapters 1—6 are from the <i>White Book of Rhydderch</i> (Peniarth MS. 4), with variants from the <i>Red Book</i> (Rhŷs-Evans, vol. i, pp. 126—128); chapters 7—25 from the <i>Red Book</i> (ib. p. 128, l. 13—p. 142, l. 19).	

IV. The Procedure in a Suit for Landed Property	208
From the oldest copy of the Laws of Howell Dda contained in the <i>Black Book of Chirk</i> (Peniarth MS. 29). The variants are from Aneurin Owen's <i>Ancient Laws of Wales</i> , vol. i, pp. 142—156. The text in the right-hand columns is a critical edition with normalised spelling by Strachan.	
V. The Privilege of St. Teilo	222
From Evans-Rhŷs, <i>Liber Landavensis</i> , p. 118. The text in the right-hand columns is a critical edition with normalised spelling by Strachan.	
VI. Moral Verses	225
From the <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1031, printed in Skene's <i>Four Ancient Books of Wales</i> , vol. ii, pp. 249—250.	
VII. Doomsday	227
From the Book of Taliessin, printed in <i>Four Ancient Books</i> , vol. ii, pp. 118—123. Strachan has made no use of the variants printed in <i>Myvyrian Archaiology</i> , p. 72 ff.	
VIII. To Gwenwynwyn	233
From the <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1394, where it comes after several poems ascribed to Llywelyn Vardd; printed in <i>Myvyrian Archaiology</i> , p. 176a, where it is ascribed to Cynddelw.	
IX. Cynddelw to Rhys ab Gruffudd	234
(a) from <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , ed. J. G. Evans, fo. 39b; (b) from <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1436.	
X. A Religious Poem	237
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 20a, and from <i>Red Book</i> , col. 1159.	
XI. A Dialogue between Ugnach Uab Mydno and Taliessin	239
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 51a.	
XII. Winter	241
From <i>Black Book of Carmarthen</i> , fo. 45a.	
Glossary	243
Appendix	277
Index	279
Corrigenda	293

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

Anc. Laws. Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales, edited by Aneurin Owen. 1841.

Arch. Archiv für celtische Lexikographie.

Arch. Cambr. Archaeologia Cambrensis.

BB. Black Book of Carmarthen, edited by J. G. Evans. Oxford. 1888.

BCh. Black Book of Chirk.¹

Bezz. Beitr. Bezzemberger's Beiträge zur Kunde der indogermanischen Sprachen.

Bret. Breton.

CM. Ystorya de Carolo Magno, from the Red Book of Hergest, edited by Thomas Powell. 1883.

Corn. Cornish.

Cymrod. Y Cymrodor, embodying the Transactions of the Cymrodorion Society of London. 1877 ff.

CZ. Zeitschrift für celtische Philologie.

E. Lh. Archæologia Britannica, by Edward Lhuyd. Oxford. 1707.

Eng. English.

Eriu The Journal of the School of Irish Learning, Dublin.

FB. The Four Ancient Books of Wales by W. F. Skene. Edinburgh. 1868.

Gaul. Gaulish.

Hg. Selections from the Hengwrt MSS. edited by Robert Williams, vol. I. 1876; vol. II. London. 1892.

Ir. Irish.

KZ. Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung.

LA. The Elucidarium and other tracts in Welsh from Llyvyr Agkyr Llandewivrevi, edited by J. Morris Jones and John Rhys. Oxford. 1894

1. The references in the Grammar are to the pages of the photographic facsimile about to be published by J. G. Evans.

Lat. Latin.

Laws, see *Anc. Laws.*

Leg. Wall. *Cyfreithjeu Hywel Dda ac eraill, seu Leges Wallicae*, edited by W. Wotton. Londini. 1730.

Lhuyd, see *E. Lh.*

Lib. Land. *Liber Landavensis*, edited by J. G. Evans and J. Rhŷs. Oxford. 1893.

Loth Mab. *Les Mabinogion traduits en entier par J. Loth.* Paris. 1889.

MA. *The Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales.* Denbigh. 1870.

Mart. Cap. *The Old-Welsh Glosses on Martianus Capella* edited by Wh. Stokes in the *Archaeologia Cambrensis* for 1873, p. 1 ff. and in *Beiträge zur vergl. Sprachforschung* VII. p. 385 ff.

Mid. Middle.

Mod. Modern.

O. Old.

Ox. gl. *Glossae Oxonienses*, edited in Zeuss-Ebel, *Grammatica Celtica*, p. 1052 ff. Berlin. 1871.

Pughe *A Dictionary of the Welsh Language* by W. Owen Pughe. 2. ed. Denbigh. 1832.

RB. *The Red Book of Hergest* edited by J. Rhŷs and J. G. Evans, vol. I. (*Mabinogion*), Oxford. 1887; vol. II. (*The Bruts*), Oxford. 1890.

Rev. Celt. *Revue Celtique.*

Rhŷs, Celt. Heath. J. Rhŷs, *Lectures on the Origin and Growth of Religion as illustrated by Celtic Heathendom.* 3. ed. 1898.

Rhŷs, Lect. J. Rhŷs, *Lectures on Welsh Philology.* 2. ed. London. 1879.

WB. *The White Book of Rhydderch.*¹

1. The references in the Grammar are to the pages of the edition about to be published by J. G. Evans.

§§ 1, 2.] SOUNDS AND SOUND-CHANGES.

SOUNDS AND SOUND-CHANGES.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

1. Middle Welsh has the following system:—

Vowels:—**a, e, i, o, u, w, y.**

Diphthongs:—**ae, oe, ei, eu, aw, ew, iw, yw, wy.**

NOTE.—The following are the more important orthographical variations:

(a) **u** is written **u** or **v**, e.g. **un** or **vn** *one*. That **u** already in O.W. approached to an *i* sound is shown by the spelling **Dinoot** (from Lat. *Donatus*) in Bede for what in O.W. would be normally **Dunaut**, later **Dunawt**.

(b) **w** (=**u** in sound) is in Mid.W. commonly written **w** or **6**; in O.W. it is written **u**, and in some Mid.W. MSS. **u** or **v**, e.g. O.W. **crunn round**, later **crunn, crvnn, cr6nn, crwnn**. The same applies to **w** in diphthongs, e.g. O.W. **dui tuo**, later **duy, dv̄y, d̄y, dwy**; O.W. **bleu hair**, later **bleu, bleu, bleu, blew**.

(c) **y** is in O.W. written **i**, in Mid.W. MSS. **i, e, ý, y**, e.g. O.W. **hinn these**, later **henn, hýnn, hynn**.

(d) The diphthongs **ae, oe**, are in O.W. **ai, oi**, later **ai, aý, ay, ae; oi, oý, oy, oe**, e.g. O.W. **air slaughter**, later **aýr, ayr, aer**; O.W. **coit wood**, later **coýt, coyt, coet**.

(e) The diphthong **eu** appears in O.W. as **ou**, e.g. **aperthou offerings**, later **abertheu**. In final position in Mid.W. **-eu** sometimes appears as **-e**, e.g. **minhe on my part = minheu**; in Mod.W. it is written **-au**, e.g. **pennau heads = Mid.W. penneu**.

(f) For **wy, oý** and **oe** are also found, e.g. **boý = bwy he may be, moe = mwy greater**.

VOWEL QUANTITY.

2. The quantity of vowels depends not on their prehistoric quantity, but on the nature of the syllables in which they stand. Apart from dialectal variation, the following may serve as approximate rules, at least for the period subsequent to the shifting of the accent (§ 4).

A. Accented vowels are :—

(a) Long.

(a) In monosyllables ending in a vowel, e.g. **tŷ** *house*.

(β) In monosyllables ending in a single consonant, e.g. **dŷn** *man* (=O.Ir. duine), **gwlâd** *country* (=O.Ir. flaith), **mâb** *son*, **glân** *pure* (=O.Ir. glan), **glâs** *green* (=O.Ir. glas), **crŷch** *curly*.

NOTE.—**s** always goes back to an earlier **ss**; **ch, th, ff** (=f in sound) to an earlier double consonant, e.g. **crŷch** *curly* = Gaul. Crixos, **brith** *variegated* = Ir. mrecht, **clôff** *lame* = Low Lat. cloppus; here the reduction to a single consonant was prior to the operation of the above law. In Mod. W. a vowel is short before final **c, t, p**; these final sounds occur only in late borrowings.

(b) Half-long, in open syllables of polysyllabic words, e.g. **dî-nas** *city*: **dîn** *fortress* (=Ir. dûn), **tâ-deu** *fathers*: **tâd** *father*.

(c) Short.

(a) In monosyllables originally ending in a double consonant (with the above exceptions), e.g. **pěnn** *head* (=Ir. cenn), **trŵm** *heavy* (=Ir. tromm), **pârth** *part* (from Lat. part-em).

(β) In closed syllables of polysyllabic words, e.g. **pěnneu** *heads*: **pěnn**, **ündeb** *unity*: **ün** *one* (=Ir. öen). The vowel is somewhat shorter in polysyllables like **penneu** than in monosyllables like **penn**.

B. Unaccented vowels are short. This rule also applies to proclitic words like **heb** *without*, **fy** *mine*, **dy** *thine*.

THE CONSONANTS.

3. The consonants may be classified :—

	Explosives.		Spirants.		Nasals.	
	Voiceless.	Voiced.	Voiceless.	Voiced.	Voiceless.	Voiced.
Gutturals	c	g	ch	(ʒ)	ngh	ng (=ŋ)
Dentals	t	d	th	ð	nh	n
Labiodentals			ff (=f)	v		
Labials	p	b			mh	m

Liquids. Voiceless:—ll, rh; voiced:—l, r.

Semivowels:—y, w.

Sibilant:—s.

Breath:—h.

NOTE.—The following are the more important orthographical variations:—

(a) For O. W. c = k, both c and k found in Mid. W., c particularly at the end of a word; e.g. O. W. cimadas *fitting*, Mid. W. kywadas and cyvadas. In Mid. W. sc, sp became sg, sb, e.g. kysgu by kyscu *to sleep*, ysbryd from Lat. *spiritus*.

(b) With regard to the graphic representation of the mediae the following may be noted. In Old British the symbols c, t, p were taken over from Latin with their Latin values. In the course of time, before the loss of final syllables, c, t, p, when they stood between vowels, or after a vowel and before certain consonants, became in sound mediae g, d, b, but continued in O. W. to be usually written c, t, p, e.g. trucarauc *compassionate* = Mid. W. trugarawc, Mod. W. trugarog, dacr *tear* = Mid. W. dagyr, atar *birds* = Mid. W. adar, datl gl. foro = Mid. W. dadyl, etn *bird* = Mid. W. edyn, cepistyr *halter* (from Lat. *capistrum*) = Mid. W. kebystyr. In Mid. W. g, d, b are regularly written in the interior of a word (except that c, t, p may appear in composition, e.g. rac-ynys *fore-island*, kyt-varchogyon *fellows*, horsemen, hep-cor *to dispense with*, or in inflexion and derivation under the influence of the simple word, e.g. gwlatoed, by gwladoed *countries*: gwlat, gwaet-lyt *bloody*: gwaet). But final g is regularly expressed by c, and final d by t (except in certain MSS. such as BB. which express d regularly by d and use t to express the spirant d̄). Final p for b is not so universal; there are found, e.g. pawp, pop, *everyone*, *every* by pawb, pob, and mab *son*, heb *said*.

(c) The spirant f is in O. W. written f, and this orthography survives in Mid. W., but the usual Mid. W. symbol is ff or ph. In O. W. the tenuis is sometimes traditionally written for the spirant, e.g. cilcet gl. tapieta (from Lat. *culcita*) = Mod. W. cylched.

(d) With regard to the graphic representation of the voiced spirants the following may be noted. g, d, b, m were taken from Latin with their Latin values. In time, between vowels and before and after certain consonants, they became spirants ȝ, d̄, v, but continued to be written g, d, b, m, e.g. scamnhegint gl. levant = later ysgavnheynt, colginn gl. aristam = Mod. W. colyn *sting*, cimadas *fitting* = Mod. W. cyfaddas, abal *apple* = later aval. In O. W. the spirant g had already been lost in part, e.g. nertheint gl. armant by scamnhegint, tri *wretched* = Ir. truag *wretched*. In Mid. W. the spirant g has disappeared. The spirant d̄, which in Mod. W. is written dd, is in Mid. W. usually expressed by d, e.g. rodi *to give* = Mod. W. rhoddi, except in certain MSS. such as BB. which use the symbol t, e.g. roti = rhoddi. The spirant v in Mid. W. is written u, uu, v, fu, f, the last particularly at the end of a word, (e.g. cyuadas, cyvadas, cyfuadas, cyfadas *fitting* = O. W. cimadas, Mod. W. cyfaddas), in Mod. W. f; in certain MSS., however, such as BB. it is expressed by w, e.g. calaw *reeds* = calaf. In O. W. final v has been already lost in part, e.g. lau *hand* = Ir. lám, and in the course of time it tends more and more to disappear, e.g. in Mid. W. the superlative ending -af appears also as -a.

(e) The guttural nasals **ng** (i.e. *ŋ* as in Eng. *sing*) and **ngh** are often written **g** and **gh**, e.g. **llog** = *llong ship*, **agheu** *death* = **angheu**.

(f) The voiceless **l** is in O.W. written **l** at the beginning of a word, e.g. **lau** *hand* = Mid.W. **llaw**, elsewhere **ll**, e.g. **mellhionou** gl. *violas*. In Mid.W. it is in all positions written **ll** or **ll**. For the voiceless **r** = Mod.W. **rh**, Early Welsh has no special symbol; it is written **r**.

(g) The semivowel **y** is in O.W. written **i**, e.g. **iechuit** gl. *sanitas*, **mellhionou** gl. *violas*: in Mid.W. it is expressed by **i**, e.g. **ieith** *speech*, or **y**, e.g. **engylyon** *angels*. In the initial combinations **hw** (from an earlier **sv**), which in Mid.W. appears as **chw** or dialectally as **hw**, and **gw** (from an earlier **w**), **w** is in O.W. expressed by **u**, e.g. **hui** *you* = Mid.W. **chwi**, **guin** *wine* (from Lat. *vinum*) = Mid.W. **gwin**; in Mid.W. it is commonly written **6**, **w**, but in some MSS. **u**, **v**, e.g. **g6ynn**, **guynn**, **gvynn** *white*; but in Mid.W. O.W. initial **guo-** becomes **go-**. In other positions in Mid.W. **w** is expressed by **6**, **w**, sometimes by **u**, **uu**, **v**; here it comes from O.W. **gu**, e.g. O.W. **neguid** *new* = Mid.W. **newyd**, **neuyd**, **neuuyd**, **nevyd**, O.W. **petguar** *four* = Mid.W. **petwar**, **petuar**, **petvar**. It is to be noted that initial **gw** from an earlier **w** does not form a syllable even before a consonant; thus **gwlad** *country* from ***ulatis** = Ir. **flaith** *kingdom* is monosyllabic.

THE ACCENT.

4. In accented words in Mod.W. the accent, with certain exceptions, falls on the penult, e.g. **pechádúr** *sinner*, **tragywyddol** *eternal*. This accentuation, however, has replaced an earlier system which was common to all the British dialects and is still preserved in the Breton dialect of Vannes, according to which the accent fell on the last syllable, e.g. **parawt** *ready*. The effect of this earlier accentuation is seen in the weakening of vowels in syllables that according to the later system would have borne the accent, e.g. **pechadúr** *sinner* from Lat. **peccātōrem**: **pechawt** *sin* from Lat. **peccātum**, O.W. **Dimét**, Mid.W. **Dyvet**: **Demetae**, O.W. **hinhám**, Mid.W. **hynhaf** *oldest*: **hen** *old*, Mid.W. **llynghes** *fleet*: **llong** *ship*, O.W. **cilchét**, Mid.W. **cylchet** from Lat. **culcita**, Mid.W. **drysseu** *doors*: **drws** *door*. The date of the change of accent has not yet been accurately fixed; with it seems to be connected the change of **aw** to **o** in final syllables, e.g. Mid.W. **pechawt** = Mod.W. **pechod**, of which there are sporadic instances in early Mid.W., e.g. **rýmdýwod** (= **rým dywawt**), BB. 28^a 13.

CHANGES OF VOWELS.

Changes due to a vowel which follows or which originally followed.

5. The quality of a vowel is liable to be influenced by the vowel of the following syllable. Sometimes the infecting vowel remains, e.g. **Ceredic** from Old British **Coroticus**, **eyt** *goes* = O.W. **egit** by O.W. **agit**, **menegi** *to show* by **managaf** *I show*. Sometimes the infecting vowel has been lost, e.g. **trom** f. by **trwm** m. *heavy* from ***trummā**, ***trummos** (where it will be seen that the short vowel of the masculine exerted no influence, while the long vowel of the feminine did), **brein** *ravens* (by **bran** *raven*) from ***branī**, earlier ***branoi**, **cyrn** *horns* (by **corn** *horn*) from ***cornī**, earlier ***cornoi**, **dreic** *dragon* (by pl. *dragon*) from ***draci**, from ***dracū** from Lat. **dracō**, **ceint** *I sing* (by **cant** *he sang*) from ***cantī**, from ***cantū**, from ***cantō**, **Meir** from Lat. **Maria**, **yspeil** *spoil* from Lat. **spolium**. The infection may extend back more than one syllable e.g. **menegi**: **managaf**, **deveit** *sheep*: **davat** *a sheep*. The following are the changes of the kind which are important for inflection:—

A. CHANGES DUE TO AN *i* VOWEL PRESERVED.

6. a > e, e.g. **ederyn** *a bird*: **adar** *birds*, **peri** *to cause*: **paraf** *I cause*, **edewis** *he promised*: **adaw** *to promise*, **cerit** *was loved*: ***caru** *to love*, **llewenydd**, O.W. **leguenid** *joy*: **llawen** *joyous*.
 ae > ei, e.g. **meini** *stones*: **maen** *stone*, **seiri** *artisans*: **saer**.

B. CHANGES DUE TO A LOST VOWEL.

7. (a) The lost vowel is ā.

y > e, e.g. **berr** f.: **byrr** m. *short*. The variation in **brith**, f. **braith** *variegated* is of the same kind; **brith** comes from ***mrictos**, **braith** from ***mrectā**, ***mrictā**.

w > o, e.g. **trom** f.: **trwm** m. *heavy*.

(b) The lost vowel is ī (of various origin).

a > ei, e.g. **meib** *sons*: **mab** *son*, **meneich** *monks*: **manach**

monk; *geill* is able: *gallaf* *I am able*, *gweheird* *he forbids*: *gwahardaf* *I forbid*, *ceint* *I sang*: *cant he sang*.

ae > *ei*, e.g. *mein stones*: *maen* *stone*, *Seis Saxon* (from **Saxī*, **Saxū*, *Saxō*): *Saeson* (from *Saxōnes*).

Final *aw* > *eu*, *y*, e.g. *teu* is silent: *tawaf* *I am silent*, *edeu*, *edey*, *edy* *leaves*: *adawaf* *I leave*.

e > *y*, e.g. *hyn older*; *hen old*, *cestyll castles*: *castell* *castle*, *gwyl sees*: *gwelaf* *I see*, *gweryt helps*: *gwaret* *to help*.

o > *y*, e.g. *pyrth gates*: *porth* *gate*, *escyb bishops*: *escob* *bishop*, *tyrr breaks*: *torraf* *I break*, *egyr opens*: *agoraf* *I open*, *try turns*: *troaf* *I turn*.

oe > *wy*, e.g. *wyn lambs* (from **ognī*): *oen lamb* (from **ognos*).

w > *y*, e.g. *bylch gaps*: *bwlch gap*, *yrch roebucks*: *ywrch* *roebuck*.

NOTE 1.—In the 3 sg. pres. indic. act. of the verb the prehistoric ending is uncertain; *geill* might come phonetically from either **gallit* or **gallyet*. In verbs containing radical *o*, infection is found only in the 3 sg. pres. indic. act., e.g. *tyrr he breaks*, but *torri to break*, *torrynt they broke*, *torrir is broken*. In shaping the conjugation of these verbs analogy seems to have played a large part, but the details of the development are obscure.

NOTE 2.—It will be observed that in the case of *i* infection the infection extends back to a preceding *a*, e.g. *deveit*, *edewis*, *egyr*.

NOTE 3.—There is also a variation between *ae* and *eu*, *ei*, e.g. *caer city*: pl. *ceuryd*, *ceyryd*; *aeth he went*: *euthum I went*.

Vowel Variation due to Accent.

8. Celtic *ā* became in British *ō*; the *ō* stage is seen in Bede's *Dinoot* from Lat. *Donātus*, and in early Irish loanwords which came from Latin through Britain, e.g. *trindōit Trinity* from Lat. *trinitātem*. In Welsh, during the period of the older accentuation this *ō* became in accented syllables *aw*, e.g. *Dunawd*, *trindawt*, in unaccented syllables *o*. To this are due variations like O.W. *cloriou* gl. *tabellae*: sg. *clawr*, Mid.W. *Marchogyon* *horsemen*: *Marchawc* *horseman*, *moli to praise*: *mawl* *praises*, and the proclitic *pob* *every* (= Ir. *cách*): accented *pawb* *everyone* (= Ir. *cách*). After the shifting of the accent from the ultima to the penult, *aw* in accented words of more than one syllable became *o*,

e.g., Mod.W. **márchog** = Mid.W. **marchawc**, but Mod.W. **pawb** = Mid.W. **pawb**. For other instances of vowel weakening in unaccented syllables see § 4.

PROTHETIC VOWEL.

9. Before words which in O.W. began with **s** + consonant there developed in the Mid.W. period a prothetic **y**, e.g. **ysgriven** *writing*: O.W. **scribenn**, **ystavell** *chamber*: O.W. **stabell**, **ystrodur** *packsaddle*: O.W. **strotur**, **yspeil** *spoil*: O.W. ***speil**, from Lat. *spolium*.

EPENTHETIC VOWEL.

10. Before a final liquid, nasal, or **v**, an epenthetic vowel is often written, which, however, does not count metrically as a syllable.

(a) **Consonant + l**, e.g. **mynwgyl** by **mynwgl** *neck* = Mod.W. **mynwgl**; **kenedel**, **kenedyl** by **kenedl** *race* = O.W. **ceneti**, Mod.W. **cenedl**; **kwbwl**, **kwbyl** by **kwbl** *whole* = Mod.W. **cwbl**; **tavyl** *sling* = Mod.W. **tafl**.

(b) **Consonant + r**, e.g. **hagyr** by **hagr** *ugly* = Mod.W. **hagr**; **lleidyr** by **lleidr** *robber* = Mod.W. **lleidr**; **llestyr** *vessel* = O.W. **llestr**, **llestir**, Mod.W. **llestr**; **dwvyr**, **dwvwr** by **dwvr** *water* = Mod.W. **dwfr**.

(c) **Consonant + m**, e.g. **talym** *space* = Mod.W. **talm**.

(d) **Consonant + n**, e.g. **gwadyn** by **gwadn** *sole* = Mod.W. **gwadn**; **dwvyn** *deep* = Mod.W. **dwn**.

(e) **Consonant + v**, e.g. **dedyf** *custom* = Mod.W. **deddf**; **baraf**, **baryf** *beard* = Mod.W. **barf**; **twrwf**, **twryf** by **twrf** *noise*.

CONSONANTAL CHANGES.

11. The following changes of consonants in combination are of importance for accidence :—

(a) In the Indo-Germanic parent language **d** or **t + t** became **t't**, and **t't** in Celtic became **ss**, e.g. W. **llas** *was killed* = Ir. -slass from ***slat*tos**: **llad** *kill* = Ir. **slaidid** *hews*.

(b) **act>aeth**, or, with **i** infection, **>eith**; **ect>eith**; **wct>wyth**; **wcn, wgn>wyn**, e.g. **aeth** *he went* from ***act**, but **imdeith** *I travelled* from ***actī** (earlier ***actū**, ***actō**): Mid.W. **eyd** *goes* = O.W. **egit**, **agit**; **dyrreith** *he returned*, from ***-rekt:** **✓reg-**; **amwyth** *he defended* from ***amukt**: **amwgaf** *I defend*, of which the verbal noun is **amwyn** from ***amucn...**

(c) **rt>rth**, e.g. **cymmerth** *he took* from ***com-bert**: **cymmeraf** *I take*.

(d) Before a labial **n** becomes **m**, e.g. **y maes** *in the field* from **yn maes**.

(e) **nd, mb > nn, mm**, e.g. **vyn nyvot, vy nyvot** *my coming* from **vyn dyvot**; **ym mwyt, y mwyt** *into food* from **yn bwyt**.

(f) **nc, nt, mp**. At the end of a word **nc, mp** remained, e.g. **ieuanc** *young*, **pump** *five*; **nt** remained in accented monosyllables, e.g. **dant** *tooth* (but proclitic **can, gan** *with* = O.W. **cant**); in words of more than one syllable it appears as **nt** or **n**, e.g. **ugeint** and **ugein** *twenty*, **carant** and **caran** *they love*. In the interior of a word **nc, nt, mp** develop regularly in the penultimate syllable to **ng, nn, mm**, in the antepenult to **ngh, nh, mh**, e.g. **tranc** *cessation*: **trengi** *to cease*; **angen** *necessity* (from ***ancen** = Ir. **ēcen**): **anghenawc** *necessitous*; O.W. **hanther** *half*, later **hanner**; **dant** *tooth*: **danned** *teeth*: **danhedawc** *toothed*; O.W. **pimphet** *fifth*, later **pymmet**; **cymhellon** *compulsion* (from Lat. **compello**): pl. **cymhellyon**. The regular development, however, is liable to be affected by analogy.

NOTE 1.—The cause of the different treatment in the penult and the antepenult is the accent. In early W. the accent was on the last syllable (§ 4); the syllable immediately preceding the accent would be most weakly accented, the syllable before that would have a secondary accent, e.g. **ānghenawc, dānhedawc, cymhellyón**.

(g) Before **h**—

(a) **g, d, b** become tenues, e.g. **teckaf** *most beautiful* from ***teg-haf**: **tec** (phonetically **teg**) *beautiful*, **tebycko** from ***tebyg-ho** *he may think*: **tebygu** *to think*, **plyckau** *to fold* from ***plyg-hau**: **plyc** (phonetically **plyg**) *fold*; **calettaf** *hardest* from ***caled-haf**: **calet** (phonetically **caled**) *hard*, **cretto** *he may believe* from ***cred-ho**:

credu *to believe*, **bwyta** *to eat* from ***bwyd-ha** : **bwyd** (phonetically **bwyd**) *food*; **cyvelyppaf** *most like* from ***cyvelyb-haf** : **cyvelyp** (phonetically **cyvelyb**) *like*, **attepo** from ***ad-heb-ho** *he may answer* : **attebu**, **digaplo** *he may cease to calumniate* from ***digabl-ho** : **digablu**, **llwyprawt** from ***llwybr-hawt** *will course* : **llwybraw** *to course*.

(β) **d** becomes **th**, e.g. **diwethaf** *last* from ***diwed-haf** : **diwed** *end*, **rotho** *he may give* from ***rod-ho** : **rodi** *to give*, **rythau** *to set free* from ***ryd-hau** : **ryd** *free*.
 (γ) **v** becomes **f**, e.g. **tyffo** *he may grow* from ***tyv-ho** : **tyvu** *to grow*, **dyffo** *he may come* : **dyvod** *to come*, **coffau** *to remember* from ***cov-hau** : **cof** *memory*.

NOTE 2.—Instances of **ff** from **v-h** are not numerous, they have commonly been replaced by analogical forms, e.g. **araf-hau** *to make gentle*, **digrif-af** *most entertaining*. So **th** from **d+h** becomes rarer and rarer in Mid. W., where e.g. **rotho** is replaced by **rodro** and **rodo**; the old forms are most persistent in the case of the tenuis **c**, **t**, **p**. (cf. § 110)

(f) **th+d** > **th**, e.g. **athiffero** *who may defend thee* from **ath-differo**. But here commonly the **d** is written etymologically.

(g) **d+d** became apparently **d**, e.g. **adyn** *wretch* from **ad-dyn** (**ad-** = Ir. **aih-**, with sense of Lat. **re-**).

SOUND-CHANGES WITHIN THE SENTENCE.

12. Within the sentence closely connected word groups are liable to changes similar to those that take place within individual words. As within the word vowel-flanked consonants were reduced, e.g. **cegin** *kitchen* from Lat. *coquina*, **niver** *number* from Lat. *numerus*, so in a word group, e.g. ***tōtā mārā** *great people* became **tud vawr**. As within the word **nc** became **ngh**, **nt** became **nh**, **mp** became **mh** (§ 11), **nd** became **nn**, e.g. **crwnn** *round* by Ir. **cruind**, **mb** became **mm**, e.g. **camm** *crooked* from Old British **cambos**, so in word groups, e.g. **vyn cyngkor** *my counsel* became **vy ghyngkor**, **vyn penn** *my head* became **vym penn**, **vy mhenn**, **vyn dyvot** *my coming* became **vyn nyvot**, **yn bwyd** *into food* became **ym mwyt**, **y mwyt**. But, on the one hand, a

particular mutation may spread analogically, if it becomes connected with some grammatical function; thus in Welsh it became the rule that after all feminine nouns in the singular a following adjective was mutated, though in Celtic only certain classes of feminine nouns ended in a vowel. On the other hand, the change may analogically disappear altogether, or the mutation may be restricted to certain phrases as in the case of the nasal mutation after numerals (§ 20c). In sound groups there are three kinds of initial change (1) vocalic mutation or lenation, which originated from cases where the preceding member of the group originally ended in a vowel, (2) nasal mutation where the preceding member originally ended in **n**, (3) spirant mutation where the preceding member ended in certain consonants, most commonly **s** but also **c**.

NOTE.—In reading Early Welsh texts the student must be careful not to be misled by the orthography, which does not consistently express the initial changes. Thus if he should meet with, e.g. **y gwlat** *the country* for **y wlat**, or **vyn dyvot** for **vyn nyvot**, that is only an archaic or etymological orthography which is no evidence of the actual sound at the time.

13. Table of Consonant Mutations.

		radical	vocalic	nasal	spirant
Tenues	c ...	corn	gorn	nghorn	chorn
	t ...	tat	dat	nhat	that
	p ...	prenn	brenn	mhrenn	phrenn
Mediae	g ...	gwr	wr	ngwr	
	d ...	dyn	dyn	nyn	
	b ...	baryf	varyf	maryf	
Liquids	ll ...	llaw	law		
	rh ...	rhan	ran		
Nasal	m ...	mam	vam		

NOTE 1.—In vocalic mutation **g** became first the spirant **ȝ**, which was early lost (§ 3d). From the fact that initial **g** was thus lost, many words which originally began with a vowel in time assume an initial **g**; e.g. **y ord** *his hammer* (=Ir. **ord**) resembled externally **y wr** *his man*, and this superficial resemblance led to **gord** (for **ord**) like **gwr**. The principle is the same as in the development of initial **f** before a vowel in Mid. Ir.

NOTE 2.—As in Mid. W. the spirant is commonly written **d** (§ 3d), the vocalic mutation of initial **d** is not discernible in writing.

NOTE 3.—In Mid. W. initial **rh** is written **r**, so that the unmutated and the mutated forms are indistinguishable (§ 3f).

Vocalic Mutation or Lenation.

14. The history of Welsh lenation has still to be written. In some respects, particularly with regard to lenation after the verb, the subject is full of difficulty. In the development of lenation analogy played a large part, so that to some extent the usage would differ at different periods. And the fixing of the rules of lenation for a particular period is complicated by the fact that the mutation is not consistently expressed in writing. The following are the chief facts about lenation in Mid. W. prose; the material is taken from the Red Book of Hergest.

15. **General exception to the rules of lenation.** After final **n** and **r** initial **ll** and **rh** were regularly unmutated, e.g. **yn llawen** *gladly*, **y llaw** = O.W. **ir lau** *the hand*. For **rh** the rule is seen in Mod.W., e.g. **yn rhydd** *freely*, **y rhan** *the part*. As **rh** was not written in Mid. W. this distinction is not discernible there.

A. LENATION OF NOUN AND ADJECTIVE (INCLUDING NOMINAL ADJECTIVAL PRONOUNS).

16. (a) After the article.

After the article in the sg. fem. the initial consonant of a following noun or adjective is lenated, e.g. **y gaer** *the city*, **yr dref** *to the town*, **y vrenhines** *the queen*. But **y llaw** *the hand* (§ 15).

(b) After the noun.

(a) After a noun in the feminine singular or the dual an adjective is lenated, e.g. **morwyn benngrech velen** *a curlyhaired auburn maid*, **deū vilgi vronwynnyon vrychyon** *two whitebreasted brindled hounds*. Also when the adjective is separated from the noun, e.g. **kaer uawr** *a welynt*, **vwyhaf** or **byt** *they saw a large town, the largest in the world*.

NOTE 1.—After the masc. sg. and the plur. lenation of the comparative is found in sentences of the following type: **ny welsei dyn eiryoet llu degach noc oed hwnnw no man had ever seen a host fairer than that** RB. 90, 13; **na welsynt llongeu gyweiryach y hansawd noe wynt that they had not seen ships better equipped than they** RB. 27, 3.

| cf. p. 22

| x

(β) After a noun in the fem. sg. or the dual a following genitive is lenated when it is equivalent to an adjective, e.g. **kist vaen** a stone chest; **deu vaen vreuan** two millstones.

NOTE 2.—The genitive is lenated after **meint**, **ryw**, **kyvryw** and **sawl** (§ 76-7), e.g. **y veint lewenynd** the amount of gladness; **pa ryw wysc** what kind of dress? **kyvryw wr** such a man; **y sawl vrenhined** all the kings. Further, the genitive of proper names is lenated after certain nouns, e.g. **Cadeir Vaxen Maxen's Seat**; **Caer Vyrdin Carmarthen**; **Llan badarn lit. Padarn's Church**; **Ynys Von Island of Mon**; **Eglwys Veir Mary's Church**; **Gwlat Vorgan the land of Morgan**; **pobyl Vrytaen** the people of Britain; **ty Gostenin** the house of Custenin (cf. Mod. W. **ty Dduw**); **mam Gadwaladyr** mother of Cadwaladr; **Branwen verch Lyr** Branwen daughter of Llyr; **gwreic Vrutus** wife of Brutus; **deu vab Varedud** two sons of Maredud.

(γ) After proper nouns there is lenation of a following noun or adjective denoting a characteristic of a person, e.g. **Llud vrenhin King Llud**, **Peredur baladyrhir** Peredur of the long spear.

NOTE 3.—The initial consonants of **mab son** and **merch daughter** are lenated, e.g. **Pryderi uab Pwyll** Pryderi son of Pwyll, **Aranrot verch Don Aranrot daughter of Don**.

NOTE 4.—Further instances of lenation in apposition are, e.g. **ewythred Arthur oedynt, urodryr y nam** they were uncles of Arthur, his mother's brothers, **Giluethwy ac Euyd . . . y nyeint, ueibion y chwaer** Gilvaethwy and Ewyd his nephews, his sister's sons, **Aranrot nerch Don dy nth, uerch dy chwaer Aranrot daughter of Don** thy nice, thy sister's daughter.

(δ) Lenation is found in the genitive of the verbal noun, particularly when it is separated from the governing word, e.g. **menegi uot y crydyon wedy duunaw** declaring that the cobblers had united; **a dyuot . . . yn y vedwl uynet y hela** and it came into his mind to go to hunt; **a ryuedu o Owein yr mackwy gyuarch gwell idaw** and Owein wondered that the youth should greet him.

(c) After the adjective.

(a) When an adjective in the positive degree precedes, the noun is lenated, e.g. **brawdoryawl garyat brotherly love**, **dirvawr wres** excessive heat, **amryuaelyon gerdeu** divers songs. So after the pronominal adjective **holl all**, e.g. **holl gwn** all the dogs, **holl wraged** all the women.

NOTE 5.—For the comparative the material to hand from RB. is scanty; with lenation: **yn llei boen** less pain 146, without lenation: **mwy gobeith** greater hope 95, **muscrellach gwr** a more helpless man 13. In KB. II.

there are some instances of lenation after **mwy more**. After the superlative in RB. non-leneration seems to be the rule; in RB. II. lenation is more frequent.

NOTE 6.—In Celtic, when the adjective preceded the noun, it formed a compound with it, e.g. **hen-wrach** *old hag* (§ 34a), and in composition the lenation of the second element was regular, e.g. **eur-wisc** *golden dress*, **bore-vwytyt** *morning-food, breakfast*. In Welsh, when the adjective came to be used freely before the noun, the lenation of the old compounds was retained in the positive,

NOTE 7.—On the analogy of lenation in compound words and of lenation of the noun following the adjective, in poetry, when the genitive precedes the noun, it may lenate, e.g. **byd lywyadwr** *the ruler of the world*, **o Gymry werin** *of the host of the Cymry*.

(β) When an adjective is repeated, e.g. **mwy vwy** *vyd greater and greater will be*.

(d) After **YN** forming adverbs, and with predicative nouns and adjectives (§ 35), e.g. **yn vynych** *often*, **yn borth as a help**, **yn wreic as a wife**. But **yn llawen** *gladly* (§ 15).

NOTE 8.—With regard to their influence upon a following word it is necessary to bear in mind that predicative **yn** lenates, that **yn in** is followed by the nasal mutation (§ 20b) and that **yn** with the verbal noun, e.g. **yn mynet** *going* (§ 126a), does not affect a following consonant.

(e) After numerals.

(a) After cardinal numbers.

un *one*. After the fem., lenation seems to be regular, e.g. **un wreic** *one woman*, **un vil** *one thousand*, **yr un gerdet** *the same going*. Initial **ll** is regularly uninflected, e.g. **un llynges** *one fleet*. After the masc. the usage seems to vary, e.g. **vn geir** *one word* RB. 197 = WB. 123, but **vn eir** RB. II. 222, **yr un march** *the same horse* RB. 9, but **neb vn varchawc** *any horseman* RB. II. 278, **yn un uaes** *in one field* RB. 114.

NOTE 9.—In Irish, **oin** regularly mutates a following consonant. According to Rowlands, Mod. W. **un** mutates in the fem.

deu, dwy *two*. After these lenation is regular, e.g. **deu barchell** *two pigs*, **deu lu** *two hosts*, **dwy verchet** *two daughters*. But **deu cant** *two hundred* RB. II. *passim*.

chwech, chwe six :—**chwech wraged** *six women* RB. 18, 16; but **chwe blyned** *six years* RB. II. 387, 404.

seith seven : **seith gantref** *seven cantreds* RB. 25, 44, **seith gelfydyt** *seven arts* RB. II. 200, **seith wystyl** *seven hostages* RB.

b. *years (after numerals)*

celfydyd, f. an art; pl. celfydoden

gwystyl, m. a hostage; pl. gwystlon.

II. 327. But usually without lenation **seith cantref**, **seith cuppyt** seven cubits, **seith cant** seven hundred, **seith punt** seven pounds, **seith meib** seven sons. *meib*; pl. *meib, meibon*; for pl. v. 42 a.

wyth eight: **wyth drawst** eight beams RB. 111, 21, **wyth gant** eight hundred RB. II. 386, but **wyth cant** 39, 40, 230, 257, 258, 385, **wyth temyl** eight temples 101, **wyth tywyssawc** eight chiefs 14.

naw nine. After this lenation is occasionally found, e.g. **naw grad** nine steps; **-au** **rad** nine ranks LA. 17.

mil thousand: **mil verthyr** a thousand martyrs RB. II. 199.

10.—In **pumwyr** five men, **seithwyr** seven men, **nawwyr** nine men, **canwr** a hundred men, there seems to be composition.

(β) After ordinal numbers.

After the feminine ordinals from *three* onwards there is lenation, e.g. **y dryded geinc** the third branch, **y seithvet vlwydyn** the seventh year, **yr vgeinuet vlwydyn** the twentieth year.

11.—The same rule seems to hold with **eil** other, second, e.g. **yr eil marchawc** the second horseman, but **yr eil vlwydyn** the second year, and with **neill** one of two, e.g. **y neill troet** the one foot, but **y neill law** the one hand.

(f) After the pronoun.

(a) After the possessives **dy** thy and **y** his, e.g. **dy davawt** thy tongue, **ath lu** and thy host; **y benn** his head, **ae rud** and his cheek.

(β) After interrogatives, e.g. **pa le**, **py le** where? **pa beth** what thing?

(γ) In apposition, e.g. **ynteu Bwyll he Pwyll**, **hitheu wreic Teirnon** she the wife of Teirnon; **ef Vanawydan he Manawydan**; on hachaws **ni bechaduryeit** because of us sinners.

(g) After the verb.

(a) After the verb lenation is found not only of the object but also of the subject, whether the verb immediately precedes the lenated form or is separated from it, e.g. **mi a wnn gyghor** da I know good counsel, **y gwelynt uarchawc** they saw a horseman, **ny mynnei Gaswallawn** y lad ynteu Caswallawn did not desire to slay him. The proportion of lenation to non-lenation differs

in different parts of the verb. After certain parts of the verb lenation is absent or exceptional. Such are 3 sg. and 3 pl. pres. ind. act., 3 sg. pres. subj. act. and the passive forms. After the 3 sg. of the pret. ind. act. non-leneration of the subject is the rule; in RB. lenation of the object is occasionally found when it directly follows the verb, e.g. **y kavas Uendigeit** *Uran he found Bendigeit* *Vran*, frequently when the subject precedes it, e.g. **y lladawd** *Peredur wyr* *yr iarll Peredur slew the earl's men.*

(β) After most of the forms of the verb "to be" lenation is found, most consistently in the predicate from its close connexion with the verb, but also in the subject whether it follows the verb immediately or is separated from it, e.g. *ot wyt uorwyn if thou art a maid*, *yd ym drist ni we are sad*, *yssyd urenhin who is king*, *yssit le there is a place*, *nyt oed uwyl it was not greater*, *oedynt gystal they were as good*, *mi a uydaf borthawr I am gatekeeper*, *ni a vydwn gyuarwyd we will be guides*, *ny bydei vyw he was not alive*, *y bydynt barawt they should be ready*, *ny buost gyvartal thou hast not been just*, *tra uu vyw while she lived*, *pan uuant veirw when they were dead*, *buassei oreu it would have been best*, *byd lawenach be more joyous*, *bit bont let him be a bridge*, *bydwch gedymdeithon be ye comrades*, *tra vwyf vyw while I live*, *tra vych vyw while thou livest*, *tra vom vyw while we live*, *mal na bont ueichawc so that they may not be pregnant*, *pei bewn urathedic if I were wounded*, *a vei vawr which should be great*, *gwyd y beym uedw after we were intoxicated*, *nyt oes blant there is no offspring*, *budugawl oed Gei Kei was gifted*, *y hwnnw y bu uab to him there was a son*, *cyt bei lawer o geiryd though there were many cities*, *nyt oes in gyghor we have no counsel*, *oed well ytti geisaw it were better for thee to seek*, *tost vu gantaw welet it pained him to see*. There is, however, no lenation after **ys**, e.g. **ys gwir it is true** (unless the subject be separated, e.g. **kanys gwell genthi gyscu since she prefers to sleep**); after **nyt**, **nat**, **neut**, e.g. **nyt llei is not less**, **neut marw he is dead**; after **os**, e.g. **os gwr if he is a man**; after **ae** e.g. **ae gwell is it better?** after **yw**, e.g. *pan yw Peredur that it is Peredur* (unless the subject be

cyb - arwyd
a guide.

part. of brathu to wound, stab, spur

caer, f. i. pl. caenyd

hard, severe.

separated, e.g. hawd **yw** gennyf **gaffel** *I think it easy to get*; after **yttiw**, e.g. a **yttiw Kei** yn llys Arthur *is Kei in Arthur's court?* after **mae**, e.g. **y mae llech** *there is a flagstone* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. **y mae yma uorwyn** *there is here a maiden*); after **maent**, e.g. **y maent perchen** *there are owners*; after **byd**, e.g. ny **byd gwell** *it will not be better* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. or **byd gwell** genwch **bresswylaw** *if ye think it better to dwell*); after **boet**, e.g. **poet kyvlawn** dy rat titheu *may thy prosperity be complete*; after **bo**, e.g. pan **uo parawt** *when it is ready* (unless the subject be separated, e.g. pan **uo amser** in **uynet** *when it is time for us to go*).

(h) **In adverbs and adverbial phrases.**

In the interior of a sentence the initial consonant of an adverb or an adverbial phrase is often lenated, e.g. nyth elwir **bellach** byth yn vorwyn *thou shalt never more be called a maiden*, ny orffowysaf **vyth** *I will never rest*, pan daeth y paganyeit **gyntaf** y Iwerdon *when the pagans came first to Ireland*, bydwch yma **vlwydyn** y dyd hediw *be ye here a year to-day*, bu farw vis **whefrawr** *she died in the month of February*, pebyllaw a oruc **lawer o dydyeu** *he encamped many days*. In the same way lenation is found in preposition and suffixed pronoun, e.g. ny eill neb vynet **drwydi** no

er-gwyd m. staske, one can go through it, a gymero yr ergit drossof i who shall take the blow, east.

NOTE 12.—In origin this is only a special case of post-verbal lenation, like the corresponding change in Irish, for which see Pedersen, KZ. xxxv. 332 sq.

NOTE 13.—Lenation is found of the initial consonants of some prepositions and conjunctions: **ar**=O. W. **guar** (Ir. for), **gen** by **can**, **wedy** by **gwedy**=O. W. **guetig**, **wrth**=O. W. **gwrth**, **dan** by **tan**, **dros**=O. W. **trus**, **drwy** by **trwy**=O. W. **troi**, **ban** by **pan**, **bei** by **pei**. The reason of the weakening here, however, seems to be that the words are pretonic.

(i) **After the prepositions am, ar, att, can, heb, o (a), tan, etros, trwy, uch, wrth, y, and frequently after the nominal preposition hyt,** e.g. **am betheu** *about things*; **ar vrys** *in haste*; **att Bwyll to Pwyll**; **gan bawb** *with every one*; **heb vwyd** *without food*; **o gerd** *of music*; **dan brenn** *under a tree*; **dros**

vor across the sea; **trwy lewenyd** through joy; **uch benn** above; **wrth Gynan** to Cynan; **y vynyd** upwards; **hyt galan Mei** till the first of May.

(k) After a negative in phrases like na wir it is not true RB. 105; **na well** it is not better RB. 61.

(l) After **mor how**, **so** and **neu or**, e.g. **mor druan how** wretched; **neu vuelyn or horn**.

(m) After interjections.

(a) The vocative is lenated after **a**, **ha**, **oia**, **och**, **ub** e.g. **a vorwyn** O maiden; **oia wr ho!** man; **och Ereint alas!** Gereint; **ub wyr alack!** men. But without any preceding particle lenation of the vocative is found, e.g. **dos vorwyn go, maiden.**

(b) After **llyma**, **llyna**, and **nachaf**, e.g. **llyma luossogrwyd yn ymlit** see! there is a host following RB. II. 302; **llyna uedru yn drwc** there is bad behaviour; **nachaf uarchawc yn dyuot** behold! a horseman was coming.

B. LENATION OF THE PRONOUN.

17. The pronoun is lenated:—

(a) As subject or object, or emphasizing an infixed or suffixed pronoun or possessive adjective, e.g. **elwyf ui** I might go, **gallaf i** I can, **ny buum drwc i** I was not evil, **y rodaf inneu** I will give, **arhowch uiui** wait for me, **na chabla di uiui** do not blame me, **nyt atwaenwn i didi** I did not recognise thee, **ath gud ditheu** which **hides thee**, **ohonaf i, ohonaf inneu** by me, **vy ysgwyd i** my shield, **dy grogi di** thy hanging, **dy lad ditheu** thy slaying.

NOTE 1.—But after final t t is usual, e.g. y rodeist ti thou hast given, gan dy genyat ti with thy leave, dy vot titheu thy being.

(b) Sometimes in apposition, e.g. **ni a awn ui a thi** we will go, **I and thou**, **keisswn ninneu ui a thi** let us seek, **I and thou**.

(c) After other lenating words, e.g. **gwae vi** woe to me, **neu vinneu** or **I**, **neu ditheu** or **thou**.

C. LENATION OF THE VERB.

18. The verb is lenated :—

(a) After infix'd pronoun of sg. 2, e.g. **yth elwir** *thou art called.*
 (b) After relative **a**, e.g. **govyn a oruc** *he asked.*

(c) After the interrogative **pa**, **py**, e.g. **hyt na wydat pa** (or **py**) **wnaei** *so that she did not know what she should do*; **py liwy di why dost thou colour?**

(d) When the copula follows the predicate (§ 159), e.g. **llawen uu y uorwyn** *the maiden was glad.*

(e) After the verbal particle **yt** (§ 91 note 2) in the older language, e.g. **yt gaffei** *he should get.*

(f) After the verbal particle **ry** (but cf. § 21 note), e.g. **ry geveis** *I have got.* Similarly after **neur** (§ 95 note), e.g. **neur gavas** *he has got.*

(g) After the interrogative **a**, e.g. **a bery di** *wilt thou effect?*

(h) After the conjunctions **pan**, **tra**, **yny**, e.g. **pan golles** *when he lost*, **tra barhaawd** *while it lasted*, **tra vwyf** *as long as I am*, **yny glyw** *till he hears*, **yny welas** *till he saw*, **yny vyd** *till he is.*

(i) After the negatives **ny** (including **ony**, **pony**) and **na** (with the exception of the tenues § 21e), e.g. **ny allaf** *I cannot*, **ny ladaf** *I will not slay*, **kany vynny** *since thou dost not desire*, **pony wydut ti** *didst thou not know?* **na ovyn di** *do not ask*, *Duw a wyr na ladaf i* *God knows that I will not slay.*

NOTE.—But after **ny**, **na** the rule of lenation is not absolute. In particular initial **m** is commonly unchanged, e.g. **ny mynnaf** *I do not desire*, **hyt na mynnei** *so that he did not desire.* Further, initial **b** of forms of **bot to be** is commonly unlenated, e.g. **ny bu** *gystal it was not so good*; a wypo **na bo** *miui who shall know that it is not I.* But in the imperative lenation seems to be the rule, e.g. **na uit amgeled gennwch** *be not troubled.* Non-lenation after **ny** comes from the old non-relative forms (§ 21 note). **Na** originally ended in a consonant (nac), so that after it the lenation is irregular; so far as it lenates it has followed the analogy of **ny**.

Nasal Mutation.

19. Nasal mutation is very irregularly written in Mid.W.MSS. The mutation of **nc** is expressed by **gk** or **gh**, the mutation of **nt**

commonly by **nt**, rarely by **nh**, the mutation of **mp** commonly by **mp**, sometimes by **mph** or **mh**. The mutation of **ng** is expressed by **gg** or **ngg**, the mutation of **nd**, **nb** by **n** or **nd**, and **m** or **mb**.

20. Nasal mutation is found :—

(a) After **vyn** *my*, e.g. **vygkyngkor**, **vyghyngkor** *my counsel*, **vyntat**, **vyndhat** *my father*, **vypenn**, **vymphen**, **vymhen** *my head*, **vyggwreic** (*gwreic*) *my wife*, **vynggwely** *my bed*, **vynyvot**, **vyndyvot** *my coming*, **vymaraf** (*baraf*) *my beard*. *baryf*.

(b) After **yn** *in, into*, e.g. **ygkarchar**, **ygharchar** *in prison*, **ymperved**, **ymherved** *in the centre*, **ymhoen** (*poen*) *in punishment*; **yn diwed** (= *yn niwed*) *in the end*; **ymbwyt**, **ymwyt** (*bwyt*) *into food*.

(c) In certain phrases after numerals (chiefly with **blyned** *years* and **dieu**, **diwarnawt** *days*), e.g. **pump** **mlyned** *five years*, **chwech** **mlyned** RB. II. 397 (more usually **chwe** **blyned**) *six years*, **seith** **mlyned** *seven years*, **wyth** **mlyned** *eight years*, **naw** **mlyned** *nine years*, **naw** **nieu** *nine days*, **deng** **mlyned** *ten years*, **dec** **nieu** *ten days*, **deudec** **niwarnawt** *twelve days*, **pymtheng** **mlyned** *fifteen years*, **ugein** **mlyned** *twenty years*, **deugeint** **mlyned** *forty years*, **cant** **mlyned** *a hundred years*, **can** **mu** *a hundred kine*, **trychan** **mu** *three hundred kine*.

NOTE.—This usage started from those numerals which in Old Celtic ended in **n**: **seith** (cf. Ir. *secht* *n-*, Lat. *septem*); final **m** in Celtic became **n**, **naw** (cf. Ir. *nōi* *n-*, Lat. *novem*), **dec** (cf. Ir. *deich* *n-*, Lat. *decem*), **cant** (cf. Ir. *cēt* *n-*, Lat. *centum*).

Spirant Mutation.

21. This is found :—

(a) After the numerals **tri** *three* and **chwe(ch)** *six*, e.g. **tri chantref** *three cantreds*, **tri pheth** *three things*, **chwe thorth** *six loaves*.

(b) After **y** *her*, e.g. **y chlust** *her ear*, **y throet** *her foot*, **y phenn** *her head*.

(c) After the prepositions **ac**, **a** *with*, **tra** *beyond*, e.g. **a chledyf** *with a sword*, **a thi** *with thee*, **tra thonn** *beyond wave*.

Groed in a foot; fel. traed
 (d) After the conjunctions **a(c)** and, **no(c)** than, **o** if, e.g. mam a **that** father and mother, **traet** a phenn feet and head; gwaeth no chynt worse than before; o chigleu if he has heard.

NOTE 1.—After **kwt** where spirant change is found: **cv threwna** where it settles BB. 44^b, but **kwt gaffei** (caffei) where he should get WB. 453; cf. **cud vit** BB. 44^b, **cwd uyd** where it will be FB. 146.

Welsh alliteration
 (e) After the negatives **ny** and **na(c)**, e.g. **ny chysgaf** I will not sleep, **ny thyrr** does not break, **ny phrynn** does not buy; **na chwsc** do not sleep, **na thorraf** that I do not break, **na marchawc** **na phedestyr** neither horseman nor footman.

NOTE. 2.—But in the early poetry **ny** produces the spirant change only when it is non-relative; when it is relative a following **c**, **t**, or **p** is lenated, e.g. **ny char** he does not love, but **ny gar** who does not love. In the early poetry there is the same difference of treatment after the verbal particle **ry**, e.g. **ry charas** has loved, **ry garas** who has loved. This distinction between non-relative and relative forms must have extended to all consonants capable of mutation, but in the case of the other consonants confusion set in earlier. In later Mid. W. after **ny** the non-relative form has been generalised in the case of words beginning with **c**, **t**, **p**, the relative form, with certain exceptions, in the case of words beginning with other mutable consonants (cf. § 18 i). After **ry** the relative form was generalised. For further details see Eriu III. pp. 20 sq.

h in Sentence Construction.

22. After certain words **h** appears before a following word beginning with a vowel.

(a) After the infix and the possessive pronoun **m**, e.g. **am h-ymlityassant** who followed me, **om h-anvod** against my will.
 (b) After the infix pronoun **e**, e.g. **ae h-arganvu** who perceived him.
 (c) After **y her**, e.g. **y h-enw** her name.

NOTE.—In Irish also **h** appears after **a her**, e.g. **a h-ainm** her name. The Irish and Welsh **h** here comes from the original final **s** of the possessive.

arg m. a weapon; bl. -eu
 (d) After **an our**, e.g. **an h-arueu** our arms.
 (e) After **eu**, **y their**, e.g. **eu h-arueu** their arms.
 (f) After **ar** before **ugeint twenty**, e.g. **un ar h-ugeint** twenty one.

THE ARTICLE.

23. In O.W. the article is **ir** throughout, e.g. *ir pimphet eterin the fifth bird, dir finnaun to the fountain*. In Mid.W. **yr** remains before vowels and **h**, e.g. *yr amser the time, yr alanas* (from *galanas*) *the bloodfine, yr henwr the old man*; before other consonants except **y** it becomes **y**, e.g. *y bwyt the food, y wreic* (from *gwreic*) *the woman*; before **y** the usage varies, e.g. *yr iarll* or *y iarll the earl*. But if the article be fused together with a preceding conjunction or preposition, or if the **y** be elided after a preceding vowel, then **r** remains, e.g. *y nef ar dayar heaven and earth, yn gyuagos yr gaer near to the city, gwiryon yw'r uorwyn* *honof i the maiden is innocent as regards me*.

SYNTAX OF THE ARTICLE.

24. (a) In addition to its use before common nouns the article appears regularly before the names of certain countries, such as **yr Africa** *Africa*, **yr Asia** *Asia*, **yr Alban** *Scotland*, **yr Almaen** *Germany*, **yr Eidal** *Italy*, **yr Yspaen** *Spain*, e.g. *vn yw yr Asia, deu yw yr Affrica, tri yw Europa* *Asia is one, Africa is two, Europe is three* FB. 216. Occasionally the article appears before names of persons, e.g. **yr Beli mawr** (= **y Beli uawr** WB. 191) *to Beli the Great* RB. 93, 2; *mwyhaf oe vrodyr y karei Lud y Lleuelys* *Llad loved Lleuelys more than any of his other brothers* ib.

(b) The article is not used before a noun followed by a dependent genitive, e.g. *gwyr ynys y kedyrn* *the men of the island of the strong*, unless it be accompanied by a demonstrative pronoun, e.g. **or meint gwyrtheu hwnnw** *from that amount of miracles*, or unless the genitive be the equivalent of an adjective, e.g. **y werin eur** *the golden chessmen*, **y moch coet** *the wild pigs* (lit. *the pigs of the wood*), **y peir dateni** *the cauldron of rebirth, the regenerative cauldron*.

THE NOUN.

NUMBERS AND CASES.

25. In Welsh the old Celtic declension is completely broken down. Of the three genders the neuter has been lost. The dual, which, as in Irish, is always preceded by the numeral for *two*, in some classes of nouns would phonetically have fallen together with the singular; in Welsh this has been generalised so that the dual (apart from forms like **deu ychen** *two oxen*) coincides in form with the singular; a trace of the dual inflection remains in the lenation of a following adjective, e.g. **deu vul gadarn** (from **cadarn**) *two ^{m.} strong mules*, **deu vilgi vronwynnion vrychion** *two whitebreasted ^{m.} brindled greyhounds*.

*strong mules, deu vilgi vronwynnion vrychion two whitebreasted
brindled greyhounds.* In the regular inflexion there remains only one case for each number; in the singular this corresponds sometimes to the old nominative, e.g. **car** *friend* = Ir. *carae*, sometimes to the form of the oblique cases, e.g. **breuant** *windpipe* = Ir. *brāge*, g. *brāgat*; a few traces of lost cases still survive in phrases, e.g. **meudwy** *hermit* (lit. *servant of God*), where **dwy** is the genitive of **duw**; **erbyn** *against* (= Ir. *ar chiunn*), where **pynn** (from ***pendī**, from ***pendū**) is the dative of **penn** *head*; **peunyd** *every day*, **peunoeth** *every night*, where **peun-**, which in O.W. would be ***poun-**, comes from ***popn-**, the old accusative singular of **pob** *every*.

SYNTAX OF THE CASES.

26. As in Irish, the nominative may stand absolutely at the beginning of the sentence to introduce the subject of discourse, e.g. **y wreic honn** *ym penn pythwnos a mis y byd beichogi idi*, lit. *this woman, at the end of a fortnight and a month there will be conception to her*. In prose the genitive follows the noun on which it depends, e.g. **enw y mab** *the name of the son*; in poetry it may precede, e.g. **byt lywaydur** = **llywaydur byt** *the ruler of the world*; sometimes, as in Irish, it is used after an adjective meaning *with respect to a thing*, e.g. **nŷ bŷd y anuodlawn y phrŷt** *thou wilt not*

lit. 16 nights
(M-81, 149)

be displeased with her form. The accusative can be recognised only from the construction; in poetry the accusative of a place-name is common after verbs of motion, e.g. dywed **y** down **Arwystli** say that we will come to *Arwystli* MA. 192^b.

FORMATION OF THE PLURAL.

27. A. The plural is based on Old Celtic plural formations.

(a) Plural with **i** inflection (§ 7b), e.g. **march** *horse*: **meirch**, **manach** *monk*: **meneich**, **maen** *stone*: **mein**, **oen** *lamb*: **wyn**, **asgell** *wing*: **esgyll**, **corn** *horn*: **cyrn**, **escob** *bishop*: **escyb**, **gwr** *man*: **gwyr**.

NOTE 1.—This represents the old plural formation of **-o-** stems, e.g. **meirch** from **marci* from **marcoi*. In part, however, it might represent the plural of **-i** stems, cf. Ir. *süili* *eyes*: *süil* *eye*. In **dagr** *tear* the plur. **deigr** (= Ir. *dér*) comes from **dacru*, the plur. of a neut. **-u-** stem.

NOTE 2.—Many substantives which regularly form their plural otherwise, particularly such as form their plural in **-ion**, follow this inflexion after numerals above *two*, e.g. **tri gweis** *three boys*, **seith meib** *seven sons* (GC. 2 283).

(b) Plural in **-eu**, **-ieu** (O.W. **-ou**, **-iou**), e.g. **genjaw**: *geneu*, **penn** *head*: **penneu**, **cleddyf** *sword*: **cledyveu**, **pebilly** *tent*: **pebillyeu**, **glin** *knee*: **glinyeu**.

NOTE 3.—**-ou**, **-eu** started from **-oues**, the nom. pl. of **-u-** stems, cf. Gaulish *Lugoves*.

(c) Plural in **-on** **-ion**, e.g. **medyc** *physician*: **medygon**, **cenaw** *whelp*: **cenawon**, **lleidr** *robber*: **lladron**, **mab** *son*: **meibyon**, **dyn** *man*: **dynyon**, **gelyn** *enemy*: **gelynyon**. This is the common ending of adjectives.

NOTE 4.—**morwyn** *maiden* becomes in the plural **morynyon**.

NOTE 5.—**-on** is based on **-ónes**, the nom. pl. of masc. and fem. **-n-** stems, cf. Gaulish *Lingónes*. The borrowed **lleidr** *robber*: **lladron** represents an older **latrī* (from **latrū latrō*): **latrónes*; similarly **dreic** *dragon*: **dragon**, **Seis Saxon**: **Saeson**.

(d) Other old consonantal plurals, e.g. **car** *relative*: **carant** (from **carants*: **carantes* = Ir. *carae*: *carait*), **ci** *dog*: **cwn** (from **kuū*: **kunes*), **ych** *ox*: **ychen**, **brawt** *brother*: **broder**, **troet** *foot*: **traet**, **ty** *house*: **tei** (an old neut.-**s**-stem, cf. Ir. *tech*:

spurious forms
w. M.-J. 212
[pl. *dagran*, s.
deigrayn]
N.B.

tige). Under the influence of §27a **carant** became **cereint**, **broder** became **brodyr**; in the same way may be explained **nei nephew**: **neieint**, **gof smith**: **goveint**. Some neut. -n-stems make their plur. in -ein, e.g. **enw** (O.W. **anu**) *name*: **enwein**, **cam step**: **cemmein**; here ***-en** might have been expected as in Ir. **bēim blow**: **bēmmen**; the change of ***-en** to **-ein** may be explained as above.

28. B. The plural is formed by various suffixes, many of which appear in the formation of abstract nouns.

(a) **-awr**, **-iawr**, e.g. **ysgwyd** *shield*: **ysgwydawr**, **gwaew spear**: **gwaywawr** (also **gwaewar**, **gwewyr**), **cat** *battle*: **cadyawr**.

NOTE.—This formation is mostly poetical.

(b) **-awt** (= -awd), e.g. **pysc fish**: **pyscawt**, **gorwyd steed**: **gorwydawt**.

(c) **-et** (= -ed), e.g. **merch daughter**: **merchet**, **pryf worm**: **pryvet**.

(d) **-ed** (= -ed), e.g. **bys finger**: **byssed**, **dant tooth**: **danned**, **gwreic woman**: **gwraged**.

(e) **-eit**, **-ieit** (= -eid, -ieid), e.g. **mil animal**: **mileit**, **barwn baron**: **barwneit**, **barwnyeit**.

(f) **-i**, e.g. **llestyr vessel**: **llestri**, **cawr giant**: **cewri**, **saer artificer**: **seiri**.

(g) **-ot** (= -od), e.g. **hyd stag**: **hyddot**, **llwdn beast**: **llydnot**.

(h) **-oed** (= -oed), e.g. **mor sea**: **moroed**, **ieith language**: **ieithoed**.

(i) **-yd** (= -yd), e.g. **avon stream**: **avonyd**, **gwlat country**: **gwledyd**, **chwaer sister**: **chwioryd**.

29. C. Some nouns are collective, with a singular formation in -ynn masc., -enn fem., e.g. **adar birds**: **ederyn a bird**, **calaf reeds**: **celevyn a reed**, **coll hazles**: **collenn a hazle**, **tywys ears of corn**: **tywysen a corn ear**.

also
gwledyd
gwledi

THE ADJECTIVE.

GENDER.

30. There is a special form of the feminine only in the singular, and only in adjectives containing **y**, **w**, which in the feminine became **e**, **o** (§ 7a), e.g. **gwynn** *white*: **gwen**, **melyn** *yellow*: **melen**, **bychan** *small*: **bechan**, **brith** *variegated*: **breith**, **llwmm** *bare*: **llomm**, **crwnn** *round*: **cronn**.

In the singular the adjective is lenated after a feminine noun, e.g. **gwreic dec** *a beautiful woman* (§ 16ba); in the plural there is no lenation.

NOTE.—In the Celtic adjective there were **-o-** stems, **-i-** stems and **-u-** stems, which are distinguishable in O.Ir., e.g. **tromm** *heavy* from ***trummo-s**, **crundi** *round* from ***crundi-s**, and **il** *much* from ***pelu-s**. Only the **-o-** stems had a fem. in **-a**, so that only in these is the Welsh change of vowel etymologically justified. But in Welsh, after the loss of final syllables, the three classes were indistinguishable in the masculine, and the vowel-change in the feminine spread analogically from the **-o-** stems to the others, e.g. **crwnn** from ***crundis** formed a feminine **cronn** after the analogy of **tromm**: **trwmm**, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PLURAL.

31. The plural is formed:—

- (a) By change of vowel e.g. **bychan** *small*: **bychein**, **ieuanc** *young*: **ieueinc**.
- (b) By adding **-on**, e.g. **du** *black*: **duon**, **gwineu** *bay*: **gwineuon**.
- (c) By adding **-yon** (its usual formation), e.g. **gwynn** *white*: **gwynnyon**, **melyn** *yellow*: **melynyon**.

CONCORD.

Gender.

32. In the singular the attributive adjective agrees in gender with its noun, e.g. **gwas melyn** *an auburn lad*, **morwyn benngrech velen** *a curly-headed auburn maiden*. With the predicative adjective agreement is also found, e.g. **un** *ohonunt oed amdrom* *one of them was very heavy* RB. 54, 17, oed **amdroch**

llynges *the fleet was shattered* MA. 150^b, **bit wenn gwylyan** *the seagull is white* FB. 247, **llem awel** *keen is the wind* FB. 255, **ys llledan y lenn** *its mantle is broad* FB. 146, **bolch y lauyn** *his blade is notched* MA. 172^a; but here the masculine form is also found, e.g. **llym awel** *keen is the wind* BB. 45^a 1, **pan yw gwyrd llinos** *when the linnet is green* FB. 133, **oedd bwlc hllafn yn llaw gynnefin** *the blade was notched in a practised hand* MA. 217^b, **guaedlyd y lein** *bloody is his spear* MA. 184^a.

Number.

33. With the attributive adjective there is concord, the dual or a singular noun preceded by a numeral having the construction of the plural, e.g. **danned hiryon melynyon** *long yellow teeth*, **deu vackwy wineuon ieueinc** *two auburn young lads*, **pedeir meillionen gwynnyon** *four white blades of clover*. But there are many exceptions; with certain adjectives the singular is regularly used; such are adjectives in **-awc**, **-awl**, **-eid**, **-ic**, comparatives and superlatives, some other simple adjectives such as **mawr** *great*, **tec** *beautiful*, and compound adjectives; e.g. **gwyr arvawc** *armed men* (but exceptionally **o vrenhined coronogyon** *of crowned kings* WB. p. 90^a), **llygeit hebogeid** *hawklike eyes*, **niveroed mawr** *great numbers*, **dyrnodeu calet-chwerw** *hard bitter buffets*. With the predicative adjective there are found on the one hand, e.g. **bychein ynt wynteu** *they are small* RB. 60, **wynteu a veint veirw** *they would be dead* Hg. I. 138, **oedd beilch gweilch** *heroes were proud* MA. 217^b, **kertoryon** *neud ynt geith* *now poets are captive* ^{53.} ~~caeth~~. MA. 157^b, on the other hand, e.g. **cadarn oed y holl aelodau** *all his limbs were strong* CM. 26, **balch iawn yw dy eiryeu** *thy words are right haughty* CM. 34, **marw ynn** *they are dead* MA. 164^a, **rud ynt wy** *they are red* FB. 284, **doeth y veirt** *his bards are learned* MA. 262^a, **ys da y gampeu** *his feats are good* MA. 237^b. The whole subject needs a thorough investigation.

Order.

34. (a) In Welsh, as in the other Celtic languages, the adjective normally follows the noun, e.g. **dyn doeth a wise man**, **gwreic**

hawk, a reader

dec *a fair woman*, **arveu** **trymyon** *heavy arms*. In Celtic, when the adjective preceded, it formed a compound with the noun, e.g. Gaulish **Cambo-dunum**, which would in W. be ***cam-din**, O.Brit. **Cuno-maglos** lit. *lofty chief*=W. **Cynvael**, W. **hen-dyn** *old man* (=Ir. *sen-duine*) from ***seno-dunyos**, W. **prif-dinas** *chief city* (cf. Ir. *prīm-dūn chief fort*), W. **hen-wrach** *old hag*, which would in Irish be ***sen-fracc**. From this principle W. has departed in that, under conditions the details of which have still to be investigated, the inflected adjective may precede the noun, e.g. **bolch-lauyn** *a cutting blade* MA. 263^a, **gwen** **llaw** *white hand* MA. 153^b, **amryvaelon** **gerdeu** *various songs*.

(b) In various phrases the noun with the preposition **o**, **a** follows the adjective, e.g. *ys drwc a gedymdeith* *a uuost di thou hast been a sorry comrade*, **bychan** **a dial** *oed an lloski ni our burning were a small revenge*, *ys dyhed o beth it is a strange thing*.

THE PREDICATIVE NOUN AND ADJECTIVE WITH YN.

35. A predicative noun or adjective is often preceded by **yn** (lenating), e.g. *gwedy llosci canhwyll ohonei yn oleuat* *idaw after she had lighted a candle as a light to him*, *mi ath roessum yn wreic y Uanawydan* *I have given thee as a wife to Manawyddan*, *ych gelwir chwi yn Grystonogyon* *ye are called Christians*, *neum goruc yn oludawc* *he has made me wealthy*, *a phob ty a welei yn llawn o win and every house he saw full of wine*, *yd oed ef yn holliach* *he was quite well*, *un a welei yn amdrom* *one (fem.) he saw very heavy*, *paham y maent hwy yn varw o newyn* *why are they dead with hunger?* *mi a wnaf seith cant ohonawch yn ueirw* *I will make seven hundred of you dead men*, *an gunel in rit* *may He make us free*, *eu gwneuthur yn rydyon* *to make them free*, *eu clusteu yn gochyon* *their ears red*, *eu harwydyon yn purwynn* *their standards pure white*. The concord after the feminine and the plural still needs investigation.

ADJECTIVE PHRASES.

36. In place of a simple adjective may be found an adjectival phrase, e.g. gwr **dirvawr y veint** *a man of huge size* (lit. *a man huge his size*), eurwalch balch **bolch y daryan** *a proud golden hero with hacked shield* (lit. *hacked his shield*), gwreic **digonach y thecket** *a woman of more perfect beauty*, dyrnodeu **diuessured eu meint** *mighty buffets*, drwc **a dyn y thygetuen** *a woman of unhappy fate* (lit. *ill of a woman her fate*), ys drwc **a wyr eu dihenyd** *vydem ni we should be men of an ill ending*, pan yttoedynt **yn digrifaf gantunt** *eu gware when they were most interested in their play*, y wreic **vwyhaf a garei** *the woman whom he most loved.*

COMPARISON.

37. (a) The regular suffix of the comparative is **-ach**, of the superlative **-haf** (for the phonetic changes see § 11g), e.g.—

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
tec (= teg) <i>beautiful</i>	tegach	teckaf
tlawt (= tlawd) <i>poor</i>	tlodach	tlottaf
cyffelyb <i>like</i>	cyffelybach	cyffelyppaf

NOTE.—In Mod. W. the consonantism of the superlative has spread to the comparative, e.g. teg, tecach, tecaf.

(b) The following are irregular:—

agos	} <i>near</i>	nes (Ir. nessa)	nesaf (Ir. nessam)
cyfagos			
bychan	<i>small</i>	llei (Ir. lugu)	lleiaf (Ir. lugem)
da	<i>good</i>	gwell	goreu
drwc	<i>evil</i>	gwaeth	gwaethaf
hawd	<i>easy</i>	haws	hawsaf
hen	<i>old</i> (Ir. sen)	hyn (Ir. s̄iniu)	hynaf
hir	<i>long</i> (Ir. s̄ir)	hwy (Ir. s̄ia)	hwyaſ (Ir. s̄iam)
ieuanc	<i>young</i> (Ir. ōac)	ieu (Ir. ōa)	ieuaf (Ir. ōam)
isel	<i>low</i> (Ir. issel)	is	isaf
* llydan	<i>broad</i> (Ir. lethan)	llet (Ir. lethā)	llettaſ
mawr	<i>great</i> (Ir. mōr)	mwy (Ir. mōa)	mwyhaf (Ir. mōam)
* tren	<i>strong</i> (Ir. trēn)	trech (Ir. tressa)	trechaf (Ir. tressam)
* uchel	<i>high</i> (Ir. ūassal)	uch	uchaf

Construction of the Comparative and Superlative.

38. (a) The comparative is followed by **no**, before vowels **noc** *than*, e.g. ny bu **hwy no hynny** *it was not longer than that*, **mwy a vyrywys ef y dyd hwnnw noc undyd** *more he threw on that day than on any single day*.

(b) The superlative is followed by the preposition **o**, e.g. y uorwyn **deckaf onadunt** *the fairest maiden of them*.

(c) In sentences like *the more the better* the superlative is used, e.g. **pei vwyhaf y lladei ef y march pellaf vydei hitheu y wrthaw ef the more he struck the horse the farther she was from him** RB. 9, 13; **goreu yw gennyf i bo kyntaf** *the sooner it is the better it pleases me* RB. 12, 4.

THE EQUATIVE.

39. The possession by two objects of a quality in the same degree is expressed by a derivative in **-het** (= **-hed**) from the adjective preceded by **cyn-**, **cy-**, e.g. **kynduhet (du)** *as black as jet*, **kyngadarnet (cadarn)** *as strong as Adam*, **kyndecket (tec)** *as fair as she*, **kynvelynet (melyn)** *as yellow as gold*, **kynehofnet (ehovyn)** *as fearless as that*, **kynwynnet (gwynn)** *asairy as white as snow*, **kygadarnet a brenhin** *as strong as a king*, **kyduet ar muchud** *as black as jet*, **kywynnet ar alaw** *as white as the lily*.

NOTE 1.—The Celtic preposition **com-** would in Welsh become **cym-**, **cyn-**, **cyf-**, **cy-** according to the following sound, and would be liable to various changes in connexion with a following consonant, e.g. **com + vowel** > **cyf**, **com + l** > **cyfl-**, **com + w** > **cy-**, **com + p** > **cymh-**, **com + b** > **cymm-**, **com + g** > **cyng-**, **com + d** > **cynn-**, etc.; there is an interesting example of the regular development in **cythrymheth (trwmm)** RB. 112, for **ntr** becomes **thr**. But the form **cyn-** with analogical lenation became the general form before all sounds, though for a time it had to contend with **cy-**, the form which would arise in Celtic before initial **w**. For a discussion of the formation see Zimmer KZ. xxxiv. 161 sq., Loth Rev. Celt. xviii. 392 sq., Stern CZ. iii. 135 sq.

NOTE 2.—Equality may also be expressed by **mor—a**, e.g. **pryf mor dielw a hynny** *a creature so vile as that*, **an gyllafan mor anwedus ac a wnaethoed** *on account of a crime so base as he had committed*.

THE ADVERB.

40. The adverb is regularly formed from the adjective by prefixing **yn** (lenating), e.g. **yn vawr** (*mawr*) *greatly*, **yn llawen** *gladly*,

yn drwmm (trwmm) *heavily*, yn well *better*, yn vwyhaf *most*. But, if it precedes the verb, the adjective is used without **yn**, e.g. mynch y dywedut *thou didst often say*; in the following sentence both forms occur: kanys mwy y karyssei ef hi nor rei ereill eiryoet. a hitheu yn y dremygu ynteu **yn vwy** nor rei ereill *for he had always loved her more than the others, while she contemned him more than the others* RB. II. 65.

THE NUMERALS.

41. CARDINALS AND ORDINALS.

<i>One, etc.</i>	<i>First, etc.</i>
i. un	cyntaf
ii. deu, f. dwy	eil
iii. tri, f. teir	trydyd, f. tryded
iv. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir	petwyryd, petweryd, f. petwared; also pedwyryd, etc.
v. pump	pymhet
vi. chwech, chwe	chwechet
vii. seith	seithvet
viii. wyth	wythvet
ix. naw	nawvet
x. dec, deng	degvet
xi. un ar dec	unvet ar dec
xii. deudec	deudegvet
xiii. tri, f. teir, ar dec	trydyd, f. tryded, ar dec
xiv. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir, ar dec	petwyryd, etc., f. petwared, etc., ar dec
xv. pymthec, pymtheng	pymthegvet
xvi. un ar bymthec	unvet ar bymthec
xvii. deu, f. dwy, ar bymthec	eil ar bymthec
xviii. tri, f. teir, ar bymthec	trydyd, f. tryded, ar bymthec
xix. petwar, pedwar, f. pedeir, ar bymthec, un eisieu o ugein	petwyryd, etc., f. petwared, etc., ar bymthec
xx. ugeint, ugein	ugeinvet

NOTE.—The form **deng** is found only before nouns beginning with certain sounds, cf. Rev. Celt. XXVIII. 201.

xxi.-xcix. In O.W. **trimuceint** is found for *thirty*. The usual reckoning, however, is by multiples of *twenty* :—**deugein(t)** (O.W. **douceint**) *forty*, **deugeintvet** *fortieth*, **trugein(t)** *sixty*, **trugeinvet** *sixtieth*, **petwarugein(t)** *eighty*, **petwarugeinvet** *eightieth*. The intermediate numbers are expressed by addition, e.g. **un ar hugein(t)** *twenty-one*, **dec erydyr ar hugeint** *thirty ploughs*, **deudec brenhin ar hugeint** *thirty-two kings*, **deng mlyned a deugeint** *fifty years*, **deudeng mlyned a thrugeint** *seventy-two years*, **petwyryd ar ugeint** *twenty-fourth*. This reckoning may extend beyond a hundred, e.g. **pedeir gwlat a seith ugeint** *one hundred and forty-four countries*.

c.-ccicō. **Cant hundred**, **canvet hundredth**. From this the other hundreds are formed by prefixing the cardinals:—**deucant** or **deugant**, **trichant**, **petwarcant**, **pumcant**, **chwechant**, **seithcant**, **wythcant**, **nawcant**. **Mil thousand**, **dwy vil** = *two thousand*, etc. **Un vilwydyn ar bymthec ar hugeint a deucant** = 236 years; **chwech marchawc a thrugeint a phumcant** = 566 horsemen; **deudeng mlyned a thrugeint ac wythcant** = 872 years; **deg mlyned a phetwar ugeint a chant a mil** = 1190 years. **ccicō. myrd** *myriad*.

Syntax of the Cardinals and Ordinals.

42. (a) After **deu**, **dwy**, the singular (i.e. historically the dual § 25) form is regularly used; but there are exceptions, e.g. **deu ychen** *two oxen* (where, however, the form might be dual), **dwy chwiored** *two sisters* LA. 39, RB. II. 39, **dwy burloywduon** *hirueinon aelev* *two brilliant black long slender eyebrows* (by **dwy ael**) LA. 93, **deu rudellyon lygeit** *two ruddy eyes* ib., **deu perffeithloyw gochyon rudyeu** *two perfect brilliant red cheeks* ib., **deu nyeint** *two nephews* RB. II. 69, **dwy wraged** *two wives* ib. 239 **dwy vlyned** *two years* ib. 240. As to the higher numbers the general rule is that, if there be a plural with internal vowel change (§ 27a), the plural is used, e.g. **tri meib** *three sons*, but otherwise the noun is in the singular, e.g. **teir ynys** *three islands* (pl. **ynysed**), **petwar marchawc** *four horsemen* (pl. **marchogyon**). There are, however,

exceptions, e.g. **teir chwioryd** *three sisters*, **pump gwraged** *five women*, **trychant tei** *three hundred houses*; so very often with **dyd** *day* pl. **dieu**, and **blwydyn** *year* pl. **blyned**. Compare the exceptions after **deu** above. Another mode of expression is, e.g. **tri chawr o gewri** *three giants*, lit. *three giants of giants*.

(b) The ordinals precede the noun, e.g. **y betwarded** *vlwydyn* *the fourth year*. But **cyntaf** usually follows, e.g. **y marchawc** *kyntaf* *the first horseman*; sometimes, however, it precedes, e.g. **kýntaw geir** a *dýwedaw* *the first word that I will say* BB. 41^b 1. The ordinal may denote not the order in a series, but, as also in Irish, one of a certain number, e.g. *odena y kerdus er tir a naw kedem-deith ganthav*, **ar nauvet** *a las ar hynt thence he came to land with nine comrades, and one of the nine was slain at once* Arch. Cambr. 1866 p. 114, **ý trýdý gwr** a *dienghis o Gamlan* *one of the three men who escaped from Camlan* WB. 463; **e tredyt anhebchor** *one of the three indispensables* BCh. 8.

DISTRIBUTIVES.

43. These are expressed by prefixing **pob** *every* to the cardinal, e.g. *eu bwrw pob dec pob deudec* *throwing them by tens and twelves* Hg. II. 160, *gwin ý bid hi ý vedwen in diffrin Guý a sirth ý chegev* **pop vn pop dvý** *happy the birch in the valley of the Wye, whose branches fall by twos and threes* BB. 24^a. *ones and twos*

MULTIPLICATIVES.

44. These are expressed by **gweith** f. preceded by the cardinal, e.g. **unweith** *once*, **dwy weith** *twice*, **teir gweith** *thrice*, **pedeir gweith** *four times* etc.

THE PRONOUN.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The Independent Pronoun.

45. Independent pronouns fall into three sub-divisions, (a) the simple pronoun, (b) the emphatic pronoun, (c) the conjunctive or contrasting pronoun (*I also*, *I on my part*, *I on the other hand*,

etc.) When attached to a verb as its subject the pronouns are liable to weakening, e.g. **vi**, **i** for **mi**, **di** for **ti**, **ditheu** for **titheu**. Classes (a) and (c) are used also to reinforce an infixed pronoun (§49a), a pronominal preposition (§52), or a possessive pronoun (§56), or possessive adjective (§ 58); then, too, they are liable to the same reduction (§ 17a).

(a) Simple.	(b) Emphatic.	(c) Conjunctive.
<i>I, me</i> mi , vi , vy , i , y .	mivi , myvi , myvy , vivi , vyvi .	minheu , minneu , inneu .
<i>We, us</i> ni , ny .	nini , nyny .	ninheu , ninneu .
<i>Thy, thee</i> ti , di , dy , de .	tidi , tydi , dydi , dyd .	titheu , ditheu .
<i>Ye, you</i> chwi .	chwichwi .	chwitheu .
<i>He, him</i> ef (O.W. em).	efo .	ynteu .
<i>She, her</i> hi , hy .	hihi .	hitheu .
<i>They, them</i> (h) wy , (h) wynt .	(h) wyntwy .	(h) wynteu .
	(h) wynt .	

NOTE 1.—In **chwi** the **w** may be omitted after **w** in the verb, e.g. **ewchi** *go ye*, **dowchi** *come ye*.

NOTE 2.—**wy** is the earlier form, which became **wynt** under the influence of the ending **-nt** of the 3 plur. of the verb, just as O.Ir. **é they** became in Mid.Ir. **iat**. In Mid.W. **wynt** is particularly used when it precedes the verb, e.g. **wynt a welynt** *they saw*, but **y gwelynt wy**; this, however, is a later distinction, in earlier Welsh **wy** is used everywhere, e.g. **wy gwnaethant** *they did*, **wy ladassant** *they slew*.

46. The independent pronouns are used as the subject of a sentence, as the object of a sentence, where, however, they enter into concurrence with the infixed pronoun (§ 48), (which, to judge from Irish, was the original method of expressing the object), after prepositions which did not enter into a unity with the pronoun (§ 52), and after some conjunctions. The following examples will illustrate the usage :—

(a) **mi** a **wnaf** *I will do*; **pan y gweleis i ef** *when I saw him*; **nyt yspeilwys ynteu vi** *he did not strip me*; **a rithwys Duw cyn no mi** *whom God created before me*; **ti a wely thou wilt see**; **a wely di dost thou see?** *kymer dy hun ef take it thyself*; **nyt oes seith cantref**

There?

well noc **wy** *they are not seven cantreds better than they*; gyt ac **wynt** *along with them*.

(b) kynt y kyuarchawd ef well y mi no **miui** idaw ef *he greeted me before I greeted him*; pa le y keisswn i **dydi?** pan geissych di **vyvi**, keis parth ar India “*where should I seek thee?*” “*When thou seekest me, seek towards India*”; gofyn a oruc idi ae **hihi** oed yn peri hynny *he asked her if it was she who was causing that*.

(c) Mivi a rodaf vyg cret, heb hi, na charaf i dydi ac nath vynnaf yn dragwydawl. **minneu** a rodaf vyg cret, heb y Peredur, na dywedaf **ynneu** eir byth wrth Gristiawn yny adewych **ditheu** arnat vyg caru i yn vwyhaf gwr “*I pledge my faith*,” said she, “*that I do not love thee and that I will not desire thee to all eternity*.” “*I, on my part*,” said Peredur, “*pledge my faith that I will never speak a word to Christian soul, until thou shalt confess that thou lovest me more than any man*,” ac yn keissaw bwrw y gelein ar y march yn y kyfrwy, y dygwydei **ynteu** yr llawr ac y dodei **hitheu** diaspat and as she sought to cast the corpse on the horse into the saddle, it kept falling to the ground, and she raised a cry.

NOTE.—**ynteu** etc., is also used before a proper name, e.g. y wybot dy atteb di am hynny y deuthum i. Rof i a Duw, heb ynteu Bwyll, llyna vy atteb i ytti, “*I have come to learn thy answer about that*.” “*Between God and me*,” said Pwyll, “*here is thy answer*” RB. 11. cf. RB. 25, 65, 77, 79, 81, etc., **wynteu y Galissyeit** CM. 1; before a common noun, e.g. sef a wnaeth **ynteu yr eryr** *this the eagle did* RB. 78, a hitheu wreic Teirnon a gytsynnywys and the wife of Teirnon agreed RB. 22; after a proper name, e.g. **Troilus ynteu lleiaf nab y Briaf oed herwyd oet Troilus was Priam's youngest son** RB. II. 7, so RB. 14, II. 8, 9, 14, 22, **Castor a Pholux wynteu a aethant Castor and Pollux went** RB. II. 9, y **Telepus ynteu** RB. II. 17; after a common noun, e.g. a **gwyr Troea wynteu a ymhoelassant and the men of Troy on their part returned** RB. II. 20; and in instances like: y gelwit hi Lundein **neu ynteu Lwendrys it was called Llundein or Lwendrys** RB. 93, **neu ynteu ony edy hynny udunt or again if you do not allow them that** RB. II. 44. Cf. Mod. W. **ynteu**.

47. **Issem, ysef, sef.** In O.W. the pron. **em** is used with **iss**, **is** is in phrases like **issem i anu** *that is his name*. From **issem** comes in Mid.W. **ysef, sef**, e.g. **ysef a rodaf innau** *this is what I will give*; **sef gwreic a vynnawd** ^{Kicua} *that was the wife he desired*, **Kigfa**; **ssef a gafas yn y chyghor fo y ynyalwch** *this is what she resolved upon, to flee into a wilderness*; **sef y kyrchassant y dref uchaf o Arllechwed** *they made for the highest town of Arllechwedd*;

celain nf.
dy-gwydawd
diarbad nf.

according to, by

ym-chaelnd (-
chaelnd) to return,
turn

2
y
ynialwch =
anialwch nm.

arglwyd, heb ynteu, minneu a allaf dy rydhau ditheu. **sef** ual y gallaf "Lord," said he, "I can free thee. This is how I can do it;" **ssef** y gwelynt varchawc then they saw a horseman. In a similar way **ef** is used by itself, e.g. pan dyuu y thymp idi, **ef** a dyuu y hiawnbwyll idi when her time of labour came, then her right senses came to her.

n.m.

48.

Infixed Pronoun.

Sing.

Plur.

1. *me -m-**us -n-*2. *thee -th-**you -ch-*3. *him, her, it -s-, -e-**them -s-, -e-*

REMARKS.

49. (a) The infixed pronoun may be strengthened by putting the corresponding simple or conjunctive pronoun after the verb, e.g. a thydi **am** gwely **i** and thou shalt see me, euo **ath** gud **ditheu** he will hide thee.

audyau

(b) In the third person **-e-** is used after the relative particle **a**, e.g. mi **ae** gwelaf *I see him*, and after the conjunction **trae**, e.g. **trae** llathei pob tri *while he slew them by threes* BB. 48^a, mi **ae** kynhalyaf hyt **trae** gallwyf *I shall maintain it as long as I can* Hg. I, 4; elsewhere **-s-** is used. After the verbal particle **yd-**, however, if the verb begins with a consonant, there is no visible pronoun of the third person, e.g. **y** gwelaf *I see her* RB. 278, 6; a phan **i** gweles meibion Collwyn and when the sons of Collwyn saw him MA. 729^a; if the verb begins with a vowel **yh** appears, e.g. **yh** hanuones *sent it* WB. 104, **y** hedewýnt *they left them* WB. 186; similarly after **y**ny *until*, e.g. ny dygaf **i** un daryan **y**ny hanuono Duw im *I shall not bear any shield till God send it to me* Hg. I. 15. After **pan** *when* the infixed pronoun is regularly preceded by **y-**, e.g. **pan** **yth** wnaethpwyt **ti** *when thou wast made*; in the third person it is **pan** **y(h)**, e.g. **pan** **y** harcho udunt *when he asks it of them* LA. 56.

tanyam, b.

(c) In early poetry in connexion with **ny** and **ry** there are in the third person special forms, **nwy**, **nyw**, **rw**y, **ryw**, used when the verb is relative, e.g. ir nep **nuy** hatnappo *to one who does not*

nh̄en, m., Lord, nobleman, ruler

recognise it BB. 4^b, nyt kerdaur **nyu** moluy *he is not a poet who does not praise him* MA. 174^b, y **ren rwy** digonsei *the King who had ²³²digon made them* FB. 138. In non-relative usage the infixd pron. after **ny** is **-s-**, the form of the non-relative infixd pronoun after **ry** I have not been able to establish.

NOTE.—The infixd pronoun may, as in Irish, anticipate a following object, e.g. **ai** torro hac **ay** dimanno **ý** bryeint hunn *who shall violate and diminish this privilege*, **ay** enrydedocao **ý** breint hunn *who shall respect this privilege* Lib. Land. 121, **y** harchwn ni **dy** drugared *we ask thy mercy* RB. II. 44.

50. The infixd pronoun follows:—

(a) The relative particle **a**, e.g. mynn y gwr **a-n** gwnaeth *by Him who made us*, Duw **a-ch** nodho *may God protect you*, mi **a-e** harhoaf *I will await him, her, it, or them*, **a-e** lladawd ef *who killed him*, **y** niver **a-e** gwelei *wynt the multitude that saw them*.

nodhi

(b) The verbal particle **yd**, e.g. **y-m** gelwir *I am called*, **ywch** kymhellasant *they have compelled you*.

dy-nodhi

(c) The infixing particle **a-** (§ 94), e.g. **a-m** bo *may there be to me*, **a-th** volaf *I will praise thee*, **a-s** rodwy trindawt trugared *may the Trinity give him mercy*, gwedi **a-n** gwelwch *after ye see us*, pei **a-s** archut *if thou hadst asked it*, kyt **a-m** llatho *though he should slay me*. So when this **a-** has been replaced by **y-**, e.g. **y-s** rodho Duw ymi *may God give it me* LA. 121.

dy-nodhi

(d) The verbal particle **ry-** in the earlier language, e.g. **ry-m** goruc *he has made me*. But in later Mid.W. the pronoun is infixd before **ry-** by means of **yd-**, e.g. **y-th** ry gereis *I have loved thee*.

gomedd

(e) The particle **neu-**, e.g. **neu-m** goruc *he has made me* MA. 141^a, **neu-s** cud *hides it* FB. 272.

(f) Sometimes in early poetry **dy-** of compound verbs, e.g. **dy-m** ryd *gives me*.

(g) The negatives, e.g. **ny-m** oes *there is not to me*, **ny-s** gweleis *I have not seen him, her, it, or them*, **cany-ch** gwelas neb *since no one has seen you*; **na-m** gommed *do not refuse me*, mi a debygaf **na-ch** rydhawyt *I think that you have not been freed*.

NOTE.—In later Mid.W. **nys** seems sometimes to be used merely in a relative sense, e.g. yn y wlat **ny-s** ry welsei *in the country that he had not seen* RB. 114, 13=ýn **ý** wlad **ny** ry welei WB. 471. This usage may have

developed from cases where the nominative stands at the head of the sentence introducing it (§ 26), e.g. *amheu yr hynn a dywedwch chwi ny-s gwnaf i lit. doubting of what you say I will not do it.* A meaningless **-s-**, however, is found when the verb is non-relative, e.g. **ny-s gohiryassant** *they did not delay* RB. II. 48.

(h) Certain conjunctions :—**tra-e** *llathei while he slew them* BB. 48^a, **yny-m** *byrywyt i till I was thrown* RB. 169, **o-s** *lledy if thou slayest him* Hg. I. 368. Some conjunctions are followed by the infixing **a**, see above (c).

51. The infixing pronoun commonly expresses the accusative relation. With the verb 'to be,' however, it regularly expresses its dative relation, e.g., **am bo** *may there be to me, may I have*, *vn tat ae bu* *one father they had*; it may further express the dative relation with other verbs, e.g. *y perfseith garyat hwnnw an rodho yr yspryt glan* *may the Holy Spirit give us that perfect love* LA. 103, **an gunel iechid** *may He work salvation for us* BB. 20^b.

PRONOUN WITH PREPOSITION.

52. In Welsh as in Irish the pronoun is regularly fused together with the preposition. After **ac** *with* and **gwedy** *after*, however, the pronoun follows separately, e.g. **a mi with ^{me} ~~the~~, gwedy ni after us**; the explanation seems to be that the usage of these words as prepositions is secondary. With respect to the formation, the following points may be noted.

(a) In the first and second persons (except after **y to**) there is an intervening vowel **a**, **o (aw)**, or **y** (and in 2 pl. also **w**), so that in these persons there are the following series :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. -af, -of, -yf	-am, -om, -ym
2. -at, -ot, -yt	-awch, -och, -wch, -ych

(b) In the 3 sg. masc. the ending is **-aw**, in the 3 sg. fem. **-i** (infecting a preceding vowel) and **-ei**, e.g. **oheni** and **ohonei**; sometimes the infected vowel spreads analogically, e.g. 3 pl. **ohenynt**. In the 3 pl. the oldest ending was **-u**, whence developed later **-ud** (i.e. **-ud**), **-unt**, **-ynt**. In the third persons **-aw**, **-u**, etc., are commonly preceded by a dental.

(c) In the 1 sg. and 3 pl. there are also endings **-wyf**, **-wynt**.

(d) After the prepositions **ar**, **o**, **am** are inserted respectively **-n-**, **-hon-**, **-dan-** (i.e. the prep. **tan** *under*). In the 3 pl. there are certain other insertions.

53. The forms assumed by the pronouns in connection with the several prepositions will be seen from the following table :—

		Sing.	Plur.
am about	1. amdanaf, ymdanaf 2. ymdanat 3m. amdanaw, ymdanaw 3f. ymdeni, amdanei, ymdanei	amdanam amdanawch amdanunt, ymdanunt, amdanadunt, ymdanadud, amdanadunt, amdanwynt	
ar on	1. arnaf 2. arnat 3m. arnaw 3f. arnei, arni, erni	arnam arnawch, arnoch arnunt, arnynt, ar- nadud, arnadunt	
att to	1. attaf 2. attat 3m. attaw 3f. attei, etti	attam attawch attunt, attadunt	
can, gan with	1. genhyf, gennyf 2. genhyt, gennyt 3m. gantaw, ganthaw, gentaw 3f. genti, genthi	genhym, gennym genhwch, gennwch gantunt, ganthu, ganthud, ganthunt	
heb without	1. hebof 2. hebot 3m. hebdaw 3f. hebdi	hebdunt	
is below	3f. adisti		

		Sing.	Plur.
nam]	nem except		
of	2.		nemoch
o from	1. ohonaf, ohanaf, ohonof		ohonam, ohonom
	2. ohonat, ohonawt, ohonot		ohonawch
	3m. ohonaw		
	3f. oheni, ohoni, ohonei, ohanei, ohenei		ohonu, ohonunt, ohenynt, onadu, onadunt
rac before	1. ragof		ragom, rogom
	2. ragot		ragawch, ragoch
	3m. racdaw, rogdaw		racdu, racdunt,
	3f. recdi, racdi, rocdi, rygthi		rocdunt
ro between	1. yrof —		yrom
	2. yrot —		yryoch, yroch —
	3m. yrydaw		yrydunt
	3f. yrydi		
rwng be- tween	1.		yrynghom
	2. ryngot		ryngoch
	3m. ryngtaw, ryngthaw, ygrythaw		ryngdunt, ryngtunt,
	3f. ryngthi		ryngthunt, ryndynt

cf. *yr*, *for*

NOTE.—In O.W. there is also a 3 pl. igridi Lib. Land. XLIII, l. 9, and in poetry from *cyfrwng* a 3 pl. *cyfryngthud*.

tan, dan	1. adanaf	ydanim
under	3m. ydanaw, adantaw	adanunt, ydanunt,
	3f. deni, adanei	adanadunt
tros over	1. trossof	trossom
	2. trossot	trossawch, trossoch
	3m. trostaw}	
	3f. trosti }	trostud, trosdunt

Usually with initial *d*, **drossof** etc.

		Sing.	Plur
trwy	1. trwydof		
<i>through</i>	2. trwydot		
	3m. trwydaw	}	
	3f. trwydi	}	trwydunt
uch above	1.		uchom
	3m. odyuchtaw	}	
	3f. oduchti	}	
wrth	1. wrthyf		wrthym
<i>towards</i>	2. wrthyt		wrthych, wrthywch
	3m. wrthaw	}	
	3f. wrthi	}	wrthu, wrthunt
y (O.W. di)	1. im		in
<i>to</i>	2. itt		ywch
	3m. idaw	}	
	3f. idi	}	udu, udud, udunt
yn in	1. ynof		
	2. ynot		ynoch
	3m. yndaw	}	
	3f. yndi	}	yndunt
yr for	1. yrof —		erom
	2. yrot —		yroch
	3m. yrday		yrdunt, erdunt

54. The above forms may be strengthened by the addition of the simple or the conjunctive pronouns, e.g. *arnaf i, gennym ni, itti, ohonawch chwi, idaw ef, erni hi, udunt hwy; yrof inneu, attat titheu, gennwch chwitheu, ohonei hitheu, attunt wynteu.*

55. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

1. <i>mine</i>	meu	<i>ours</i>	einom, einym
2. <i>thine</i>	teu	<i>yours</i>	einwch, einywch
3. <i>his</i>	eidaw	<i>theirs</i>	eidud, eidunt
	<i>hers</i>	eidi	

56. They are used (a) alone, (b) preceded by the article, (c) preceded by a possessive adjective, (d) after a noun, which may be preceded by a possessive adjective. They may be strengthened by a following personal pronoun. The following examples will illustrate the usage:—

(a) *y sawl a uo meu all that are mine; ny bo teu dy benn may not thy head be thine, milwriaeth kymeint ac a oed eidunt all the valour that was theirs, y rei a oed eidaw ef those that were his, nyt yttoed y llew yn deu ytti the lion was not thine Hg. I. 63, nyt oes petrus genyf gaffel holl Freinc yn einym I have no doubt that we should get all France as ours RB. II. 116.*

(b) *neb un mor wedus cledyf ar y ystlys ar meu i none whose sword on his side is so becoming as mine; y mae y meu i y lle hwnn this place is mine; ath gedymdeithas yssyd adolwyn gennyf y gaffel. keffy, myn vyg cret, a dyro ditheu y teu, "and I would pray to have thy friendship." "Thou shalt have it, by my faith, and give me thine," deu parth vy oet a deu parth y teu ditheu two-thirds of my life and two-thirds of thine; dwc uendith Duw ar einym gennyt take with thee God's blessing and ours; ef a daw y dwyn yr einwch he will come to carry off your property; py darpar yw yr einywchi yna what preparation is that of yours there? nyt oed olwc degach nor eidi there was no aspect fairer than hers.*

(c) *pa vedwl yw dy teu ti what purpose is thine? mivi a dodaf vyg korff yn erbyn y eidaw I will set my body against his.*

(d) *ar dy drugeinuet or rei teu ditheu with sixty of your men CM. 8; o rei eidaw ef of his LA.; or petheu einym nynhef of our things LA. 164; dy ymadrawd teu di thy speech Hg. II. 1.*

57. POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES.

	a	b	a	b
1. <i>my</i>	<i>vy, vyn</i> (before explosives)	<i>'m</i>	<i>our</i>	<i>an, yn</i>
2. <i>thy</i>	<i>dy</i>		<i>'th</i>	<i>your</i>
3. <i>his</i>	<i>y</i>		<i>ach, ych, awch</i>	<i>'ch</i>
	<i>her</i>	<i>y</i>	<i>eu, y</i>	<i>'e, 'y</i>

Remarks.

58. (a) The **b** forms occur in fusion with a preceding preposition or conjunction. Such forms in the 2 pl. seem to be comparatively rare, e.g. **ych** plith *in your midst* by **yn** **ych** plith LA., etc. **ach** rydit *and your freedom* RB. II. 189; more usually **yn** **awch** medyant chwi *in your power* RB. II. 50.

(b) With the prep. **y** in the third persons there is a variety of forms: **y**, **yw**, **eu**, **oe**, **oc eu**.

(c) The possessives may be strengthened by the addition of a simple or conjunctive pronoun after the noun.

59. Examples: (a) **vy arveu** *my arms*, **vy nyuot** (**dvyot**) *my coming*, **an meirch ninneu** *our horses*, **dy benn** *thy head*, **awch cledyveu** *your swords*, **y wreic ef** *his wife*, **y phenn** *her head*, **eu hieith** *their tongue*.

(b) **ym tat** *to my father*, **am arveu** *and my arms*, **yn porthi ni** *supporting us* (lit. *our supporting*), **ath teulu** *with thy household*, **ach rydit** *and your freedom*, **ydys ych gwahawd** *you are invited*, **ywch didanu** *to comfort you*, **och pechodeu** *from your sins*, **ae waet ynteu** *and his blood*, **y** (= **yw** WB.) *letty to his lodging* RB. 284, **ae ueirch yw y rei hynn** *and these are his horses* RB. 28, **oe chladu** *to bury her*, **y cheissaw** *to seek her*, **oe hanvod** *against her will*, **oe harveu** *from their arms*, **y kestyll** *to their fortresses*, **oe gwlatued** *to their countries*, **oc eu porthi** *to support them*.

NOTE.—Sometimes, as in Irish, the possessive seems to anticipate a following genitive, e.g. **yn y geissaw ynteu** *Peredur seeking for Peredur* WB. 140, **y hwynеб hitheu** *Riannon the face of Riannon* RB. 18, 27, **am y mlynwgyl** (without **y** RB. 117, 19) **y uorwyn** *about the neck of the maiden* WB. 475.

SELF.

60. This is expressed by sg. **hun**, **hunan**, pl. **hun**, **hunein** added to personal pronouns or to possessive pronouns or adjectives, e.g. **my hun**, **myvy vy hun** *I myself*, **ohonaf vy hun** *by me myself*, **ym vy hunan** *to me myself*, **vym penn vy hun** *my own head*, **arnom ny hunein** *upon us ourselves*; **dy hun** *thou thyself*, **yth**

person **dy hunan** *in thy own person*; or **tat ehunan** *from the father himself*, **ny digawn ehunan** *he is not able himself*, **ef ae byryawd ehun** *he cast himself*, **idaw ehun to himself**; **hi ehunan** *she herself*, **ohonei ehunan** *by her herself*; **wynt ehun** *they themselves*, **yr etholedigyon ehunein** *the elect themselves*, **yrydunt ehun** WB. 211 = **yryngtunt ehunein** RB. 272 *between themselves*, **yn eu cnawt ehun** *in their own flesh*, **yn eu rith ehunein** *into their own form*.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

61. **hwnn** *this*, **hwnnw** *that*.

Sing.	Plur.	Sing.	Plur.
M. hwnn		hwnnw	
F. honn	hynn	honno	hynny
N. hynn		hynny	

62. These pronouns are used :—

(a) absolutely, e.g. **beth yw hwnn?** *heb y Peredur wrth y kyfrwy.* *kyfrwy yw, heb yr Owein* “*What is this?*” *said Peredur, with reference to the saddle.* “*It is a saddle,*” *said Owein; Peredur oed y enw, a ieuhaf oed hwnnw* *Peredur was his name and he was youngest; yna y kymerth ynteu yr hutlath.* *camma di dros honn,* *heb ef then he took the magic wand.* “*Step over this,*” *said he; yn ol honno y kerdwys ef he went after her; a hyn a dywedaf ytti and this I will tell thee; mi a wnaf na chaffo ef viui vyth.* *pa ffuryf vyd hynny?* *heb y Pwyll* “*I will effect that he shall never get me.*” “*How will that be?*” *said Pwyll; yn ol hynny after that.*

(b) After a substantive preceded by the article, e.g. **ger llaw auon a elwit yn yr amser hwnnw** *Sabrina, yn yr amser hwnn y gelwir hitheu Hafren, beside a river that was called at that time Sabrina, at this time it is called Severn; yn yr ynys honn in this island; y nos honno that night; yr anniveileit hynn these animals; yr enweu hynny those names.* Similarly in the plural with **rei**, e.g. **pa ryw aniveileit yw y rei hynny?** *what kind of animals are those?*

(c) Preceded by the article, e.g. dywet, heb y Gereint, py ffod oreu inni gerdet or dwy hyn. Goreu itt gerdet hon, heb ef, ot ey **yr hon issot** ny deuy trachefyn vyth “*Tell, said Gereint, “which of these two roads is best to travel?” “It is best for thee to travel by this one,” said he; “if thou travel by the lower one, thou wilt never come back.*” It may be followed by a genitive, e.g. Heuel ar doythyon . . . a ossodassant eu hemendyth **ar honn Kemry holl** *Howell and the wise men set their curse and that of all the Welsh* BCh. 1. In particular **yr hwnn**, etc., is frequently followed by a relative clause, e.g. bei dywetut ti y peth a ovynnaf ytti, minneu a dywedwn **yr hynn** a ovynny ditheu *if thou wouldst tell the thing that I desire of thee, I would tell that which thou desirest*; ef a vennyc ffod itti ual y keffych **yr hynn** a geissys *he will show thee a road so that thou mayest obtain what thou seekest*; pwy bynnac . . . a dremyckont dysgu **yr hynn** a dylynyt y wneuthur *whoever despise learning what they ought to do*; Bryttaen oreu or ynyssed **yr hon** a elwit gynt y wen ynys *Britain, the best of the islands, which was formerly called the White Isle*; **yr heul yn yr hwnn** y mae tri pheth *the sun in which are three things*. In this usage the plural is **y rei**, e.g. gwraged oll eithyr **y rei** oed yn gwassanaethu *all the women except* **pl. of gweir-glawd**, *such as were serving; gweirglodyeu . . . yn y rei* y maent ffynhoneu **gloew eglur or rei** y kerdant ffrydeu *meadows in which are clear bright springs, from which issue streams*. This device for expressing an inflected relative is particularly common in the translation literature.

ARTICLE + SUBSTANTIVE + ADVERB.

63. Some adverbs have a demonstrative force along with a substantive preceded by the article, e.g. deu ychen, y lleill yssyd **or part hwn** yr mynyd ar llall **or part yma** *two oxen, one of them is on yonder side of the mountain, the other on this side*; beth yw **y rei racko?** *what are those yonder?* att **y vorwyn** *draw to the maiden yonder.*

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

64. **neb** (= Ir. *nech*) *some one* is used :—

(a) Substantively, e.g. a weleist di **neb** *hast thou seen any one?* nyt adwaeney **neb** efo *no one recognised him.*

(b) With the article before a relative clause, e.g. ediuar uyd **yr neb** ae wnaeth *whoever has done it will repent it;* ny chigleu i dim **or neb** a ouynnwch chwi *I have heard nothing of him of whom you ask* RB. 129.

(c) Adjectively, e.g. gwell yw dedyf Cristonogaeth no **neb dedyf** or byt *the law of Christendom is better than any law in the world.*

65. **pawb** (= Ir. *cāch*) *every one* is used substantively, e.g. sef a orugant **pawb** or teulu *that is what each one of the household did;* Peredur a rodes **y bawp** gystal ae gilyd *Peredur gave to every one as much as to the other.*

66. **pob** (the unaccented form of **pawb**, = Ir. *cach, cech*) is used adjectively, e.g. **pob peth** *every thing.* **Pob** is also used with **un one**, e.g. **pob un** onadunt *every one of them;* the plural is **pob rei**, e.g. a **phob rei** ohonunt o bop parth a gladassant *y rei meirw and both sides buried the dead* RB. II. 30.

67. **oll all**, e.g. y deulu **oll all his household**; gwraged **oll all the women**; cewri ynt **oll** *they are all giants.* Before a noun is found **holl**, e.g. **yr holl gwn** *all the dogs.* In composition with numerals there appear **ell**, **ill**, **yll** e.g. **ell deu**, **ill deu**, **yll deu** *both;* **ell pedwar**, **yll pedwar** *all four.*

NOTE.—A compound **holre** is found, e.g. y rolre seint *all the saints* BB. 36^a, yn **holre oludoed** *in all manner of wealth* LA. 165, **hollre genedyl** anifeileit *every kind of animals* LA. 166.

68. **arall** *another*, pl. **ereill**, is used :—

(a) Substantively, e.g. kymer ef a dyro y **arall** *take it and give it to another;* da **arall** *the goods of another;* penneu rei a dygynt, llygeit **ereill**, a chlusteu **ereill**, a breicheu **ereill** *they took away the heads of some, the eyes of others, and the ears of others, and the arms of others.*

(b) Adjectively, e.g. **marchawc arall** *another horseman;* y

gymaint arall *as much again*; **arveu gwell nor rei ereill** *arms better than the others*.

69. **neill** *one of two*, e.g. **y neill** or **llewot** *one of the two lions*; **y gwydyat vot yndaw y neill** *ae gwr ae gwreic he knew that there was in it either a man or a woman* Hg. I. 54; **ar y neill law y gwr oed Peredur yn eisted** *Peredur was seated on one hand of the man*; **pob un ar neilltu** *each one separately*.

70. **y llall** *the other*, pl. **y lleill**, e.g. **y kymrth Peredur hanner y bwyd idaw ehun ac adaw y llall yr vorwyn** *Peredur took half of the food to himself and left the other to the maiden*; **ar vn y bydei borth ef idaw a gollei y gware**, **ar llall a dodei awr and the one whom he was helping lost the game**, **and the other raised a shout**; **paham na chadarnnhawyt y lleill velle why were not the others thus strengthened?** LA. 8; **cwymp y lleill** *the fall of the others* LA. 8; **y daw y llall his other son-in-law**, **an brodyr y lleill our other brethren** LA.

71. **y neill**, **y lleill**, —**y llall** *the one—the other*, e.g. **y neill** *honunt yn was gwineu* **ar llall** *yn was melyn* *one of them an auburn lad, the other a yellow lad*; **yn y orfei y lleill ar y llall** *till the one overcame the other*. With a substantive **arall** is used in place of **llall**, e.g. **or neill tu**—**or tu arall** *on the one side—on the other side*.

72. **y gilyd** is used for *the other* in expressions like:—**dyrnodeu calet a rodei bawp onadunt y gilyd** *each of them gave hard buffets to the other*; **yn un or teir person noe gilyd** *in one of the three persons than in another*; **or mor pwy gilyd** *from sea to sea*; **corph ni glivit pa leueir y gilit** *body, who hearest not what thy fellow says* BB. 10^b.

NOTE.—**y gilyd** (=Ir. a *chēle*) means literally *his fellow*, but, as in Irish, the phrase has become petrified in this form, and is used without respect to gender, number, or person.

SUBSTANTIVES IN A PRONOMINAL FUNCTION.

73. **dim** *thing*, e.g. **kymer gret y mackwy na dywetto dim** or **a welas yman** *pledge the youth that he will not tell aught of what he has seen here*; **heb allel gwneuthur dim lles** *without being able to do any good*.

74. **peth** m. *thing*, e.g. kymmer dy varch nu a **pheth** oth arueu
take thou thy horse then and some of thy arms; onyt ef a wyr **peth**
 or **hynn** *unless he knows something of this*.

75. **rei**, e.g. **rei onadunt** *some of them*, **rei drut rei mut** *some bold, some dumb* FB. 164, cf. § 62 (c).

76. **ryw** m. *kind*, e.g. **pa ryw chwedleu** yssyd gennyt *what kind of news hast thou?* na allei neb **ryw dyn** marwawl datkanu *so that no mortal man could proclaim*; ymlad **ar ryw dyn hwnnw** *to fight such a man as that* RB. II. 182; gwelet **y ryw gatwent honno** *to see such a fight as that* ib. 58; drwy **y ryw edewidyon** twyllodrus **hynny** *through such false promises as those* ib. 104. Similarly **crywryw**, e.g. **yr kyfryw wr hwnnw** *to a man of such a kind* ib. 65.

NOTE.—Observe that in expressions like **y ryw dyn hwnnw** the pronoun is attracted in gender and number to the noun preceding. Cf. the similar attraction with **sawl** below. addewid f.

77. **sawl** f. *multitude* and **meint** *greatness*, e.g. **yr sawl a dihagassei** oe wyr yn vyw *to those of his men who had escaped alive*; **yr honn** (sc. **breich**) a ladawd **y sawl gewri** *which slew so many giants*; **by sawl nef** ysyd *how many heavens are there?* **y sawl nifer hwnnw** *such a number as that* RB. II. 139; **y ssawl wlwynyded hynny** *so many years as that* ib. 44; colli **y meint gwyr** a oed idaw *to lose all the men that he had* ib. 46; blyghau a oruc Goronilla **rac meint** oed o varchogyon gyt ae that *Goronilla became angry because there were so many soldiers with her father* ib. 66; ymerbynyeit **ar ueint allu hwnnw** *to encounter such a force as that* ib. 348; **yn y veint perigyl honno** *in so great danger as that* ib. 160; **y veint uuudugolyaetheu hynny** *such great victories as that* ib. 199.

78. **un one**, e.g. eithyr bot yn prudach pryt Gwydyon noc **un y gwas** *except that the aspect of Gwydyon was graver than that of the lad.*

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

79. **pwy** *who, what*, used substantivally, e.g. **pwy wyt** *who art thou?* **y bwy** *y rodit* *(they discussed) to whom it should be given*

18. tyst. RB. 258; dywet **pwy** a uu yma tell who was here; govyn **pwy** yw eu tystyon to ask who are their witnesses; **pwy** yw dy enw di what is thy name? LA. 128; **pwy** well genhýt which dost thou prefer? WB. 487; dayar **pwy** y llet neu pwy y thewhet the earth, what is its breadth or what its thickness? FB. 133; **pwy** kynt ae tywyll ae goleuat what was first, darkness or light? FB. 301. In the sense of what thing? is used **pa beth**, **py beth**, commonly abbreviated to **peth**, **beth**, e.g. **peth** yw y rei racko what are those yonder? lych; 293 ~~face~~ ^{Salis}, a wdost ti **peth** wyt pan vych yn kyscwyd knowest thou what thou art when thou art asleep? FB. 145; a gofyn idaw **beth** a wnaei a phwy oed and asked him what he was doing and who he was.

NOTE.—The use of **pwy** before a noun is exceptional, **pwý** ýstýr WB. 454, 456 = **pa ystyr** RB. 101 = **py ystyr** 103.

80. **pa**, **py** what? adjectivally, e.g. **pa drwc** digoneis inheu ytti what evil have I done to thee? **py drwc** yw hynny what evil is that? This interrogative enters into various phrases, e.g. **pa le**, **py le** (also **ble**) where? **pa veint**, **py veint** how great? **pa ryw**, **py ryw** of what kind? **pa sawl** how many? **Pa** and **py** are also found with the addition of **un**, pl. **rei**, e.g. **pa un** wyt titheu who art thou? ef a ovynnawd udunt **pa rei** oedynt he asked them who they were.

NOTE 1.—**Pa** and **py** seem to be used without distinction of meaning. In the Mabinogion when the Red Book has **pa** the White Book has very frequently **py**.

NOTE 2.—In the earlier literature **pa** and **py** are found also without a noun, e.g. **pa** roteiste oth olud what hast thou given of thy wealth? BB. 10^a; **pa** what what shall I do? FB. 282; hyt na wydat or byt **pa** wnaei (= **py** wnaei WB. p. 212) so that she did not know at all what she should do RB. 273; **py** holy di y mi what seekest thou of me? RB. 128, cf. further FB. 127, 145, 216, MA. 189^b. Cf. also **pa** daruw y **Garadawc** what has been the fate of **Caradawc**? RB. 41, so 59, 287 (= **py** WB. p. 221), **py derw** itti 176; **pathawr** (= **pa-th-dawr**) what does it matter to thee? WB. 430 = **pythawr** p. 215; Duw reen **py** bereist lyvwr Lord God, why hast Thou made a coward? FB. 251; **py** liuy di ichy dost thou colour? RB. 102.

NOTE 3.—**Pa** and **py** are followed by a preposition in **pahar** for what? e.g. **pahar e roet** for what it was given? BCh. 30; **paham**, **pa rac**, **py rac** and **pyr** (= **py yr**) why? e.g. **pýr** (= **py rac** RB. 126) ý kýuerchý dý why dost thou call? WB. 486.

NOTE 4.—**pa diw**, **py diw**. The following occurrences of this may be noted:—Quid (i. **pa diu**, lit. for what) tibi Pasiphae pretiosas sumere vestes? Ox. 41^a. Cunetis genitoris gloria uestri laudetur celsi thronus est cui

^{33. Pres. Sub. of}
^{dar-fod, to / affe,}
^{come to pass.}

eyb-arch.

peris
llwbr

regia caeli, where *est cui regia caeli* is translated literally and unidiomatically by issit *padiu itau gulat Iuv.* 39^b. Gwynn y uyt **py diw** y rodir kerennyd Duf a hoedyl hir *blessed is he to whom is given the friendship of God and long life* FB. 308. (If a man gives a thing, and a dispute arises between two men as to to which of them it has been given, the word of the donor shall decide) **pa dyu** y rodes *to whom he gave it* BCh. 31. **pa diw** y damweinei y uudugolyaeth *to which the victory should fall* RB. II. 57 (so with **y to**, **y by** **diw** y damweinhei y uudugolyaeth onadunt 162, cf. CM. 32). **pa diw bynnac** y mynnnyt hwy y rodi hi *to whomsoever they desired to give it* RB. II. 24, cf. further 181, 185. Here the use of **yd**, not **a** (§ 84), indicates that **diw** is a prepositional phrase (= *to him, to it?*).

81. pwy bynnac, pa, py—bynnac, pa beth bynnac, peth bynnac. The addition of **pynhac** or **pynnac** gives the sense of *whosoever, whatsoever*, e.g. **pwy bynnac** ae kaffei *whoever should take it*; **pa** dyn pwyllauc **benac** a ladho enuyt *whatever sane man shall slay an idiot*; **pa** le **bynnac** y gwelwn vwyd *wherever I saw food*; **py** fford **bynnac** y ffyoyn *whatever way they fled*; **peth bynnac** a dywettei Peredur *whatever Peredur said*.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

82. In Welsh there is no inflected relative. In clauses which according to the Welsh idiom are relative, relativity is expressed by the relative particle **a** when the clause is positive, by the negative **ny** (cf. § 21 note) when the clause is negative, e.g. *pechodeu a gyffesser ac ny wnele* *yr eilweith sins that are confessed and that are not committed a second time*. Before the details of relative usage are considered, there are several general points to be noted.

83. (a) The relative **a** is not used :—

(a) Before the relative form **yssyd, syd** *who is, which is*, e.g. *nifer a uu ac a uyd uch nef is nef meint yssyd* *the multitude that has been and that will be, above heaven, below heaven, all that there are* FB. 114.

(β) Before the verb **pieu** (§ 161), e.g. *Efrawc iarll bioed iarllaeth yn y gogled* *Evrawc the earl had an earldom in the north*.

(γ) Regularly in the earlier Welsh, and usually throughout the Mid.W. period before the verbal particle **ry**, e.g. *mi ryth gereis* *I have loved thee*.

pres subj. pass.

(δ) Before the copula when preceded by the predicate (§ 159),
e.g. **llawen uu** *he was glad*; **pwy wyt** *who art thou?* (but **pwy a uu** *yma who was here?*)

(b) (a) In Mid.W. prose **a** is frequently absent before **oed** *was*,
e.g. **Arthur oed** *yg Kaerllion Arthur was in Caerllion*. In the Mabinogion the White Book has often **a oed** when the Red Book has **oed**, cf. WB. 227, 229, 250, 453, with RB. 101, 165, 166, 183.

(β) In early poetry **a** is very often omitted, e.g. **Duu vet** (= **Duw a ved**) *God rules* BB. 15^a by **Duw a wet** 13^a. The details have still to be investigated.

84. In certain constructions the preverbal particle **yd** (= Mod.W. **yr**) seems to enter into concurrence with relative **a**, and in Mod.W. grammars **yr** is given along with **a** as a relative particle. This, however, comes from reading English syntax into Welsh; historically, the use of **yd**, **yr** points to a non-relative construction. In the Celtic languages the rules for the use of the relative are peculiar. In particular it should be noted that in Welsh an adverbial or prepositional phrase is not as such followed by the relative construction, e.g. **mwyhaf oe vrodyr y karei** *Lud y Lleuelys Lud loved Lleuelys more than any of his other brothers*; **pan uei mwyhaf yd ymgerynt** *when they most loved one another*; **bit chwero y talhaur** *in y diwet bitterly will it be paid for in the end*; **mi a brynaf dy gerennyd.** **pa delw**, *heb ynteu, y prynny di* “*I will buy thy friendship.*” “*In what way,*” said he, “*wilt thou buy it?*” **lle y gwelych** *eglwys wherever thou seest a church*; or **lle yd oed** *from the place where he was*; **yn y rei y maent ffynhoneu** *in which there are fountains*; **ar hynny att y kwn y doeth** *ef thereafter he came to the hounds*. With the first instance may be contrasted expressions like **y wreic vwyhaf a garei** *the woman whom he most loved*, where without **mwyhaf** the clause would be relative, **y wreic a garei** *the woman whom he loved*; similarly **gwreica da it a wedei** *to wed would suit thee well* WB. 453.

85. In the Celtic sentence the verb normally comes first, e.g. **y kymertil y marchawc y march** *the horseman took the horse*. In Irish, when part of the sentence is to be emphasised it is brought

forward by means of the copula, e.g. **is ē beres** *it is he who carries* ; sometimes the copula is omitted. In Welsh a part of the sentence is emphasised in the same way; the copula form, however, is regularly omitted. Thus in the example given above, if the subject were to be emphasised, the sentence would run: **y marchawc** a gymerth y march ; if the object, **y march** a gymerth y marchawc. In accordance with the preceding paragraph, if the subject or object be thus brought forward, the following clause will be relative in form, but not if an adverbial or prepositional phrase be brought forward, e.g. **mwy y karei** *he loved more*; **attunt yd aeth** *he went to them*.

NOTE.—In the development of Welsh **yd** tends to spread at the expense of **a**.

The Expression of Case in the Relative.

86. In the relation of subject or object of a following verb, in positive clauses **a** is used (except in so far as it must or may be omitted, § 83), in negative clauses **ny**, e.g. **y gwr a doeth** *the man who came* ; **y vorwyn a weleist** *the maiden whom thou hast seen* ; **y wreic yssyd yno** *the woman who is there* ; **meibon ny ellynt ymlad** *boys who could not fight*.

87. In connection with the use of **a**, **ny**, the following points call for special notice :—

(a) **or a** (Mod.W. **ar a**), neg. **or ny**, **ar ny**, lit. *of that which (or which not), of what (or what not)*, e.g. **pawb or a oed yno** *everyone who was there* (lit. *of that which was there*) ; **or a welsei o helgwn ny welsei cwn unlliw ac wynt** *of all the hounds that he had seen he had never seen hounds of the same colour as they* ; **pob peth or ny damweinassant eiroet** *everything that has never happened* L.A. 33; **nyt oes neb or ath welei ar nyth garei** *no one who saw thee would not love thee* ; **pob peth or a uu ac yssyd ac a vyd** *everything that was and is and will be* (where rel. **a** is regularly omitted before **yssyd**) ; **llawer or yssyd da** *many who are good*. In the above examples the relative **a** appears in positive clauses. But after **or = of that by which**, etc., in accordance with § 84, **yd** is used, e.g. **gorchymynneu**

Duw a wneynt o bop fford **or y gellynt** *they did God's commandments in every way in which they could* LA. 119; ffo. . a oruc Pandrassus a gwyr Groec y gyt ac ef y bob mann **or y tebyckynt** caffel dianc *Pandrassus with the Greeks fled to every place from which they thought to find escape* RB. II. 44. In sentences like: paup **or y rodho** y brenhyn ofrum idaw *everyone to whom the king gives a present, or ba hustyng bynnac . . . or y kyfarffo* y gwynt ag ef *every whisper that the wind meets* RB. 60, the use of **yd** is due to the form of the relative clause (§ 89).

NOTE.—As Zimmer has shewn, CZ. II. 86 sq. **or**, **ar** is made up of the preposition **o**, **a** + the article **yr**. Similarly **yr=y to + yr**: ef a dely medhecynyat rad **yr a** uo en e llys *he is obliged to give free medical attendance to such as are in the palace* BCh. 18.

(b) Without an antecedent **a**, neg. **ny**, is used in the sense of *what* as the subject or the object of a sentence, in a genitive relation, and after a preposition, e.g. **a gahat** o uedic da *what was got of good physicians*; mi a wnaf **yssyd** waeth it *I shall do what is worse for thee*; ys tir (=dir) nithiau **ny bo** pur *it is necessary to sift what is not pure* BB. 42^b; y **kymerth** yntev gwrogaeth **a oed** yno onadunt *he received the homage of such of them as were there* RB. 267; **yr a welsynt** o vwyd *on account of what they had seen of food*; or **a glywyssynt** o gerd *of what they had heard of song*; mi a vydaf **wrth a dywedeisti** *I shall follow thy advice*; hyt na cheffwch byth werth un geinawc **oc yssyd** yn y dref so that you shall never get a pennyworth of what is in the town Hg. II. 169. In a sentence like : sef a oruc Scuthyn yn llaben g̃neuthur **yr oedit yn y erchi** idaw *Scuthyn did gladly what was asked of him* LA. 111, the form of the relative sentence does not admit of **a** (§ 88).

88. The genitive relation *whose, of which*, is expressed with the help of the possessive adjective before the noun on which in English the *whose* would depend. In Welsh, if the noun following the possessive be not under the government of a preposition the clause is relative, if it be under the government of a preposition the clause is non-relative, e.g. (a) Teithi Hen **a oresgynnwys** mor **y kyuoeth** *Teithi Hen whose kingdom the sea submerged* RB. 108; peth arall **ny ellych** byth **y gaffel** *another thing that thou wilt never be able to get*;

(b) *y* gur *y* buost neithwyr *yn y dy* *the man in whose house thou*
wert last night; *y* gwr *y* buost *yn y geissaw* *the man whom thou*
hast been seeking.

NOTE.—In: *yr hynn a odologyssynt ac a* *yttoedynt yn y damunaw* *that*
which they craved and were desiring RB. II. 34, *a* is used where the above
rule would require *yd*. In M.A. 267^a occurs: *gwr am dotyw gwall oe golli*
a man from whose destruction loss has come to me. Further exceptions
seem to be very rare; I have noted: *amperfleith yw caru y peth y galler*
y gassau *it is imperfect to love the thing that may be hated* LA. 86; *wrth*
na bu yn dyn y bei arnaf i y ofyn *because there was no living man the fear*
of whom was on me CM. 30.

89. Where in English the relative is preceded by a preposition
(*to whom*, etc.) in Welsh the relation is expressed by a preposition
+ personal pronoun, and the clause is non-relative, e.g. *hyn y*
elých yr koet y dodhwyt trwydaw *till thou goest to the wood*
through which thou hast come WB. 228; *yno y byd eneideu ry darffo*
udunt *penydyaw* *there are souls that have finished penance* (lit. *to*
whom penance is past) LA. 129.

NOTE 1.—In the inverted sentence (§ 85) *Madawe uab Maredud a oed*
idaw Powys *Madawg son of Maredudd had Powys* RB. 144, the clause is
expressed relatively. Similarly in another special type of sentence:
Achelarwy a uu lawen gantaw *Achilles was pleased* RB. II. 31, cf. RB. II.
189-20, RB. I. 94⁵. In the translation literature a number of exceptions
occur:—*y rei a uo ragor arnunt* *those on whom there is pre-eminence* LA. 32,
cf. 130-27, 131-2, 135-8, 149-17, all in sentences of the same type; *y rei*
hynny a ry daroed (=earlier W. *rydaroed*) *udunt gwirthlad Maxen* *those who*
had succeeded in expelling Maxen RB. II. 111; *mein a ellit gwneuthur*
gweith onadunt *stones from which building could be made* RB. II. 167;
gwr...a wedo idaw a man to whom it is fitting CM. 77.

NOTE 2.—The following is an exceptional construction:—*gwelet y bed a*
vynnei trw y kaffei (=*trw y t gaffei* WB. 453) *gwreicka* *he wished to see the*
grave through which he might be able to marry RB. 101; *na chadarnhao*
dyn kelwyd trwy twng trwy y colletto y gymodawc *that a man shall not*
confirm a falsehood by an oath through which he may ruin his neighbour
LA. 143; *trwy y bei* *through which there should be* LA. 144.

SUBSTITUTES FOR THE RELATIVE.

90. Particularly in the translation literature there are various
devices for getting an equivalent of the relative admitting of
a casual construction. Such are *yr hwnn*, pl. *y rei* (§ 62c),
y neb (§ 64b), *y sawl* (§ 77).

THE VERB.

PREVERBAL PARTICLES.

The Particle **yd**.

91. In Mid.W. prose this particle usually appears as **yd** (i.e. **yd**) before a vowel or **h**, as **y** before other consonants. But by the side of **yd** there is found from the fourteenth century **yr**, which in Mod.W. has completely superseded **yd**.

NOTE 1.—Occasionally **y** appears before **h**, e.g. **y** hanoed RB. II. 109, **y** hanoed LA.

NOTE 2.—In RB. **yt** with lenation appears before a consonant in **yt gweirwyt** (from **cyweirwyt**) 120. In the WB. version of the Kulhwch story **yt** (i.e. **yd**) is more frequent: **yt gaffei**, **yt gaffo** 458, **yt uo** 458, **yt wertheý** 470, **yt výd** 471, **yt uerwit** 478. In BB. **yt** (=**yd**) is regular before vowels: **it oet** 10^b, **it aethant** 11^a, **it imne** 15^b, **it elher** 17^a, **yt hoet** 22^b, 23^a, **it adcorssant** 23^b, **it vif** 25^b, **it arwet** 51^a, **it aw** 51^b; it is written **id** twice in **id aeth** 49^a marg. Before consonants there appears both **y** and **yd** (=**yt** of WB.); the latter lenates, though the change is not always expressed. Before **g**, **t**, **d**, **ff**, **s**, **m**, **n**, **ý** only appears: **ý godriccawr** 51^a; **ý tirran** 1^b, **ý talhaur** 16^a, **ý tereu** 32^a, **ý traghó** 35^b; **ý deuthan** 1^b, **ý daeth**, **ý doethan** 2^a, **ý doethan** 2^b, **ý darparan** 3^a, **ý dýlanuan**, **ý daruan** 3^b, **ý diadaud** 10^b, **ý dinwassute** 11^b, **ý deuth**, **ý del** 21^a, **ý doeth** 22^b, **ý deuthant** 23^b, **ý deuant** 25^a, **ý dav** 32^a, **ý dinwassune** 44^a, **ý duc** 44^b, **ý diwedi** 51^b, **ý dodir** 53^b; **ý ffloes** 22^b; **ý sirthei** 50^a; **ý mae** 13^b, 32^a, 34^a, 34^b, 35^a, 41^b; **ý nottvý** 38^b. Before **p** and **r** **yd** only: **id pridaw** 21^a, **yd portheise** 27^a; **ýd rotir** 23^b. Before other consonants the usage varies,—**c**: **ý kuýnan** (infixed pron.?) 2^a, **ý kisceisse** 25^a, **ý keweis** (infixed pron.?) 43^b, but **id gan** 8^a, **id keiff** 43^a, **id cuitin** 48^a, **ýd gan** 54^a. **gw**: **ý gvna** 34^b, **ý gweleise** 36^a, 36^b, **ý guýstluý** 38^a, **ý guiscav** 41^b, but **id woriv** 9^a, **ýd welesse** 27^a, **ýd vna** 32^a. **b**: **ý bu** 33^b, **ý bit** 28^a, but **ýd vei** 34^b, **ýd vo**, **ýd vit** 42^a, **ýd uit** 44^b. **ll**: **ý llas** 36^b, **ý lleinw** 51^a, but **id lathennawn** 26^a, **id lathei** 48^b. In the O.W. glosses **it** only appears: **it dagatte** Mart. Cap. 4^b, **it darnesti** Iuv. p. 88. From all this it may be inferred that there was a period in Welsh when the particle was **yd** before vowels, **yd** with lenation before consonants. As to the origin of non-lenating **y**, it is probable that it started from verbs beginning with **d**. As **adyn wretch** comes from ***ad-dýn**, so, e.g. ***yd duc** would give ***yd uc**. From association with the other forms of the verb this would naturally come to be regarded as **y duc**, and hence, probably with the help of **y** containing an infixed pronoun (§ 50^b), **y** might spread as the general form before consonants. As to the later **yr**: **y** for **yd**: **y**, it is probably due to the influence of the forms of the article **yr**: **y**.

NOTE 3.—In **ac yr gyscwys** RB. 28, **ual yr lygryssit** RB. 54, **ual yr notayssynt** CM. 57, **yr=y ry**, cf. § 93 note 4.

Usage of **yd**.

92. In normal Mid.W. prose the particle **yd**, which has no appreciable meaning, is, with certain exceptions, used regularly before indicatives and subjunctives, e.g. **yd af** yn egyl gyt ac wynt *I will go as angel along with them*; **y deuei** y kythreul *the devil used to come*; ac yno **y gwelas** ef pedeir gwraged *and there he saw four women*; yn y lle **y gwelsei** Gynon *in the place where he had seen Cynon*; lle **y gwelych** eglwys *wherever thou seest a church*; **val y gwelas** y gwr Peredur yn dyuot *as the man saw Peredur coming*; megys **y mynnei** ehun *as he himself desired*; hyt **y buant** *as long as they were*.

93. But it is not used:—

(a) at the beginning of a clause before a subjunctive of wish or command, e.g. **diwýccom-ne** a digonhom o gamuet *may we make atonement for the iniquity which we have done* BB. 15^b; **hanpych** / *abl. pres. subj.* gwell hail! dos titheu ar Arthur . . . ac **erchých** hýnný idaw go *thou to Arthur and ask that of him* WB. 454; Agamemnon . . . a dwawt . . . **gossottynt** hwy y neb a vynnnyt yn y le ef *Agamemnon said they should set whomsoever they pleased in his place* RB. II. 24.

?
§ 140.

NOTE 1.—Contrast **yng ngoleu addef nef yt nodder** *in the light of the heavenly home may he be protected* MA. 174^a.

(b) When the verb is repeated in answers, e.g. **a bery di?** *paraf* *wilt thou effect?* *I will.*

(c) In such instances as the following:—Bei dywedut ti y mi y peth a ovynnaf ytti, minneu a dywedwn y titheu yr hwnn a ovynny ditheu. **Dywedaf** yn llawen, heb yr Owein “*if thou wouldst tell me what I ask of thee, I would tell thee what thou askest.*” “*I will tell gladly,*” says *Owein*; ath gedymdeithas yssydadolwyn gennyf y gaffel. **Keffy** myn vyg cret “*and I pray to obtain thy friendship.*” “*Thou shalt obtain it by my faith,*” ac yna y dywawt Peredur: **diolchaf** ynneu y **Duw na** thorreis vy llw *and then Peredur said:* “*I give thanks to God that I have not broken my oath*” (cf. the use of **na** § 237 c).

(d) When the predicate precedes the copula, e.g. **llawen vuant** *they were glad.*

NOTE 2.—But with verbs of naming **yd** with an infixed pronoun is used when the predicate precedes, e.g. **Peredur ym gelwir** *I am called Peredur.*

(e) After a negative, e.g. **ny welas** *he did not see*; **pony wdost** *dost thou not know?*

(f) In relative construction, e.g. **ef a doeth** *he came.*

(g) After the interrogative **a**, e.g. **a wely di** *dost thou see?*

(h) After the particle **neut**, e.g. **neud ynt** *geith now they are slaves* MA. 157^b.

(i) After **mad well**, e.g. **mad devthoste** *happily didst thou come*, BB. 44^a, unless there be an infixed pronoun, e.g. **mat ýth anet** *happily wert thou born* FB. 101.

(k) After **moch soon** (= Ir. mos), e.g. **moch guelher** *soon will be seen* BB. 1^b.

(l) After certain conjunctions, e.g. **can buost** *since thou hast been*; **kwt gaffei** *where he should get* WB. 453; **cyn gwnel** *though he does*; **kyt dywetto** *though he should say*; **o gwely** *if thou seest*; **pan welsant** *when they saw*; **pei kaffwn** *if I should get*; **tra vych** *while thou art*; **yng digwyd** *till he falls*. But it is used with an infixed pronoun after **pan**, e.g. **yr pan yth weleis** *since I saw thee*; so after **tra** (but cf. § 49^b), e.g. **hyt tra yn dygyrcher** *so long as we are visited* RB. 105.

NOTE 3.—After **gwedy** after the usage is not very clear. Before a following vowel, we have on the one hand **gwedy ed eystedont** *after they sit* BCh. 53, **gwedy yd elont** *after they go* Hg. I. 11, **gwedy yd elom** *after we go* Hg. II. 146, on the other hand **gwedy aruerych** *after thou dost practise* LA. 90. Before a following consonant, in BCh. **gwedy y** (e.g. **gwedy e kafo** *after he gets* 34) is more common than **gwedy** (e.g. **gwedy roder** *after she is given* 130); in BB. is found wide **kýwisscaran** (leg. **kýwisscarun**) *after we separate* 12^b; **gwýdi darffo** *after it is over* 4^b; in Mid. W. prose **gwedy** is much more common than **gwedy y**, but it is a question how far **gwedy** comes after fusion from **gwedy y**. It is to be noted that infixing **a-** (§ 94) is found after **gwedy** as well as after the conjunctions which are not followed by **yd**; this would seem to suggest that the use of **yd** after **gwedy** was not original, but there is need for further investigation based on fuller material.

NOTE 4.—In Mid. W. prose **yd** is sometimes found before **ry**, even when there is no infixed pronoun, e.g. **fford y rý [d]juost** *the way by which thou hast come* WB. 138; **ým pob gwlat or ý rýfuum** *in every country in which I have been* ib. 144; **y ry dugassei** *he had brought* RB. II. 139; **megys y ry wnathoed** *as he had done* ib. 161. Cf. the instances of **yr** § 91 n. 3.

94. In later Mid.W. the use of *yd* is more extensive than at an earlier period. In the archaic prose of the story of Kulhwch and Olwen it is often wanting in the White Book version where it is present in the Red Book, and in the earlier poetry it is rarer still; the conditions of the earlier usage have still to be investigated. It may be noted that in earlier Welsh, when *yd* is not syntactically permissible, *a-* is used to infix a pronoun, e.g. *a-m bo* *may there be to me* BB. 17^b; *ath uendiguiste he has blessed thee* 18^a; *as attebwys* *answered them* FB. 139; *as redwn* (leg. *rodwn*) *we will give it* WB. 475. In prose this usage survives after some conjunctions, e.g. *gwedy an gwelwch after ye see us* Hg. II. 1; *gwedy as cladawch hi after ye bury her* LA. 81; *pei as rodei if he gave it* RB. 136. This *a* tends to become *y* under the influence of the infixated pronoun after *yd* (*y-m*, etc.), e.g. *ys po* *may there be to him* BB. 53^b; *bei yscuypun if I had known it* BB. 41^a; *bei ys gattei if it had permitted it* WB. 424 = *pei as gattei* RB. 274; *kyt ym lladho though he slay me* RB. 280 = *kyt am llatho* Peniarth MS. 4. With fusion, e.g. *peis mynnnyt if they desired it* LA. 69.

THE PARTICLE *ry*.

95. The particle *ry*, which corresponds etymologically to the Ir. verbal particle *ro-*, and resembles it in its uses, is in Welsh a disappearing particle; it is much less frequent in Mid.W. prose than in the early poetry.

NOTE.—*Ry* is sometimes reduced to *r*, e.g. *nýr darffo* WB. 230 = *ny darffo* RB. 168; *nar geueis that I did not get* Hg. II. 265; *ar ethynt* (v.l. *a ethynt*) *that have passed* RB. II. 205; *ar doethoed* (= *a dathoed* RB. 197) *who had come* WB. 62; *wedyr vligaw* (= *wedry y vlingaw* Hg. II. 112) *after his flaying* CM. 102. From *neu + ry* has come the common Mid.W. *neur*, cf. *neur dialawd* (= *neu ry dialawd* WB. 404) *he has avenged* RB. 259; *neur darioed* (= *neu ry darioed* WB. 402) *it was over* RB. 258. For *yr = y ry* see § 91 n. 3.

96. In Mid.W. prose *ry* is used:—

A. With the indicative.

(a) Optionally with the perfect (as distinguished from the preterite, § 108), e.g. *uý llýsuam ry dýgvýs* (= *a dynghwys* RB. 102) *im my stepmother has sworn to me* WB. 454; *pawb ry gauas* (= *a gauas* RB. 113) *ý gýuarws everyone has received his boon* WB. 470; *drycheuwch ý fýrch uý aeieu ry syrthwýs* (= *a syrthwýs* RB. 119) *ar aualeu vý llygeit raise the forks of my eyelashes which have fallen on my eyeballs* WB. 478; *llawer dyd yth ry gereis I have loved thee many a day* RB. 118; *nýs ry geueis* (= *nys keueis* RB. 126) *I have not got him* WB. 487; *ny ry giglef i eirmoet dim y wrth y uorwyn I have never heard anything of the*

maiden RB. 113; a ffan ry dyuu amser mab a anet a elwit Bown and when the time was come, there was born a son who was called Bown Hg. II. 119.

(b) Optionally with the pluperfect, e.g. gwallocau a oruc ý rýn **ry adawsei** (=yr hyn **a adawssei** RB. 101) *he neglected what he had promised* WB. 453; a thrist oed genthi, **kany ry welsei** (= **kany welsei** RB. 116) eiroet ý uýnet ae eneit ganthaw a delhei ý erchi ý neges honno *and she was sad, for she had never seen anyone who came on that quest depart with his life* WB. 474; a chael yn y uedwl **na ry welsei** eiryoet mab a that kyndebycket ar mab y Pwyll *and he thought that he had never seen son and father so like as the boy was to Pwyll*; a chynn ymgyweiryaw yn y gyfrwy neur **ry adoed** heibyaw *and before he had settled himself in his saddle, she had passed by.* In the sentence: dechreu amouyn a gwyrda y wlat beth uuassei y arglwydiaeth ef arnadunt hwy y vlwydyn honno y wrth **ry uuassei** kyn no hynny *he began to ask the nobles of his country how his rule over them had been that year compared with what it had been before* RB. 7, **ry uuassei** seems to express priority relatively to the preceding **buassei**.

B. With the subjunctive.

(a) With the present subjunctive **ry** appears sometimes when it has a perfect sense, e.g. ohonot ti ýt gaffo ef kanýs **ry gaffo** (=yr **nas kaffo** RB. 101) o arall *from thee he shall get (offspring) though he has not got it from another* WB. 453; **kyt ry wnelych** di sarhaedeu . . . kyn no hynn nys gwney bellach *though thou hast committed outrages before this, thou shalt not commit them further* RB. 99; yno y byd eneideu ry darffo vdunt penydyaw *there are the souls that have ended their penance* LA. 129. But also without **ry**, e.g. a chyn **gwnel** gameu it . . . ny buost ti hawlwr tir a dayar eiryoet *and though he has wronged thee, thou hast never been a claimant of land and earth* RB. 44.

(b) With the past subjunctive, when it has the sense of a pluperfect, **ry** not infrequently appears, e.g. mýnet a oruc serch ý uorwýn ým pob aelawt itaw **kýnnýs ry welhei** (=yr **nas gwelsei** RB. 102) eiroet *love for the maiden entered every limb of him though*

he had never seen her WB. 454; nŷd oed waeth kŷuarwŷd yn y wlad nŷ ry welei (= **nys ry welsei** RB. 114) eiroet noc yn y wlad ehun *he was not a worse guide in a country that he had never seen than in his own country* WB. 471; a chyn lawenet vu a chyt **ry delei** idaw iechyt and *he was as joyous as though health had come to him* RB. II. 183; pei mi **ry wascut** (= **a wascut** RB. 116) uellŷ nŷ oruŷdei ar arall uyth rodi serch im *if it had been me whom thou hadst so squeezed, no other one would ever have been able to show me love* WB. 474. But also without **ry**, e.g. pei **ys gwypwn** ny down yma *if I had known it, I would not have come hither* RB. 29, 20.

C. With the infinitive when it has a perfect or pluperfect sense, e.g. adnabot a oruc **ry gaffel** dyrnawt ohonaw *he perceived that he had got a buffet*; gwedy **ry golli** eu kyrn *after their horns had been lost* RB. 194.

97. In early Welsh poetry the use of **ry** is much more common than in prose; there it has also some syntactical uses which have been lost in prose (cf. Eriu II. 215 sq.).

(a) With the indicative preterite, when it has a perfect sense, **ry** is much more frequent than in the prose language. As in the case of Irish **ro**, the general definition of this usage is that the past is viewed from the standpoint of the present. There may be a reference either to the personal experience of the speaker, e.g. mi ryth **welas** *I have seen thee* BB. 51^a, rim artuad *I have been blackened* BB. 12^a, or to an indefinite past, e.g. **ry gadwys** Duw dial ar plwyf Pharaonus *God has kept vengeance on Pharaoh's people* FB. 170.

With respect to this usage, however, the following points have to be noted:—

1. **ry** is not found:—

(a) After a negative, e.g. ni threghis ev hoes *their life has not passed away* BB. 11^a; contrast **ry treghis** eu hoes FB. 128. There are rare exceptions in the later poetry.

(β) After **mad well**, e.g. **mad devthoste** ýg corffolaeth *happily hast Thou come into the flesh* BB. 44^a.

(γ) After the interrogative **a**, e.g. **a gueleiste** gureic *hast thou seen a woman?* BB. 22^b. But in prose **a ry fu** *has he been?* WB. 121.

2. **ry** is not preceded by relative **a**. In the later poetry there are very rare exceptions.

3. A pronoun is infixated after **ry**; it is not put before it with **yd** or **a**, e.g. **ry-n gwarawt** *has helped us* FB. 126, os Dofyd **ry-n digones** *if it is the Lord that has made us* FB. 113. In the later poetry there are rare exceptions.

(b) With the subjunctive of wish it is used optionally in positive (but never in negative) sentences, e.g. **ry phrinomne** di gerenhit *may we buy Thy friendship* BB. 44^b; **rym gwares** dy voli *may Thy praise help me* FB. 109, by **ath uendicco** *may it bless thee* BB. 18^a; but nŷ buve trist *may I not be sad* BB. 17^b.

(c) With the present indicative:—

1. **Ry** may express possibility, e.g. **ry seiw** *gur ar vn eoin* *a man can stand on a single reed* BB. 45^a.

NOTE.—In prose there is an instance of **ry** with the present indicative in: *ef a ry eill ych neckau he may refuse you* RB. 60. With **gallu**, **ry** is also found in the potential, e.g. *ef ar allei vot yn wir a dywedy di what thou sayest may be true* Hg. I. 81, similarly 224, 267, 272; without **ry**: *ef a allei llawer mab colli y eneit many youths might lose their life* WB. 100. From the perfect sense inherent in the verb, **ry** is found with the present and imperfect of **darvot** *to be finished*, e.g. *os y uwrrw ry deryw* *if he has been thrown* WB. 125; *neur daroed idaw diffeithaw traean Iwerdon* *he had already laid waste the third part of Ireland* RB. 135.

2. In a subordinate clause of a general sentence it may have the sense of a perfect, e.g. *ti a nodyd a ry geryd* *Thou savest those whom Thou hast loved* FB. 180. The same sense is found in the subjunctive, when that mood is syntactically required, e.g. **ry brynw[y] nef** *nyt ef synn whosoever has purchased heaven will not be confounded* FB. 307; a **ry gotwy** *glew gogeled ragtaw* *let him who has angered a brave man shun him* MA. 191^a.

(d) In the later poetry it is used with the future, or with the subjunctive in a future sense, without any apparent meaning, e.g. *arth o Deheubarth a dirchafu y*. *ry llettaud y wir ew tra thir mynyd a bear from the South will arise.* *His men will spread over the land of Mynwy* BB. 30^a; *bydinoed Katwaladyr kadyr y deuant.* *ry drychafwynt* *Kymry, kat a wnat the hosts of Cadwaladr mightily will they come.* *The Cymry will rise up, they will give battle* FB. 126.

CONJUGATION OF THE VERB.

Verbal Classes.

98. In Celtic as in Latin there were various types of verbal conjugation. In Old Irish the different types may still to a great extent be distinguished, e.g. 3 sg. **-beir** *carries* from ***beret**, **-guid** *prays* from ***godit** (cf. Lat. *capit*), **-cara** *loves* from ***carāt** (cf. Lat. *amat*), **-lēici** *leaves* from ***lancit** or the like (cf. Lat. *audit* or *monet*; in Celtic ē became ī). In Welsh the several types have become obscured. There remain, however, some traces of an original difference. Such are the different forms of the 3 sg. pres. ind., e.g. **geill** (to **gallu** *to be able*) which would go back to ***gallit** or the like, **cymmer** *takes* which would correspond to an Ir. con-beir and would go back to **com-beret**, **car** *loves* = Ir. **-cara**; further the various forms of the 3 sg. pret. act. in **-as**, **-es**, **-is** and of the pret. pass. in **-at**, **-et**, **-it**. In particular should be noted such series as **geilw** (to **galw**, *to call*): **gelwis**: **gelwit**; **ceidw** (to **cadw** *to preserve*): **cedwis**: **cedwit**; **llysg** (to **llosgi** *to*

burn): **llosges**: **llosget**; **ceiff** (to **caffa**l *to get*): **cavas**: **cavat**. Here there is great need for a collection of material from early texts. In some cases an original radical conjugation is indicated by certain formations peculiar to verbs of the root class, e.g. the **-t** preterites **aeth** = Ir. *-acht* and **cymmerth** = Ir. *con-bert* to pres. **a** = Ir. *-aig* and **cymmer** = Ir. *con-beir*; the pret. **gwarawt** = Ir. *fo-rāith* to **gwaret** *to help*; and preterites passive like **llas** = Ir. *-lass* to **llad** *to kill*.

Voice.

99. There are two voices, the active and the passive. The deponential form which is found in Old-Irish has disappeared in Welsh.

Number.

100. In the active there are two numbers, the singular and the plural. In the passive there is only one form for both numbers.

101. In the concord of a verb with a plural subject Welsh shews certain peculiarities:—

(a) If the subject be unexpressed, or if it be a personal pronoun, the verb is in the plural, e.g. **y doethant**, **y doethant wy**, **wynt a doethant** *they came*.

NOTE.—Exceptions are rare, e.g. **os wynt eu med hi** *if it is they that possess it* RB. 91; poet **wynt athifero** *let it be they who defend thee* CM. 35; **nyt wy dyweit** *geu llyfreu* Beda *the books of Beda do not lie* FB. 159; **wy a gynheil y bit** *they support the world* FB. 217; **hwyl a orfyt** *they shall prevail* MA. 141^b. An example with the copula is: **ys hwyl yr rei hynný** (= **sef yw y rei hynný** RB. 121) *Nýnhýaw a Pheibýaw they are Nynnyaw and Peibyw* WB. 480.

(b) Otherwise in the prose of the Mabinogion the singular is the usual construction, e.g. **y kerdwys y kennadeu** *the messengers set out*; **beth yw y rei racko?** *eglyon ynt what are those yonder?* *They are angels.* But sometimes the verb is in the plural, particularly in WB. and in the more archaic texts, e.g. **y deu vrenhin a nessayssant** *the two kings drew near* RB. 5; a **meicheit** Matholwch **a oedýnt** (= **oed** RB. 35) *ar lan y weilgi and the swineherds of Matholwch were by the shore of the sea* WB. 50; **y trywýr a ganant** *eu kýrn the three sound their horns* WB. 485 = RB. 125, 18;

naw brenhin coronawc a oedýnt wyr idaw *nine crowned kings who were his men* RB. 244; **seithwyr a oýdýnt y danaw** *seven men were under him* (by **naw eglwys ereill a vydei** *there were nine other churches*) WB. 385 = RB. 245; **ý rei a oedýnt** (=oed RB. 165) **ýn gwassanaethu** *those who were serving* WB. 227; **bliant oedýnt** (=oed RB. 165) **ý llieinýeu y bwrt** *the tablecloths were of fine linen* WB. 227; **kwt ýnt** (=ble **mae** RB. 101) **plant ý gwr** *where are the children of the man?* WB. 453. Sometimes the plural is found with a collective noun, e.g. **gwelsant niuer** *Otgar eu meint the people of Odgar saw their number* RB. 136, 3. In the earlier poetry the plural is quite common, and in corresponding constructions in Old Irish the plural is regular. In Welsh there has been an encroachment of the singular upon the plural, as there has been in later Irish.

Person.

102. In the active there are three persons of each number. In the passive there is only a third person, the first and second persons being expressed, as in Irish, by means of pronouns, e.g. **y-m gelwir** *I am called*, **y-th elwir** *thou art called*, **ny-n cerir** *we are not loved*, **ny-ch cerir** *ye are not loved*; **kattwer vi** *let me be kept*.

NOTE.—In the third person there are instances of an infixd pronoun, when the verb is non-relative, e.g. **kyt ys galwer** *though they are called* LA. 88, **megys pei as gossotit** *as if it were placed* Hg. I. 304; but, on the other hand, e.g. **na rodher** *that it be not given* RB. 258, **pan olyngit** *when it was set free* Hg. I. 315. The matter calls for further observation.

103. The verb regularly agrees in person with the subject, e.g. **mi a welaf** *I see*, **ti a wely** *thou seest*, **ny a dywedwn** *we say*, **mi a thi a ryuelwn** *thou and I will fight*, **mi a Bown a wysgwn** *yn arueu ymdanam a thitheu a wysgy* *ymdanat Bown and I will put on our arms, and thou wilt put on thine*. In the passive, where there is no distinction of person, the third person is used everywhere, e.g. **mi a gerir** *I am loved*. The 3 sg. copula form **ys** is used, like the corresponding Ir. is, with pronouns of the first and second persons, e.g. **ys mi** (=Ir. is mē) *it is I*.

Occasionally in a relative clause the verb is in the 3 sg. when the antecedent is in the first or second person, e.g. *mi rýth welas* *I have seen thee* BB. 51^a; *ae ti a eirch uý merch?* *ys mi ae heirch* *is it thou who askest for my daughter?* *It is I who ask for her* WB. 479; *mi ay had[e]ilýawd* *I built it* WB. 394.

NOTE.—These last examples represent the original construction, which has in Welsh been replaced by congruence with the pronoun. The 3 sg. is the regular construction in Breton, e.g. *me guelas* *I saw*, in Cornish, e.g. *why a ergh ye seek*, and in Old Irish, e.g. *is mē asbeir* *it is I who say*.

The Moods.

104. There are three finite moods, the indicative, the subjunctive and the imperative. The Celtic languages have developed no proper infinitive; the place of the infinitive in Welsh as in the other Celtic languages is taken by a verbal noun, with nominal inflexion and with nominal construction. There is a passive participle in **-edic** and a verbal of necessity in **-adwy** (corresponding to the Irish verbal of necessity in **-thi**).

The Indicative.

105. The tenses of the indicative are present, imperfect, preterite, and pluperfect. Syntactically the present serves also as a future; in the earlier language, however, there are also special future forms (§ 130). The imperfect is used both as an imperfect indicative and as a conditional (in the latter usage it corresponds in usage to the Irish secondary future). The preterite is used both as preterite and as perfect; in the latter usage it is often preceded by **ry**, particularly in the earlier language (§§ 96, 97). The pluperfect is a new development of the British division of Celtic; it has the same endings as the imperfect, and has been formed to the preterite stem on the analogy of the imperfect to the present. It is used (a) as a pluperfect indicative, (b) as a pluperfect conditional, in which sense, however, the imperfect continues to be used in Mid.W., (c) as a pluperfect subjunctive, in which usage it tends in Mid.W. to replace the past tense of the subjunctive (§ 111). The following examples will illustrate the uses of the tenses of the indicative.

PRESENT.

106. (a) Actual present, e.g. beth **yw** hwnn? Kyfrwy **yw** *what is this? It is a saddle*; ti a **welý** ý sawl vorýnýon hýgar **ýssýd** ýn ý llýs hon *thou seest all the amiable maidens who are in this court* WB. 155.

(b) Consuetudinal present, e.g. ef a **wýl** pawb or a del ý mýwn ac nýs **gwýl** neb efo *he sees everyone who enters and no one sees him* WB. 156.

(c) Of an action lasting into the present, e.g. **ys** gwers **yd wyf** yn keissaw a olchei vyg cledyf *I have been seeking for a while some one to burnish my sword* RB. 126; pump mlyned ar ethynt yr pan **yttym** ni yn arueru or ryw seguryt hwnnw *five years have passed away since we have been enjoying that ease* RB. II. 205.

(d) Historic present, e.g. nyt kynt **yd yskynn** ef ar y uarch noc **yd a** hitheu hebdaw ef *no sooner did he mount his horse than she passed him* RB. 11; nachaf gwr du . . . a **welant** *lo! they saw a black man* WB. 486; a phan **daw** (= **doeth** WB. p. 204) hyt lle **yd oed** Gwenhwyvar kyuarch gwell a oruc idi *and when he came to the place where Gwenhwyvar was he greeted her* RB. 262; gossot a oruc ynteu ar y marchawc . . . yny **hyllt** y daryan ac yny **dyrr** yr aruev *he made an onset on the horseman, till he cleft the shield and broke the arms* RB. 271.

(e) As future, e.g. dywet y Arthur pa le bynnac y bwyf i gwr idaw **vydaf**, ac o **gallaf** lles a gwassanaeth idaw, mi ae **gwnaf**. A dywet na **deuaf** y lys vthy yny ymgaffwyf ar gwr hir *say to Arthur that wherever I am I will be his man, and if I can do him advantage and service, I will do it. And say that I will never come to his court till I encounter the tall man.*

IMPERFECT.

107. (a) Of an action going on or a state existing in past time, e.g. val y **kyrchei** ef y bont ef a **welei** varchawc yn dyuot *as he was making for the bridge, he saw a horseman coming* WB. p. 216; nyt y fford a **gyrchei** y tref or bont a gerdawd Gereint *it was not by the road that went from the bridge to the town that Gereint went*

WB. p. 217; yma **yd oedwn** yn kerdet ui ar gwr mwýaf a **garwn**. ac ar hýnný ý doeth tri chawr o gewri attam *we were travelling, I and the man whom I most loved. And thereupon there came to us three giants* WB. 441; pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, eingon gof a **oed** yma, a minneu ederyn ieuanc **oedwn** *when first I came here there was here a smith's anvil, and I was a young bird* RB. 129.

NOTE 1.—Note the use of the imperfect with a negative in such sentences as the following: **nyt eynt hwy oe bod** *they would not go willingly* RB. 32; **yr hynny ny thawai yny dygwydwys kysgu arnei** *for all that she would not be silent, till sleep fell upon her* RB. II. 51.

NOTE 2.—The imperfects of **clybot to hear** and of **gwelet to see** are frequent in narrative, parallel with the preterite of other verbs, e.g. *y dyd yd aeth ef parth a chaer Dathyl, troi o vywn y llys a wnaeth hi*; *a hi a glywei lef corn the day that he went towards Caer Dathyl, she walked within the court, and she heard the sound of a horn* RB. 74, 6; *a dyuot yr brifford ae chanlyn a orugant. A choet mawr a welynt y wrthunt. A flarth ar coet y deuthant. Ac yn dyuot or koet allan y gwelynt pedwar marchawc aruawc. Ac edrych a orugant arnunt and they came to the highway and followed it. And they saw before them a great wood. And they went towards the wood. And they saw four armed horsemen coming out of the wood. And they gazed upon them* RB. 270, 19.

(b) Representing in indirect speech a present indicative of direct speech, e.g. *a galw a wnaeth attaw y verch hynaf idaw Goronilla a gofyn idi pa veint y karei hi efo. A thygu a wnaeth hitheu y nef a daear bot yn vwy y karei hi euo noe heneit ehun. A chredu a wnaeth ynteu idi hynny, a dywedut, kan oed kymeint y karei hi euo a hynny, y rodei ynteu draean y gyuoeth genti hi y wr a dewissei yn ynys Prydein and he called to him his eldest daughter Goronilla, and asked her how much she loved him. And she swore by heaven and earth that she loved him more than her own life. And he believed her in that and said that, since she loved him so much as that, he would give the third of his kingdom with her to the man whom she should choose in the island of Britain* RB. II. 65.

(c) Of a repeated or customary action in past time, e.g. *a phybeth bynnac a dywetei ar y dauawt, ef ae kadarnhei oe weithret ae arueu and whatever he said with his tongue, he used to make it good by his deeds and his arms* RB. II. 41; *kymeint ac a wnelit y dyd or gweith, tranoeth pan gyuotit neur daruydei yr dayar y lynku as much of the work as was done by day, overnight when they arose the earth had swallowed it* RB. II. 141; *ar rwym a wneyit*

yna rwng deu dyn a wnaethpwyd y rwng Gereint ar uorwyn *and the bond that used to be made then between two persons was made between Gereint and the maiden* RB. 262, 25.

(d) As secondary future or conditional.

(a) As a secondary tense to the future, e.g. can gwýdýwn i ý **dout** ti ým keissyaw i *for I knew that thou wouldest come to seek me* WB. 249; diheu oed genthi na **deuei** Ereint uyth *she was sure that Gereint would never come* WB. 441; ny wydyat hi beth a **wnaei** *she did not know what she should do* RB. 268, 29.

(β) In the apodosis of a future or possible conditional clause, e.g. bei gwnelhit uýg kýghor i ný **thorrit** kýfreitheu llýs ýrdaw *if my counsel were followed, the laws of the court would not be broken on his account* WB. 458; pei clywhut ti ymdidan y marchogyon racco . . . mwy **vydei** dy oual noc y mae *if thou heard the discourse of yonder horsemen, thy anxiety would be greater than it is.*

(γ) In the apodosis of a past or impossible conditional clause, e.g. py ham vilein, heb ef, y gadut ti efo heb y uenegi imi. Arglywd, heb ef, ny orchymyneisti euo imi; pei as gorchymynnut nys **gadwn** “*why, villain,*” *said he, “didst thou let him go without letting me know?” “Lord,” said he, “thou didst not give me such instructions. If thou hadst instructed me I should not have let him go”* WB. p. 216; pei oet idaw, ef a **ledit** (= **ladyssit** RB. 193, 8) *if he had been of age, he would have been slain* WB. 117.

NOTE 3. To **bot to be** the regular conditional is **bydwn**. The imperfect **oed**, however, (like Ir. *ba*) is used in a modal sense in expressions like the following: **oed well genhýf** (= Ir. *ba ferr limm*) *noc ýssýd ým gwlat bei oll ýt uei val hýnn I should prefer to all that is in my kingdom that it should be all like that* WB. 487.

PRETERITE.

108. (a) As preterite (the regular narrative tense), e.g. ac ýmhoý lud a **oruc** ar ý marchawc, ac ar ý gossot kýntaf ý uwrw yr llawr ý dan draet ý uarch. a thra **barh[a]awd** yr un or pedwarugein marchawc, ar ý gossot kýntaf ý **býrýawd** pob un onadunt. Ac o oreu ý oreu ý **doe[t]hont** attaw eithýr ý iarll. Ac ýn diwethaf oll ý **doeth** ý iarll attaw *and he turned on the horseman, and at the*

first onset he threw him to the ground, under the feet of his horse. And while there remained one of the eighty horsemen, at the first onset he overthrew every one of them. And there came to him always one better than the last, except the earl. And last of all the earl came to him WB. 432 ; *y gysgu yd aethant y nos honno. a phan welas y meichat lliw y dyd, ef a deffroes Wydyon that night they went to sleep. And when the swineherd saw the hue of day, he aroused Gwydyon* RB. 78, 12.

(b) Corresponding to a perfect in indirect speech, e.g. a thranoeth Agamemnon a wyssywys y bobyl y gyt, ac a diwadawd na **bu** ef eiryoet chwanawc yr amherdraeth honno. ac a dýwawt nas **kymerth** ef hi onyt o uedwl iawn *and next day Agamemnon summoned the people together, and denied that he had ever been desirous of that sovereignty. And he said that he had not taken it except with just intention* RB. II. 24.

(c) As perfect, e.g. coet **ry welsom** ar y weilgi yn y lle ny **welsam** eiryoet vn prenn *we have seen a wood upon the sea where we have never seen a single tree* RB. 35, 24; pwy a **ganhadwys** itti eisted yna *who has given thee permission to sit there?* WB. p. 225 ; Bendigeit Uran ar niuer a **dywedassam** ni a hwylyassant parth ac Iwerdon *Bendigeit Vran and those whom we have mentioned set out towards Ireland* RB. 35, 14.

PLUPERFECT.

109. (a) As pluperfect indicative, e.g. or a **welsei** ef o helgwn y byt ny **welsei** cwn un lliw ac wynt *of all the hounds that he had seen anywhere he had never seen dogs of the same colour as them* RB. 1, 21 ; ual y **gnottayssei** tra uu yn llys Arthur kyrchu twrmeimeint a wnaei *he resorted to tournaments as he had been wont to do while he was in Arthur's court* RB. 268, 6 ; a dyuot kof idaw y dolur yna yn uwylno phan **y cawssei** *and then there came to him the recollection of his sorrow more than when he had received it* WB. p. 218.

(b) As pluperfect conditional, e.g. **buassei** well pei rodassut nawd yr mackwy *it would have been better for thee if thou hadst given protection to the lad*; a phei nat ystyriei yr Arglwyd Duw ohonunt

wy, ef a **wnaethoed** oual tra messur udunt *and if the Lord God had not considered them he would have caused anxiety beyond measure to them* Hg. II. 71.

(c) Replacing the subjunctive in a pluperfect sense, e.g. bei **buassut** wrth vy gyghor i, ny chyuaruydei a thi na thrallawt na gofit *if thou hadst followed my counsel, neither affliction nor trouble would have come nigh unto thee* Hg. II. 123; pei **doethoed** ef yn y lle wedy dilyw, wynt a dywedyst y mae vrth Noe ac Effream y dywedassei Duw pob peth or a dywedessynt *if he had come immediately after the Flood they would have said that it was to Noah and Abraham that God had said everything that they had said* LA. 17.

The Subjunctive Mood.

THE FORMATION OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

110. The sign of the subjunctive is **h**; for the changes that **h** undergoes in conjunction with a preceding sound see § 111g. Examples:—sg. 3 pres., **coffaho**: *coffau to remember*; **carho**: *caru to love*; **sorho**: *sorri to be angry*; **talho**: *talu pay*; **prynho**: *prynu to buy*; **mynho**: *mynnus to desire*; **bendicco**: *bendigaw to bless*; **cretto**: *credu to believe*; **atteppo**: *attebu to answer*; **llatho**: *llad to slay*; **tyffo**: *tyvu to grow*. After a preceding **h**, **h** is lost by dissimilation, e.g. **parhao**: *parhau to continue*; **amheuo**: *amheu to doubt*. Further **h** does not appear after **ch**, e.g. **archo**: *erchi to ask*, after **ff**, e.g. **caffo**: *caffael to get*, after **ll**, e.g. **gallo**: *gallu to be able*, or after **s**, e.g. **keisser** BB. 26^b, **llafassed** BB. 27^a, **ÿssýnt** WB. 467. In the present tense the subjunctive has distinctive endings; in the past tense the endings are the same as in the imperfect indicative, so that here the **h** is the only distinguishing mark, except in the few verbs that have a special subjunctive stem.

NOTE 1.—In Mid.W. a new **h** subjunctive is formed analogically to the indicative of verbal stems ending in **d**, e.g. **cerdho** RB. 293=certho WB. p. 211: **cerdet to go**, **lladho** WB. p. 210=llatho WB. 419: **llad, rodhom** RB. 105=rothom WB. 458: **rodi to give**; from stems ending in **v** the regular form is rare, **tyffei** : *tyvu* WB. 453, but **prouher** : *provi prore* BB. 3^b, **safhei** : *sevyll to stand* WB. 466=RB. 110. There are already in Mid.W., particularly in its later period, examples of complete confusion

of the subjunctive with the indicative stem, e.g. **clywut** RB. 274 = **clýwut** WB. 423 = **clywhut** WB. p. 212 : **clybot to hear**, **clywych** RB. 270 = **clywych** WB. p. 209, **guelud** : **gwelet to see** BB. 29^b, **talo** RB. 268 = **talho** WB. 415, **sorro** : **sorri** BB. 28^b, **cenich** : **canu to sing** BB. 42^b, **medrei** RB. 76 = **metrei** WB. 104 : **medru aim at**, **mynnei** RB. 277 = **mynhei** WB. p. 214, **cerdo** RB. 273 = **certho** WB. p. 211, **llado** RB. 270 = **lladho** WB. p. 210 = **llatho** WB. 419, **rodo** RB. 286 = **rotho** WB. p. 220, **ywei** : **yvet to drink** BB. 48^b. This confusion has spread analogically from cases like **gallu**, **erchi**, etc., where the subjunctive stem was in Old Welsh identical with the indicative, and from cases where later the two forms fell together by the operation of phonetic law, e.g. **mynho** to **mynno**, like **minheu I** to **minneu**. The old forms are most persistent in stems in **g**, **d**, **b**.

NOTE 2.—The earlier history of the Welsh subjunctive is very obscure. Vendryès, however, in the *Mémoires de la Société de linguistique de Paris*, XI. 258 sq. has made it probable that **h** came from prehistoric **s**, so that the formation would resemble that of the Irish *s*-subjunctive, from which, however, it differs in that in Welsh there must have been a vowel between **s** and the final consonant of the verbal stem. The explanation given by Stern, CZ. III. 383 sq. is untenable. In Early Welsh there are two subjunctives identical in formation with the Irish *s*-subjunctive :—**duch may he lead** from ***douc-set : dwyn to lead**, and **gwares may he help** from ***vo-ret-set : gwaret to help**.

THE TENSES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

III. In early Welsh, as in Irish, the subjunctive had two tenses, a present, which syntactically had the function of a present and of a perfect, and a past, which syntactically had the function of an imperfect and of a pluperfect; in the sense of perfect and pluperfect the subjunctive may be preceded by **ry** (§ 96B.) In the later Mid.W. period the past subjunctive in a pluperfect sense tended to be replaced by the pluperfect indicative (§ 109c); sometimes in the same passage one text has the original subjunctive while another has the pluperfect indicative, e.g. **kýn nýs rý welhei** WB. 454 = **yr nas gwelsei** RB. 102, 5 *though he had not seen her*; **pei as gorchymynnut** WB. p. 216 = **pei as gorchymynnassut** RB. 280, 7 *if thou hadst commanded it*. The indicative origin of the usage is particularly clear in forms like **pei doethoed if he had come** LA. 17.

NOTE.—This substitution is parallel to the general tendency to replace the subjunctive stem by the indicative; it was noted above that no instances have been found of subjunctive **h** after **s**; thus, if **ysswn** from **yssu to eat** might be either indicative or subjunctive, a pluperfect indicative like **carasswn I had loved** might easily have come to be used in a subjunctive sense. In **ry wnelsut** WB. p. 223 = **gwnelut** WB. 445, RB. 290, a pluperfect has been formed analogically to the past subjunctive **gwnelut** (§ 142).

THE USAGES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

112. A thorough investigation of the uses of the subjunctive as contrasted with the indicative in Mid.W. is still wanting^a. The following examples may serve to illustrate the principal types; further instances will be found under the conjunctions. Under the various headings are given, so far as they occur, (a) instances of the present subjunctive, (β) instances of the past subjunctive.

113. A. The subjunctive in main clauses.

(a) Wish.

(a) **an duch** ir gulet *may He bring us to the feast* BB. 20^b; **Duw a rotho** da itt *may God give good to thee* WB. p. 204; **ny bo** teu dy benn *may not thy head be thine* RB. 103, 6.

NOTE.—A wish with reference to the past is expressed by the indicative, e.g. *Och Iessu na dýffw wý nihenit O Jesus! that my death had come* (lit. *Alas! Jesus, that my death did not come*) BB. 25^b; *och Gindilic na buost gureic would, Cynddilic, that thou hadst been a woman* BB. 46^a.

(b) Command.

(a) **yscythrich** fort a delhich ti. a **llunhich** tagneuet *make smooth a road that thou mayest come and cultivate peace* BB. 42^b; dos . . . ac **erchych** hynny idaw *go and ask that of him* RB. 102, 11; dyuot a **wnelhych** gennfy *come with me* RB. 118, 2; *dabre genhiw* **ným gwatter** *come with me, let me not be refused* BB. 51^a.

(β) In indirect speech a command is transferred to the past subjunctive, e.g. *Agamemnon . . . a d[y]awt y peidei ef ar llywodraeth honno yn llawen . . . a gossottynt hwy y neb a vynnynt yn y le ef Agamemnon said that he would gladly give up that command, and that they should set whomsoever they pleased in his place* RB. II. 24.

(c) Futurity. This usage is common in poetry, but rare in prose.

(a) *ohonot ti ýt gaffo ef kanýs rý gaffo o arall* *from thee he shall get it, though he has not got it from another* WB. 453; **nyth atter** ti (= **nyth ellyngir** di RB. 104, 8) *ý mýwn thou shalt not be admitted* WB. 457; **nyt arbettwy** car corff y gilyd *one kinsman will not*

^a A beginning has been made by Atkinson, *On the Use of the Subjunctive Mood in Welsh*, "Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, 1894," pp. 459 sq., but he deals only with the present subjunctive.

spare the body of another FB. 127; *cad a uyt ym Mynyt Carn a Thrahaearn a later there will be a battle in Mynydd Carn, and Trahaearn will be slain* MA. 142^a.

114. B. The subjunctive in subordinate clauses.

(a) Negatively after verbs of thinking, swearing, etc.

(a) *ny thybygaf inheu na wypych ti haedu ohonaw ef hynny I do not think that thou dost not know that he has deserved that* RB. II. 157; *hyt na bo neb a wypo na bo ti vo Gwrlois so that no one may know that thou art not Gwrlois* RB. II. 179; *mi a tyngaf dyng het idaw na chaffo ef enw yny kaffo gennyf i I lay this fate on him that he will not get a name till he gets it from me* RB. 69, 21; *o rodwch gret na wneloch gam idi if ye pledge yourselves to do her no wrong* RB. 117, 15.

NOTE 1.—But in indirect speech as such the indicative is the mood used. With the last example contrast: *y Duw y dygaf vvg kyffes nae werthu nae ellwng nas gwnaf i I vow to God that I will neither sell it nor let it go* RB. 56, 8; similarly 215, 15.

(β) *nyt er tebygu ohonaw ef na bei deilwg it was not because he thought that it was not worthy* RB. II. 26; *neb or ae gwelei ny wydyat na beynt eur no one who saw them knew that they were not gold* RB. 62, 1. After a primary tense:—*na wn . . . pei kahwn dysc nas gwypwn I do not know that, if I got instruction, I would not know how to do it* WB. 127.

(b) In indirect interrogation.

(a) *aet un y wybot pwy vo let some one go to learn who he may be* RB. 9, 1; *manac y mi pa furyf y gallwyf hynny show me how I can do that* RB. 3, 4; *yny wyper a uo byw until it be known whether he will live* RB. 261, 4; *y edrych a allwyf y dial arnaw to see whether I can avenge him on him* RB. 204, 12; *dewis ae ti a elych yr llys ae titheu a delych gyt a mi y hela ae minneu a yrro vn or teulu choose whether thou wilt go to the court, or whether thou wilt come with me to the chase, or whether I shall send one of the household* RB. 237, 9.

(β) *heb wybot pwy vei eu gelynyon pwy vei eu gwyr ehunein without knowing who were their enemies, who their own men* RB. II. 105; *val yd oed Kynan Meiradawc yn pedrussaw beth a wnelei as Kynan Meiradawg was hesitating as to what he should do*

RB. II. 114; a medylyaw pa ffuruf **y gellynt** ymlad ar deu lu *and they considered how they could fight with the two armies* RB. II. 76; ef a peris y dwyn yw lys y edrych a **uei** vyw *he caused him to be brought to his court to see whether he would live* WB. p. 222.

NOTE 2.—But in dependent interrogation as such the subjunctive is not required, e.g. ny wn i pwy **wyt** ti *I do not know who thou art* RB. 2; govyn a oruc pwy **oedynt** a pha le pan hanhoedynt a phy daear **y magyssit** arnei a phy achaws **y dathoedynt** y deyrnas ef *he asked who they were, and whence they came, and in what land they had been reared, and for what reason they had come to his kingdom* RB. II. 131; gouyn a wnaeth ae offeiryat oed ef *he asked if he was a priest* Hg. I. 33; edrych yn y chylch a oruc a **yttoed** ef yn deffroi *she looked round about her to see if he was awaking* RB. 274, 30.

(c) Concessive clauses:—

(a) a **chyt archo** ef ytti yr eil na dyro *and though he ask thee for a second (blow), do not give it* RB. 3, 19; tydi am gwely i **kany welwyf** i dydi *thou shalt see me, though I do not see thee* RB. 173, 18.

(β) a **chyt bei** lityawc ef wrthi hi ef a gymyrth y rybud *and though he was angry with her, he took her warning* WB. p. 215.

(d) Conditional clauses:—

(β) e.g. **pei as gwypwn** mi ae dywedwn *if I knew it, I would tell it* RB. 130, 5; bei **ys cuypun...nys gunaun** *if I had known it I would not have done it* BB. 41^a; or **gwnelei** ef hynny ynteu a rodei y verch idaw ef *if he did that he would give him his daughter* RB. II. 26.

NOTE 3.—In present conditional clauses the present indicative with **o** is used (§ 224^a).

(e) Clauses of comparison:—

(a) gwnaet iawn **mal y barno** goreugwyr y llys *let him give satisfaction as the nobles of the court shall decide* RB. 261, 4.

(β) **mal y dyckei** eu teghetuenneu y ffoassant *they fled as their fortunes led them* RB. II. 73. Of unreal comparison, e.g. llyma yssyd iawnhaf itti . . . dyuot yma auory ym kymryt i **mal na wyppwn** i dim y wrth hynny *that is thy most proper course, to come here to-morrow to take me as if I knew nothing about it* WB. p. 215.

(f) Temporal clauses:—

(a) o lladaf i y gwr racco mi ath gaf ti **tra vynhwyl**. a **gwedy** nath **vynhwyl** mi ath yrraf ymdeith *if I slay yonder man, I will*

take thee as long as I desire; and when I no longer desire thee, I will cast thee forth WB. p. 215; **pan agorer** y creu beunyd yd a allan *when the sty is opened every day, it goes out* RB. 78, 7; **pan delych** dy hun yth wlat ti a wely a wneuthum yrot ti *when thou thyself comest to thy land, thou wilt see what I have done for thee* RB. 6; ny luniaf i esgydyeu idi **yny welwyf** y throet *I will not shape shoes for her till I see her foot* RB. 70, 24.

(β) a pheri yr kigyd **gwedy y bei** yn drylliyaw kic dyuot idi a tharaw bonclust armei beunyd *and he made the butcher, after he had been cutting up the flesh, come to her and box her ears every day* RB. 34, 9; a **ffan uei** hŷttraf Gereint y llawenhaei y gwr *and whenever Gereint prevailed, the man rejoiced* WB. 398; **tra uei** y mywn coet ar vric y coet y kerdei *while he was in a wood, he would travel on the top of the wood* RB. 108, 21; y byryw[y]t y kalaned yn y peir **yny uei** yn llawn *the corpses were thrown into the cauldron till it was full* RB. 39, 23.

(g) Final clauses, and clauses following verbs of effecting, commanding, desiring, etc.

(a) carchara wynt **hyt nat elont** dracheuyn *imprison them so that they may not go back* RB. 34, 14; mi a wnaf **na chaffo** ef viui vyth *I shall effect that he shall never get me* RB. 13, 16; ny allaf i **na chysgwyf** *I cannot refrain from sleep* RB. 277, 4; sef y harchaf itt **na mynnych** wreic *my request of thee is that thou shalt not seek a wife* RB. 100, 20.

(β) ereill a gyghorei it rodi dy uerch y un o dlyyedogyon y deyrnas hon **ual y bei** vrenhin gwedy ti *others counselled thee to give thy daughter to one of the nobles of this kingdom, so that there might be a king after thee* RB. II. 114; Andromacta...a anuones at Briaf y beri idaw wahard Ector **nat elei** y dyd hwnnw yr vrwydyr *Andromache sent to Priam to get him to prevent Hector from going to the battle that day* RB. II. 22; adolwyn a wnaeth Elenus **na wnelit hynny** *Helenus begged that that might not be done* RB. II. 32.

NOTE 4.—But in mere consecution the indicative is used, e.g. ar y llech y mae kawe aryant wrth gadwyn aryant **mal na ellir eu gwahanu** *on the flag there is a silver goblet on a silver chain, so that they cannot be separated* RB. 167; kyseu a wneuthum i **ual na wybuum** pan aeth ef *I slept so that I did not know when he went* RB. 247, 26.

(h) Relative clauses, including similar clauses of a non-relative type.

(a) *wely di a wnelych here is what thou must do RB. 271, 23; kein wlad nef boed ef yt el the fair land of heaven, may it be there that he goes MA. 263b; a vo penn bit bont let him who is head be bridge RB. 36; y gymeint a wypwyf i mi ae dywedaf all that I know I will tell RB. 131; o mynwn nineu arueru o rydit a vo hwy if we wish to enjoy freedom any longer; pwy bynnac a vynno kanlyn Arthur bit heno y Ghernyw gyt ac ef whoever wishes to accompany Arthur, let him be with him to-night in Cornwall RB. 160; kymer y march kyntaf a welych take the first horse that thou seest RB. 9; na uyd...yr a dotter yndi vyth however much be put into it it will never be (full) RB. 15; ny cheiff ymwan...y gwr ny bo gyt ac ef y wreic vwyhaf a garho no man will be allowed to contend who has not with him the lady whom he most loves RB. 252; a oes ohonawch chwi a adnapo y uarchoges racco is there any one of you who knows yonder horsegewoman? RB. 8; keis ath ladho seek someone to slay thee RB. 5; gwna ty...y geingho ef make a house in which he may find room RB. 37, 21*

(β) *Sef y gwelei y llew yn y ganlyn... ual milgi a uackei ehun he saw the lion following him like a hound that he had reared himself RB. 187; pedeir meillonen gwynnion a dýuei ýn ý hol mýn ýd elhei four white blades of clover grew after her wherever she went WB. 476; digavn oed hýnný yn tal gwasanaeth a uei uwý nor un a wneuthum i that were sufficient as pay for a greater service than that which I have done WB. 426; a pheth bynnac a dywettei Peredur wrthi chwerthin a wnay hitheu yn uchel and whatever Peredur said to her, she laughed aloud RB. 237; a chymeint oed eu gwybot ac nat oed ymadrawd... yr isset y dywettit... nys gwypynt and such was their knowledge that there was no conversation, however low it was uttered, that they did not know RB. 94, 18. After a primary tense: kynhebic yw yr neb a wasgarei gemeu mawrweirthyawc dan draet moch he is like one who should scatter precious stones under the feet of swine RB. II. 122.*

The Imperative.

115. In the active the imperative has two persons in the singular and three in the plural; in the passive it is identical in form with the subjunctive. The negative is **na**. Examples:—**gat** i mi vynet *allow me to go*; **na wischet** dim ymdanei *let her not put anything on*; **kyrchu tref arall a wnawn** *let us make for another town*; **na rodher** *let there not be given*. The only idiom that calls for special notice is the following:—mi a rodaf vy iarllaeth yth uedyant a **thric** gyt a mi *I will give my earldom into thy possession, if thou wilt stay with me* (lit. and stay with me) RB. 278, 14.

The Participle Passive in -edic.

116. Examples:—**arueu y gwyr lladedic** *the arms of the slain men*; **ynteu madeuedic** **yw ganthaw y godyant ef as for him, the injury done to him is forgiven by him** WB. 404; **Gawl . . . a doeth parth ar wled a oed darparedic** *idaw Gawl went to the feast that was prepared for him* RB. 14, 22.

came /

The Verbal in -adwy.

117. Examples:—**nyt barnadwy** *yn volyant it is not to be judged a praise* Hg. II. 83; **nyt kredadwy** *it is not to be believed* CM. 111; **a chanys credadwy** *yw y anedigaeth credadwy* *y varwoly-aeth and since his birth is credible, his death is credible* CM. 21; **midwyl bard moladwy** *I am a poet worthy of praise* FB. 203; **odit a uo molediw** *few are worthy of praise* FB. 272; **os da gennyt ti ac or byd ragadwy** *bod it if thou approvest and if it is pleasing to thee* RB. II. 133; **a phrofadwy** *yw ry golli ohonaf i vyn ngolwc and it is clear that I have lost my sight* Hg. I. 83; **vegys bilein profadwy** *like a proved villain* Hg. II. 129.

The Verbal Noun or Infinitive.

FORMATION.

118. The following are the chief types of formation of the verbal noun:—

(a) The prehistoric suffix has disappeared, so that the verbal noun is now identical in form with the stem of the verb. Examples:

ammeu <i>doubt</i> : amheu-af	I	galw <i>call</i> : galw-af
<i>doubt</i>		gellwng <i>let go</i> : gellyng-af
cyvarch <i>ask</i> : cyvarch-af		gwarandaw <i>listen</i> : gwaran-
dianc <i>escape</i> : diangh-af		daw-af
diodef <i>suffer</i> : diodev-af		llad <i>slay</i> : llad-af

Further in some denominatives, e.g. **bwytta** *eating*: **bwytta-af**, **cardotta** *begging*, **lledratta** *stealing*, **pyscotta** *fishing*.

119. (b) The verbal noun still shows a suffix.

(a) -i, e.g.—

bod-i <i>drown</i> : bod-af		mol-i (O.W. molim) <i>praise</i> :
cyvod-i <i>rise</i> : cyvod-af		mol-af
erch-i (O.W. erchim) <i>ask</i> :		per-i <i>cause</i> : par-af
<i>arch-af</i>		tew-i <i>be silent</i> : taw-af
meneg-i <i>shew</i> : manag-af		torr-i <i>break</i> : torr-af

(β) -u, e.g.—

can-u <i>sing</i> : can-af		gwassanaeth-u <i>minister</i> :
car-u <i>love</i> : car-af		gwassanaeth-af
dysg-u <i>teach</i> : dysg-af		mynn-u <i>desire</i> : mynn-af
gall-u <i>be able</i> : gall-af		pryn-u <i>buy</i> : pryn-af

This is the common form of the verbal noun from denominatives in -ha-, e.g. **cennatta-u** *send message*: **cennatta-af**, **dynessa-u** *approach*: **dynessa-af**, **rydha-u** *free*: **rydha-af**.

(γ) -aw, e.g.—

gwisg-aw <i>clothe</i> : gwisg-af		bedydy-aw <i>baptize</i> : bedydy-af
lliw-aw <i>colour</i> : lliw-af		medyly-aw <i>think</i> : medyly-af

(δ) -at, -et, -ut, e.g.—

adeil-at *build*: adeil-af gorderch-at *make love*: gor-
derch-af

cerd-et *go*: cerd-af yv-et *drink*: yv-af
gwel-et *see*: gwel-af

dywed-ut (also dywedwyt) ymchoel-ut *turn*; ymchoel-af
say: dywed-af

(ε) Various suffixes found only in a few verbs:—

cymryt *take*: cymmer-af dilit *follow*: dilyn-af
dyffryt *protect*: differ-af ymlit *pursue*: ymlyn-af
edvryd *restore*: adver-af godiwives *overtake*: godiwed-af
goglyt *shun*: gogel-af arhos *await*: arho-af

adolwyn *entreat*: adolyg-af dwyn *lead*: dyg-af
amwyn *protect*: amyg-af

ehed-ec *fly*: ehed-af red-ec *run*: red-af
ered-ic *plough*: ard-af

caffael, cael *get*: caff-af gallal (by gallu) *be able*: gall-af
gadael (by gadu) *allow*: sev-yll *stand*: sav-af
gad-af

chwerthin *laugh*: chward-af igian *sob*: igi-af
darllein *read*: darlle-af llelain *cry*: llev-af

USAGE.

120. The infinitive, being merely a verbal noun, has all the constructions of a noun; it has, however, become so far attached to the verbal system that it forms a perfect by prefixing the particle **ry** (§ 96c). Examples:—

(a) nyt oed vynych yt **gaffel** bud *it was not a common thing for you to get profit*; mynneu a ryuedeis **gallu** ohonaw ef **mynet** yn dirybud y mi *I wondered that he could go without informing me*; gwedy **llad** y gwyr hynny *after those men had been slain*; cyn awch **mynet** ymdeith atteb a geffwch *before you depart* (lit. *before your*

going) *you shall get an answer*; *heb y uenegi imi without showing it to me*; *y eu gochel to avoid them*.

(b) *gwedy clybot yn Rufein ry oresgyn o Garawn ynys Brydein after it had been heard in Rome that Carawn had conquered the island of Britain.* Sef a wnaethant lliadiaw yn vwy no meint am **ry wneuthur** ac wynt kyfryw dwyll a hwnnw *they were exceeding wroth that such treachery had been done to them* RB. II. 75.

121. The verbal noun has no distinction of voice. If it depends upon **gallu** *to be able* or **dylyu** *to owe*, then, if the sense be passive, **gallu** and **dylyu** are put in the passive, e.g. *gwreic y gellir dywedut idi y bot yn deckaf or gwraged a woman of whom it can be said that she is the fairest of women*; *ni a atwaenwn y neb a dylyer y kymryt y gantaw we know those that ought to be taken from him* RB. 16, 20.

122. The agent with the verbal noun is commonly expressed by the preposition **o** following the noun (cf. the corresponding Irish construction with *do*), e.g. *gwedy gorwed ohonaw ef ar traws yr auon after he had lain across the river*; *gwedy ry gyscu ohonaw after he had slept*; *rac dy lad ohonaw lest thou shouldst be slain by him*. It may also be expressed by the preposition **y**, e.g. *tygu llyein mawr udunt wynteu y vot yn wir they swore great oaths that it was true* Hg. II. 131; **kymryt** ofyn mawr **y Vradmwnd Bradmwnd** *became sore afraid* Hg. II. 133; *gwedy udunt oresgyn yr holl wlat after they had conquered the whole country* RB. II. 116; *gwedy y Amic gaffel kennyat after Amic had got permission* Rev. Celt. IV. 218; *nyt oed neb o vilwyr y vort gronn heb idaw eu bwrw oll yr llawr there was no one of the warriors of the Round Table that he had not thrown down* Hg. I. 9; *yr y pawb disgynnu though everyone else dismounted* RB. 105, 7. Or the verbal noun may be preceded by a possessive adjective, e.g. *gwedy eu dyuot yr weirglawd after they came to the meadow* Hg. I. 9.

123. The verbal noun is often used in periphrasis with **gwneuthur** *to do*, e.g. **dysgynnu ar y pren a wnant** *they will alight upon the tree*; *ac yna ymlad a wnaem* *ninneu am y maen and then we would fight for the stone*; *a cherdet recdi yr coet a*

oruc ý uorwyn *and the maiden went on to the wood*; **rodi** penn y karw a **wnaethpwyt** y Enid *the head of the stag was given to Enid*.

124. The verbal noun may carry on the construction of a finite verb, e.g. drýchauel ý wýneb a oruc ynteu ac **ýdrych** arnei ýn llidiawc *he raised his face and looked on her angrily* WB. 419; kennatau ý mab a orucpwyt, ae **dýuot** ýnteu yr llýs *and the boy was sent for and came to the court* WB. 454; ac a dyawwt na wnaethpwyt oe bleit ef drwc yn y byt y Briaf, namyn **rodi** Esonia idaw ef o achaws y dewret *and he said that on his part no evil in the world had been done to Priam, but that Hesione had been given to him for his valour* RB. II. 5; pan **bebillo** Lloegir in tir Ethlin a **guneuthur** Dýganhuý dinas degin *when the English shall encamp in the land of Ethlin, and make Deganwy a strong fort* BB. 28^a; pan gyfodes y bobyl a **chael** Lawnslot megys ynuarw *when the people rose and found Launcelot like one dead* Hg. I. 155.

125. Without a preceding finite verb the verbal noun may serve as an historical infinitive, e.g. tra yttoed vilwyr Arthur yn ymlad ar gaer, **rwygaw** o Gei y uagwyr a **chymryt** y carcharawr ar y geuyn *while Arthur's warriors were fighting with the city, Kei broke through the wall and took the prisoner on his back* RB. 131, 28; **deuy** yrof a Duw, heb ynteu. ae **dwyn** gyt ac ef yr uort oe hanuod, ac **erchi** idi vwyta yn uynych “*between God and me thou shalt come*,” said he. *And he took her to the table against her will and asked her repeatedly to eat* RB. 289; a gwedy disgynnu Arthur yr tir **dýuot** seit Iwerdon attaw y erchi nawd idaw *and after Arthur landed, the saints of Ireland came to him to ask his protection* RB. 136; **dýuot** (=**dýuot a oruc** RB. 126) ý portawr ac **agori** ý porth *the porter came and opened the gate* WB. 487.

126. The verbal noun has special uses with certain prepositions.

(a) With **yn** the verbal noun has the force of a present participle (cf. the Irish construction with *oc*), e.g. val y gwelas y gwr...Peredur **yn dýuot** *as the man saw Peredur coming*; lleidyr...a geueis **yn lletratta** arnaf a thief whom I caught stealing from me. It is often used with the substantive verb to express continuing action; e.g. yr hynny hyt hediw **yd wyf i yn darparu gwled** ytti *from that time*

till to-day I have been preparing a feast for thee RB. 182; canys ar y medwl hwnnw **yd wyt** titheu **yn trigyaw** *since it is on this purpose that thou art fixed* RB. 253; ual **yd oed** y sarff **yn dyuot** or garrec, y tharaw a oruc Owein a chledyf *as the snake was coming from the rock, Owein struck it with a sword.* When the verbal noun precedes the verb **yn** may be added, but it is more commonly omitted, e.g. **yn eisted yd oedynt** ar garrec Hardlech *they were seated on the rock of Harlech* RB. 26, **ynadolwc y mae** y ti arglwyd (= **adolwyn** itti arglwyd **y mae** Erbin WB. p. 205) ellwng Gereint y uab attaw *he entreats thee, Lord, to let go his son Gereint to him* RB. 264; **dywedut** yrydunt ehun **y maent** *they are saying among themselves* WB. p. 211; **medylyaw yd wyf** *I am considering* RB. 75, 26 (but **yd wyf yn medylyaw** RB. 76, 22).

(b) With **gwedy** *after* the verbal noun has the force of a perfect participle (cf. the use of Irish *iar n-*), e.g. **ŷ mae gwedŷ mŷnet** gyd a Gwenhwŷvar **ŷ hŷstavell** *he has gone with Gwenhwyvar to her chamber* WB. 408, a phan yttoedynt **gwedy gware** talym, sef **y klywynt kynnwryf mawr** *when they had played a while, they heard a great din* RB. 157; a ffan welas **ŷ gwr...** Gereint **gwedŷ caffel** dŷrnawd *and when the man saw that Gereint had received a blow* WB. 398; Enŷt a oed heb gŷscu **ŷ mŷwn ŷstauell wŷdrin**, ar heul **ŷn tŷwŷnnu** ar **ŷ gwelŷ**, ar dillad **gwedŷ rŷ lithraw** **ŷ ar ŷ dwŷ** uron ef *Enid was sleepless in a chamber of glass, with the sun shining on the bed, while the clothes had slipped from his breast* WB. 416.

(c) With **can with** and **tan under** the verbal noun is used in sentences like the following: Pascen...a gyffroes y bobyl honno... **gan adaw** udunt anheruynedic amylder o eur ac aryant *Pascen stirred up that people, promising them an unlimited abundance of gold and silver* RB. II. 169; tywyssawc Kernyw ae hymlynawd **gan eu llad** the prince of Cornwall followed them slaying them RB. II. 191; dyuot dracheuynt at Wenhwyuar **dan gwynaw** **y dolur** *she came back to Gwenhwyuar bewailing her anguish* RB. 249; (wynt) a grychassant parth a Ruuein **dan anreithaw** a wrthwynepei udunt *they set out towards Rome, plundering all who resisted them* RB. II. 75.

PARADIGM OF THE REGULAR VERB.

127. Types: **caru** *to love*, and the denominative **rydhaü** *to set free*. Forms in brackets are forms that have not been noted from a verb of the type.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.	sing.	plur.
1.	car-af	car-wn	rydha-af	rydha-wn
2.	cer-i, cer-y	cer-wch	rydhe-y	rydhe-wch
3.	car	car-ant	rydha	rydha-ant
pass.	cer-ir		rydhe-ir	

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	car-wn	car-em	rydha-wn	(rydha-em)
2.	car-ut	car-ewch	rydha-ut	ryda-ewch
3.	car-ei	cer-ynt	rydha-ei	rydhe-ynt
pass.	cer-it		rydhe-it	

PREFERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	cereis	carass-am	rydheeis	rydhaass-am
2.	cereis-t	carass-awch	rydheeis-t	rydhaas-awch
3.	caras	carass-ant	rydha-awd	rydhaass-ant
pass.	carat		rydha-wyt	

PLUPERFECT.

1.	carass-wn (carass-em)	(rydhaass-wn) (rydhaass-em)	
2.	carass-ut (carass-ewch)	(rydhaass-ut) (rydhaass-ewch)	
3.	carass-ei (carass-ynt)	rydhaass-ei	rydhaess-ynt
pass.	carass-it		(rydhaass-it)

IMPERATIVE.

1.	car-wn		(rydha-wn)
2.	car	cer-wch	rydha
3.	car-et	car-ent	rydha-et
pass.	car(h)-er		(rydha-ent)

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	car(h)-wyf	car(h)-om	rydha-wyf	rydha-om
	car(h)-oef			
2.	cer(h)-ych	car(h)-och	rydhe-ych	(rydha-och)
3.	car(h)-wy	car(h)-wynt		
	car(h)-oe	car(h)-oent		
	car(h)-o	car(h)-ont	rydha-o	rydha-wynt
				rydha-ont
pass.	car(h)-er		rydha-er	

PAST.

1.	car(h)-wn	car(h)-em	rydha-wn	(rydha-em)
2.	car(h)-ut	car(h)-ewch	rydha-ut	rydha-ewch
3.	car(h)-ei	cer(h)-ynt	rydha-ei	rydhe-ynt
pass.	cer(h)-it		rydhe-it	

REMARKS ON THE VERBAL PARADIGM.

Present and Future Indicative.

128. (a) sg. 3. Many verbs show vowel infection (§ 5), e.g. eirch : arch-af *I ask*, ceidw : cadw-af *I preserve*, ceiff : caff-af *I get*, geilw : galw-af *I call*, lleinw : llanw-af *I fill*, peir : par-af *I cause*, peirch : parch-af *I honour*, seif : sav-af *I stand*, teifl : tafl-af *I cast*, etteil : attal-af *I stop*, gweheird : gwa-hard-af *I forbid*, lleveir : llavar-af *I speak*, edeu, edy : adaw-af *I leave*, edeu : adaw-af *I promise*, gwerendeu, gwerendy : gwarandaw-af *I listen*, teu : taw-af *I am silent*, tereu, tery : traw-af *I strike*, gwyl : gwel-af *I see*, gweryt : gwared-af *I help*, cyll : coll-af *I destroy*, dyt : dod-af *I put*, llysg : llosg-af *I burn*, hyllt : hollt-af *I split*, ryd : rod-af *I give*, tyrr : torr-af *I break*, egyr : agor-af *I open*, envyn : anvon-af *I send*, ervyll : arvoll-af *I receive*, erhys : arhos-af *I await*, deffry : deffro-af *I arouse*, ffy : ffo-af *I flee*, try : tro-af *I turn*. It should be noted that, except in the 3 sg. of the present,

no vowel but **a** is subject to infection in the verb, e.g. 2 pl. **gwel-wch, rod-wch, ffo-wch** (cf. § 7 note 1).

NOTE.—Irregular are: **menyc: manag-af I shew; dyweit: dywed-af I say.**

(b) From the denominatives in **-hau, -a** spreads as an ending to other verbs, e.g. **cerda: cerdet to go, teruyna: tervynu to end.** Further, it is added again to the denominatives, e.g. **gnottaa: gnotta-af I am wont.** Form **-áa** comes by contraction in Mod.W. **-á.**

129. In the older language some other forms appear.

sg. 1. By **-af, -if** is sometimes found, e.g. **gwneif I will make** FB. 62, **cenif I will sing** MA. 140^a, **gweinif i I will serve** 142^a, **cerif i I will love** 147^b.

sg. 2. In this person there is also an ending **-yd** (i.e. **yd**, cf. Bret. **-ez**, Corn. **-yth**), e.g. **ceryd thou lovest, gwesceryd thou scatterest, dywedyd thou sayest, nodyd thou protectest, clywyd thou hearest.** Cf. Arch. Cambr. 1873, pp. 143 sq.

sg. 3. In O. Irish there are two forms of the ending, a longer which is found only in simple verbs, and a shorter which is used in compound verbs, and also in simple verbs when a negative or certain other particles precede, e.g. **berid** (from ***bhereti**) *he carries*, but **ni beir** (from ***bheret**) *he does not carry, do-beir he gives.* In Early Welsh there are traces of a similar distinction of ending, e.g. **pereid y rycheu, ny phara ae goreu the trenches remain, he who made them remains not** FB. 289; and in the proverb: **trengid golud, ni threing molud wealth perishes, fame perishes not.** Further examples of the ending are: **prinit buys, agit, egit goes** (= Mid.W. **eyt** FB. 304) in the O.W. glosses; **llicrid : llygru destroy, reuhid : rewi freeze, ottid : odi snow, gosgupid sweeps, tohid : toi cover** BB. 45^a, **meccid : magu nourish** BB. 45^b, **briuhid : briwaw break** BB. 46^a, cf. further Arch. Cambr. 1872, pp. 303 sq., 1873, pp. 145 sq. It will be seen that the **h** which appears in the old future (§ 130), and in the subjunctive has also made its way into these presents. In usage Mid.W. agrees with O.Ir. in that the longer ending is not found when the verb is preceded by a negative, it differs from O.Ir. in that the longer ending has spread to compound verbs. In early poetry there seem to be instances of a corresponding present in **-awt** (which would originally belong to **á**-stems, cf. O.Bret. **-ot** in **fliriot** gl. **ridolet**, O.Ir. **caraid**, from ***carāti, loves, Lat. amat**); **barýwhaud grows a beard, gvýrhaud bends** BB. 45^a, **llewychawt shines** FB. 117, **gwisgawt clothes** FB. 307.

pl. 3. In the O.W. glosses by the ending **-ant** in **itercludant** gl. subigant there appears also **-int** in **limnint** gl. **tontent**, **nertheint** gl. **armant**, **scamnhegint** gl. **levant**. This ending seems to survive in Mid.W. poetry, e.g. **diuryssint hasten** BB. 45^a, 54^b (cf. pan **vryssyant** FB. 257), **dywedynnt will say** FB. 223, **torrynt will break** FB. 229. It seems probable that this served as a primary ending, but the matter demands further investigation.

Passive.—In the passive there is found in poetry and occasionally in proverbs a variety of forms in **-tor**, e.g. **megittor will be nourished** BB. 31^b, **kenhittor will be sung** BB. 26^b, **kwynitor is lamented** FB. 280; **kymysgetor is mixed** FB. 181, **kyrbwylletor will be mentioned** FB. 200;

* cf. chwesid 225, 22

traethattor will be discoursed FB. 137, *canhator is sung* FB. 209 : *brithottor is variegated* BB. 17^a. Cf. Arch. Cambr. 1872 pp. 305 sq., Dottin, *Désinences verbales en R.*, 177 sq. These forms, which are clearly based on the longer form of the 3 sg. act., are especially common in the poetry of the twelfth century. Their syntactical function is present or future.

130. In Early Welsh there are also some specially future forms :
sg. 3 (a) *-hawt* (i.e. *-hawd*), e.g. *parahaud will continue* BB. 50^b, *briuhaud will break* BB. 29^b, *methawd will fail* WB. 457, *illetawt will spread* FB. 236, *llwyprawd* (: *llwybraw*) *will travel* MA 232^b. Cf. CZ. III. 402.

(b) After a negative, *-haw* : *ny chaffaw will not get* BB. 4^b, *nys gwnaw will not make* FB. 126 ; but also a *wnaw* who *will make* FB. 150.

Pl. 3. *-hawnt*, e.g. O.W. *cuinhaunt* gl. *deflebunt*, *gwnahawnt will make* FB. 124, *peblyliawnt will encamp* FB. 212.

Pass. *-hawr*, e.g. *agorawr will be opened* WB. 456, *ffohawr there will be flight* FB. 126, *talhaur will be paid* BB. 16^a, *nýn lladawr we shall not be killed* WB. 475, *edmyccausr will be honoured* BB. 29^b. Cf. Dottin, *op. cit.*, 169 sq., CZ. III. 403.

NOTE.—There also occur forms of the type of *-ettor*, *-attor* above, e.g. *torredawd will break* FB. 236, *llettaawt will spread* FB. 129, *dýgettaut will be led* BB. 13^a, *lloscetawr will be burned* FB. 119, *galwetawr will be called* FB. 165.

Imperfect Indicative and Conditional.

131. sg. 3. (a) In poetry there is also an ending *-i*, infecting a preceding *a*, e.g. *ceri loved*, *nodi protected*, *torri broke*, *clywi heard*. Cf. Arch. Cambr. 1874, p. 117, Cymrod. IX. 54, Rev. Celt. VI. 16.

(b) There is also an ending *-at* (i.e. *-ad*) ; see the irregular verbs *gwybot* (§ 143), *adnabot* (§ 144), *pieu* (§ 160), and the verb *bot* (§ 152). So in the plup. *ry dywedysyat had said* MA. 485^b.

pl. 3. In this person there is an ending *-eint* :—*achubeint* WB. 466 = pass. *achubit* RB. 110, 28, *caneint* LA. 95 = *cenynt* Hg. II. 447, *deueint*, *syrthyeint* LA. 97, *traweint* Hg. II. 184, *llauuryeint* ib. 213 ; cf. the subjunctive *ket ývein* *though they drank* FB. 66, *wyntwy yn llad gyt as ledeint* *they slaying though they slew them* FB. 276 = a chin ri llethid ve latýsseint and before they were slain they had slain FB. 38, cf. Cymrod. IX. 67. This *-eint* is an analogical formation to sg. 3 *-ei*.

NOTE.—More peculiar is *ný lesseint* BB. 32^a which seems to mean *they were not slain* (cf. *yt lesseint* FB. 285, *llesseint* MA. 194^a), apparently based on *llas was slain* ; cf. further *meithyeint* *was reared?* *lledeint* *were slain?* *colledeint* *were destroyed?* FB. 264, MA. 94^b.

Preterite and Perfect Indicative Active.

132. sg. 3. In this person there is a variety of endings.

(a) -as, e.g. *bradas* *betrayed*, *caffas* *got*, *gwelas* *saw*.

(b) -es, e.g. *agores* *opened*, *dodes* *put*, *gweles* *saw*.

(c) -is, e.g. *erchis* *asked*, *edewis* *left*, *gelwis* *called*.

(d) -wys, becoming -ws, e.g. *bendigwys* and *bendigws* *blessed*, *cyscwys* and *cyscws* *slept*. In the southern dialect -ws became the characteristic ending in this person.

(e) -awd (i.e. awd), e.g. *parawd* *caused*, *cerdawd* *journeyed*, *parhaawd* *continued*. This is an encroaching ending, whence comes the Mod. literary Welsh ending -od.

NOTE.—In early poetry there is an absolute ending -sit (corresponding to the present ending -it (§ 129), e.g. *kewssit* *got*, *prynessid* *bought*, *delyessid* (: *dala*) *held*. Cf. Arch. Cambr. 1873, pp. 151 sq. It corresponds to the O. Bret. ending in *tinsit* gl. *sparsit*, *toreusit* gl. *attriuit*.

1 pl., 3 pl. In these persons by -sam, -sant, there appear also -som, -sont.

Plur.—In the plural there are three types of formation, (a) -sam, etc., (b) -assam, etc., (c) -yssam, etc., e.g.—

(a) *cawsam*, *cawsawch*, *cawsant*: *caffael* *get*, *kymersam*, *kymersant*: *cymryt* *take*, *gwelsam*, *gwelsant*: *gwelet* *see*.

(b) *dywedassam*: *dywedut* *say*, *lladassant*: *llad* *slay*, *nessaassant*: *nessaü* *approach*.

(c) *dodyssam*, *dodyssant*: *dodi* *place*, *kwplayssam*: *kwplaiü* *complete*, *nessayassant*: *nessaü* *approach*.

133. In Mid.W., as in Mid.Ir., the s-preterite has become the prevalent formation, in which the other types of the preterite tend to merge. But particularly in poetry, and especially in the 3 sg., there are examples of two other types of the preterite.

(a) The t-preterite (corresponding to the Irish t-preterite, e.g. *asbert* *he said*: *asbeir* *says*).

canu *sing*: sg. 1 *ceint* and *ceintum*, sg. 2 *ceuntost*, sg. 3 *cant*.

gwan *pierce*: sg. 1 *gweint*, sg. 3 *gwant*.

cymryt *take*: sg. 3 *kymerth*, *kymyrth*.

diffryt *protect*: sg. 3 *differth*, *diffyrth*.

mynet *go:* **aeth** (=Ir. *acht*) *went* (§ 140); in composition **doeth** (§ 141), and sg. 1 **ymdeith** *went about*, sg. 3 **ymdaeth**.

gwneuthor *make:* **gwnaeth** (§ 142).

magu *nourish:* sg. 3 **maeth**, pl. 3 **maethant**.

dyrreith *returned* ($\sqrt{\text{reg.}}$).

amwyn *protect:* sg. 3 **amwyth**.

dydwyn *bring:* sg. 3 **dydwyth**.

(b) Forms with reduplication, or unreduplicated forms of the type of O.Ir. **rāith** *ran:* **rethid** *runs*.

clybot *hear:* sg. 1 **kigleu** (=Ir. *cūala* from **cuklova*) and **kiglef**, sg. 3 **kigleu**.

adnabot *recognize:* **atwaen** (§ 144).

dywedut *say:* sg. 3 **dywawt**, also **dywot**, **dywat** (cf. Ir. *adcuaid* *has related* from **ad-co-faith*).

godiwes *overtake:* sg. 3 **godiawd**.

gwaret *help:* sg. 3 **gwarawt** (=Ir. *fo-rāith* *helped*).

The same form of inflexion is exhibited by:—

amwyn *defend:* sg. 3 **amuc**.

dwyn *lead:* sg. 1 **dugum**, sg. 2 **dugost**, sg. 3 **duc**, pl. 1 **dugam**, pl. 3 **dugant**.

gwneuthor *make:* **goruc** (§ 142).

Here seems to belong also **amkawd** *said*, pl. 3 **amkeudant**, frequent in the WB. text of *Kulhwch* and *Olwen*.

Preterite and Perfect Indicative Passive.

134. In origin the Welsh like the Irish preterite passive developed out of a past participle passive in **-to-**, identical in formation with Latin participles like *captus*, *amatus*, etc.

(a) In **llas** (=Ir. *-lass*): **llad** *slay* and **gwys** (=Ir. *-fess*): **gwybot** *know*, the **t** of the suffix together with the dental of the root has become **ss**, **s** (§ 11a; cf. Lat. *missus* : *mitto*, etc.).

(b) **-at**, e.g. **gwelat** : **gwelet** *see*, **caffat** : **caffael** *get*.

(c) **-et**, e.g. **dodet** : **dodi** *place*, **llosged** : **llosgi** *burn*.

(d) **-it**, e.g. **edewit** : **adaw** *promise*, **erchit** : **erchi** *ask*, **gelwit** : **galw** *call*.

(e) **-wyt**, liable to become **-wt**, e.g. *cymerwyt*: *cymryt* *take*, *hewyt*; *heü sow*, *lladwyt*: *llad* *slay*, *kennatawyt*: *kennataüi send*.

(f) Forms in **-pwyt**, e.g. **dywespwyt** and **dywetpwyt**: *dywedut* *say*, *clywspwyt*, *clywyspwyt*: *clybot* *hear*, *dechreuspwyt*: *dechreu* *begin*, *roespwyt*: *roi* *give*, *kanpwyt*: *canu* *sing*, *gwanpwyt*: *gwanu* *pierce*, *ducpwyt*: *dwyn* *lead*, *maethpwyt*: *magu* *nourish*, *gwassanaethpwyt*: *gwassan-aethu* *serve*, *talpwyt*: *talu* *pay*. Cf. Cymrod. IX. 75 sq.

Pluperfect Indicative.

135. Corresponding to the three types in the plural of the preterite active, there are in the pluperfect three types (a) **-swn**, (b) **-asswn**, (c) **-ysswn**, e.g. :—

(a) *cawssei* : *caffael* *get*, *gwelsei*, *gwelsynt*, pass. *gwelsit* : *gwelet* *see*, *edewssit* : *adaw* *leave*.

(b) *mynasswn* : *mynessynt*, pass. *mynassit* : *mynnu* *desire*, *cysgassei* : *cysgu* *sleep*, *lladassant*, pass. *lladessit* : *llad* *slay*, *gnottaessynt* : *gnottaii* *be accustomed*.

(c) *archyssei*, pass. *erchyssit*, *archyssit* : *erchi* *ask*, *managyssei* : *menegi* *shew*, *lladyssit* : *llad* *slay*, *mynnessynt* : *mynnu* *demand*, *gnottayssei* : *gnottaii* *be accustomed*.

136. (a) In the active there is a periphrastic pluperfect with **-oed** *was in* *athoed* (§ 140), *doethoed* (§ 141), *gwynaethoed* (§ 142). Forms in **-oed** occur also from *caffael* *get*, e.g., sg. 1 *cawssoed-dwn*, sg. 2 *cawssoedut*, sg. 3 *cawssoed*, *cassoed*, *cawssoe-dyat*, pl. 3 *cassoedynt*, pass. *cassoedit*; further *mynnassoed* : *mynnu*; *planasoed*; *rodassoed*, *roessoed*; *rassoed*, pass. *rossoedit* : *rodi*. Cf. Cymrod. IX. 76 sq.

(b) In the passive there are some periphrastic forms with **-oed** :— sg. 3 *archadoed* *had been asked* : *erchi* *ask*, *dysgadoed* : *dysgu* *teach*, *ganadoed*, *ganydoed* : *geni* *be born*, *managadoed* : *menegi* *shew*; further *cathoed* : *caffael* *get*. Cf. Cymrod. IX. 77.

Imperative.

137. sg. 2. From denominatives in **-haü** a spreads as an ending to other verbs, e.g. **prydera**: **pryderu** *be anxious*, **paratoa**: **paratoi** *prepare*. Further a is added again to the denominatives, e.g. **cwplaä**: **cwplaü** *complete*, **naccaä**: **naccaü** *refuse*. From **-ää** comes Mod.W. **-á**.

sg. 3. There appears sometimes an ending **-it**, e.g. **bernit** (v.l. *barned*): **barnu** *judge* MA. 182^b, **elhid**: **mynet** *go* WB. 31^a, **gobwyllit**: **gobwyllaw** *take heed* FB. 199, **gwrthledit**: **gwrthlad** *repulse* LA. 26, **gwrthottit**: **gwrthot** *repel* FB. 125, **rwydheyt**: **rwydhaü** *make easy* RB. 228, **madeuit**: **maddeu** *forgive* Hg. II. 185, **rothit**: **rodi** *give* BB. 47^a. It will be observed that these forms shew the subjunctive stem.

Present Subjunctive.

138. In the 3 sg. and 3 pl. the o forms become the regular forms in Mid.W. Sometimes o spreads to the 1 sg., e.g. **gwysgof** WB. 97. In the pass. an **wy** form appears in **rothwyr** FB. 109.

NOTE.—For **duch** *may he lead*, **gwares** *may he help*, see § 110, note 2.

Past Subjunctive.

139. In the passive by **-it** there is found sometimes **-et**: **cladhet** WB. 469 = **cledit** RB. 112: **cladu** *bury*, **gofynnet** WB. p. 220 = **gouynnit** RB. 286: **govynnu** *ask*, **llafassed**: **llavassu** *dare* BB. 27^a.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

140. **mynet** *go*.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

sing.	plur.
1. af	awn
2. ey	ewch
3. a	ant
pass. eir	

NOTE 1.—sg. 3 absolute O.W. **agit**, **egit**, Mid.W. **eyt**.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

	sing.	plur.
1.	awn	aem
2.	aut	
3.	aey	eynt
pass.	eit	

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a)	1. euthum	aetham
	2. aethost	aethawch
	3. aeth	aethant, aethont
	pass. aethpwyt	

NOTE 2.—sg. 3 absolute eithyd FB. 179, 188.

(b)	1. athwyf, adwyf, ethwyf, ethym	
	edwyf	
	2. athwyt, adwyt	
	3. ethyw, edyw	ethynt, edynt

NOTE 3.—Forms (b) have a perfect sense, cf. § 141, note 4.

PLUPERFECT.

1.	athoedwn	
2.		
3.	athoed, adoed	athoedynt

IMPERATIVE.

1.	awn
2.	ewch
3.	aent

NOTE 4.—sg. 3 also elhid (§ 137).

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	el(h)wyf	el(h)om
2.	el(h)ych	el(h)och
3.	el	el(h)wynt, el(h)ont
pass.	el(h)er	

NOTE 5.—Also, in future sense, sg. 3 **aho** RB. 140, 16, pl. 3 **ahont** FB. 128.

	PAST.	
	sing.	plur.
1.	el(h)wn	
2.	el(h)ut	
3.	el(h)ei	el(h)ynt
pass.	(el(h)it)	

141. **dyvot** *come.*

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1.	deuaf	deuwn, down
2.	deuy, doy	deuwch
3.	daw	deuant, doant

X // NOTE 1.—sg. 2 **doit** (i.e. **doyd**) BB. 51^{b1}.

NOTE 2.—In poetry there is also another set of forms in a future sense:

1.	dybydaf	
	{ dybyd, dyvyd, dybydawt	dybydant
3.	{ deubyd	
	{ dypi, dybi, dyvi	
	{ deupi, <u>deubi</u>	

NOTE 3.—Preceded by **dy-**: sg. 3 **dydaw**, pl. 3 **dydeuant**, pass. **dydeuhawr**.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	down	
2.	dout, deuyt	
3.	deuei, deuhei, doey,	doynt
	doi	
pass.	deuit	

PTETERITE AND PERFECT.

(a)	1.	deuthum, doethum	doetham
	2.	deuthost, doethost,	doethawch, doethoch
		daethost	
	3.	doeth, deuth, daeth	deuthant, doethant,
			dothant, doethont
pass.		deuthpwyt, doethpwyt	

	sing.	plur.
(b) 1.		
2.	dyvuost	
3.	dybu, dyvu, deubu	dybuant, dyvuant
(c) 1.	dothwyf, dodwyf	dodym, deuthym
2.	dothwyt, dodwyt	dodywch, doethywch
3.	doethyw, dothyw, dodyw, dedyw	dodynt, dethynt

NOTE 4.—Forms (b) are chiefly poetical, but **dyvuost**, **dyvu**, **dyvuant** occur in the prose of WB. Forms (c) are perfect in sense; in later Mid. W. they are replaced by forms (a), e.g. **deuth** RB. 126, 9 = **dodyw** WB. 486, **deuthum** RB. 105, 21 = **dothwýf** WB. 459, **doeth** RB. 115, 25, **deuth** RB. 126, 9, = **dodyw** WB. 473, 486.

PLUPERFECT.

1.	dathoedywn	
2.		
3.	doethoed, daethoed, dathoed, dothoed	doethoedynt, dothoedynt

IMPERATIVE.

1.	down
2.	dowch
3.	deuent, doent

NOTE 5.—There is also a 3 sg. **deuit** Hg. II. 51, and **delit** Hg. I. 4, 307.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	del(h)wyf	del(h)om
2.	del(h)ych	del(h)och
3.	del	del(h)wynt, del(h)ont
pass.	del(h)er	

NOTE 6.—There are also forms sg. 1 **dybwýf**, sg. 3 **dyppo**, **dyffo**, **dyvo**, * **deupo**, **didehuo**, pl. 3 **dyffont**, pass. **dyffer**.

PAST.

1.	del(h)wn	
2.	del(h)ut	del(h)ewch
3.	del(h)ei	del(h)ynt

NOTE 7.—There is also 3 sg. **dybei** and **dyffei**.

142. **gwneuthur** *to make.*

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.
1.	gwnaf	gwnawn
2.	gwney	gwnewch
3.	gwna	gwnant
pass.	gwneir	

NOTE 1.—Fut. sg. 3 gunahaud BB. 27^b, gwnawt FB. 224, gwnaw FB. 126, 150, pl. 3 gwnahawnt FB. 124.

IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	gwnawn	gwnaem
2.	gwnaut	gwnaewch
3.	gwnaei	gwnaent
pass.	gwneit	

PREFERITE AND PERFECT.

(a)	1.	gorugum	gorugam
	2.	gorugost	
	3.	goruc	gorugant
	pass.	gorucpwyt	
(b)	1.	gwneuthum	gwnaetham, gwnaethom
	2.	gwnaethost	gwnaethawch
	3.	gwnaeth, gwneuth	gwnaethant, gwnaethont
	pass.	gwnaethpwyt	

NOTE 2.—In poetry there is also sg. 3 goreu, cf. Mid.Bret. *guereu*.

NOTE 3.—The *gwnaeth* forms encroach at the expense of the *goruc* forms, e.g. *gorucpwyt* WB. 452, 477, 487 = *gwnaethpwyt* RB. 100, 118, 127.

PLUPERFECT.

1.	gwnathoedwn	
2.	gwnaethodut	
3.	gwnaethoed, gwnath- oed, gwnadoed	gwnathoedynt
pass.	gwnathoedit	

IMPERATIVE.

sing.	plur.
1.	gwnawn
2. gwna	gwnewch
3. gwnaet	gwnaent
pass. gwnel(h)er	

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1. gwnel(h)wyf	
2. gwnel(h)ych	gwnel(h)och
3. gwnel	gwnel(h)wynt, gwnel(h)- ont
pass. gwnel(h)er	

NOTE 4.—sg. 3 also gunelwý BB. 24^a, gunaho BB. 35^b, **gwnaho** FB. 119, * 235, pl. 3 **gvnahont** BB. 31^a, **gwnahon** FB. 155. With fut. ending **gwnelawr** FB. 213.

PAST.

1. gwnel(h)wn	
2. gwnel(h)ut	
4. gwnel(h)ei	gwnel(h)ynt
pass. gwnel(h)it	

143. **gwybot** *know.*

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

1. gwnn	gwdam, gwdom
2. gwydost, gwdost	gwydawch, gwdawch, gwdoch
3. gwyr	gwydant, gwdant
pass. gwys	

IMPERFECT.

1. gwydwn, gwydywn	gwydem, gwydyem
2. gwydut, gwydyut	
3. gwydat, gwydyat	gwydynt
pass. gwydit	

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

	sing.	plur.
1.	gwybydaf	
2.	gwybydy	gwybydwch
3.	gwybyd	gwybydant
pass.	gwybydir	

NOTE 1.—In poetry there is also 3 sg. **gwybi**.

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	gwybydem
2.	gwybydut
3.	gwybydei
pass.	gwybydit

NOTE 2.—This comes to be used for the past subjunctive, e.g. *Bei athwybydem if we had known thee* FB. 122.

PREFERITE AND PERFECT.

1.	gwybuum
2.	gwybuost
3.	gwybu
pass.	gwybuwt

PLUPERFECT.

3.	gwybuassynt
pass.	gwybuassit

IMPERATIVE.

1.	gwybydwn
2.	gwybyd
3.	gwybydet, gwypet
pass.	gwybyder

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.	gwypwyf	gwypom
2.	gwypych	gwypoch
3.	gwypwy, gwypo	gwypwynt, gwypont
pass.	gwyper	

PAST.

sing.

plur.

1. gwypwn	
2. gwyput	
3. gwypei	gwypynt

144. **adnabot** *recognize.*

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

1. adwaen, adwen, atwen	atwaenwn
2. atwaenost	etweynwch, atweynwch, etwenwch
3. edwyn, atwen	atwaenant

IMPERFECT.

1. atwaenwn	adwaenam
2. atwaenut	
3. atwaenat, atwaeniat	atwaenynt
pass. etweinit	

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1. adnabydaf, etnebydaf	adnabydwn
2. adnabydy	
3. adnebyd, ednebyd	adnabydant
pass. adnabydir	

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

1.	adnabydem
2.	
3. adnebydei	

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1. adnabuum	adnabuam
2.	
3. adnabu	adnabuant

IMPERATIVE.

sing.

plur.

1.

2. **ednebyd, adnebyd** **adnebydwch**

3.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1.

adnapom2. **adnepych**3. **adnapo****adnappoent, adnappont**pass. **adnaper**

PAST.

1.

2.

3. **adnapei**pass. **adnepit**145. **caffael, caffel, cahel, cael** *get.*

INDICATIVE.

Pres. and Fut. :—**caffaf, ceffy, ceiff, etc.**; also **caf, cehy, cey, etc.**

Imperf. and Cond. :—**caffwn, etc.**, also **cawn, etc.**

Pret. and Perf. :—**ceveis, ceis, ceveist, cavas, cawssam, cawssawch, cawssant, cawssont**; pass. **caffat, cavat, cahat, cat.**

Cewssynt 178, 31 Pluperf. :—(a) **cawsswn, etc.**, (b) **cawssoedwn, etc.** (§ 136^a).

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. :—**caffwyf, etc.**

Past :—**caffwn, etc.**, also **cahwn, cawn, etc.**

NOTE.—For an enumeration of forms see Cymrod. IX. 111 sq.

146. **rodi, roi** *give.*

The peculiarity of this verb is that it has forms with and without **d**, e.g. ind. pres. sg. 2 **rody** and **roy**, imper. sg. 2 **ro**, subj. pres. sg. 3 **rotho, rodo** and **ro**. In the ind. pret. by **rodeis, rodeist, rodes** occur **roesum, roesost, roes**, and in the pass. by **rodet, also roespwyt**. In the plup. by the regular forms occur sg. 2 **roessut, sg. 3 roessei, royssei, roessoed, rasoed, pl. 3 rassoedynt.**

147. **tawr, dawr.**

This verb is used impersonally, e.g. **ny-m-tawr** *it does not concern me* RB. 284, 28, **pathawr** (= **pa-th-dawr**) *what does it concern thee?* RB. 279, 19, **ny-m-torei** WB. 172 = **ny-m-torei** RB. I. 238, *it would not concern me, ni-m-dorbi* BB. 30^b. In the same sense is found the compound **didawr**; verb. noun **didarbot** Hg. I. 320.

148. **moes** *give.*

Only as imperative:—sg. 2 **moes**, pl. 2 **moeswch.**

149. **hwde** *take.* Used only as imperative.150. **med** *says.*

Inflected in the present and imperfect; it is used in quotation, e.g. a wdost di pwy yw? heb hi. gwnn, heb ynteu. Edyrn uab Nud **yw, med** ef “*dost thou know who he is?*” *says she. “Yes,” said he. “He is Edyrn son of Nudd, he says,”* RB. 259; y gouynnei beth yssyd yman. Broch, **medynt** wynteu *he asked what was there. “A badger,” said they* RB. 15.

151. **heb** *says.*

This word, of adverbial origin and uninflected, is used like Ir. **ol** to give the very words of the speaker, **heb ef** *says he, heb wynt* *they say, etc.*

Before a proper name **heb** is followed by **y, yr**, e.g. **heb y Goewin, heb y Gwenhwyfar, heb yr Arthur.** The same is not infrequently found before a pronoun, e.g. **heb y mi** RB. 32, 7, **heb yr ynteu** RB. 245, 181 = **heb ynteu** WB. 386, p. 217, **heb yr ef** WB. 386 = **heb ef** RB. 245, **heb yr wynt** WB. 185 = **eb wynt** WB. p. 93^a; cf. Mod. W. **ebr.** No satisfactory explanation of this has yet been given.

THE SUBSTANTIVE VERB **bot** *to be.*

Paradigm.

INDICATIVE.

152. PRESENT.

sing.	plur.
1. wyf	ym
2. wyt	ywch
3. iw, yw	ynt
mae	maent
oes	
ys	
neut	
nyt <i>is not</i>	
nat <i>is not</i> (dependent)	
os <i>if it is</i>	
yssit <i>there is</i>	yssydynt
ossit <i>if there is</i>	
yssyd, syd, yssy, sy , rel. <i>who, which is, are</i>	
Impersonal ys, ydys	

PAST.

1. oedwn	oedem
2. oedut, oedyt	oedewch
3. oed, oedat, oedyat	oedynt
Impersonal oedet	

NOTE 1.—There are also forms preceded by **ytt, yd**: **yttwyf, yttiw, ydiw, yttoedwn**, etc.

ITERATIVE PRESENT AND FUTURE.

1. bydaf	bydwn
2. bydy	bydwch
3. byd	bydant

NOTE 2.—Specially future forms: sg. 3 **bythawt, bydhawt, bydawt, biawt, bi**; pl. 3 **bydawnt**.

NOTE 3.—In poetry there seems to be a consuetudinal sg. 3 **bit**, cf. FB. 245, 247, where the imperative sense does not suit.

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.	
	sing.
1.	bydwn
2.	bydut
3.	bydei
impers.	bydit
	plur.
	bydem
	bydewch
	bydynt

NOTE 4.—Poetical forms: sg. 3 buei, bwyat, pl. 3 buyint (i.e. bwyint).

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1. buum, bum	buam
2. buost	buawch
3. bu	buant, buont

impers. buwyt

PLUPERFECT,

- 1. buasswn
- 2. buassut
- 3. buassei

IMPERATIVE.

1.	bydwn
2.	bydwch
3.	bint

NOTE 5.—*bynt* is clearly imperative BCh. 17, cf. *bint* LA. 81. RB. 105 has *bint* where WB. 457 has the future *bythawd*.

Subjunctive.

PRESENT.

1. bwyf, bof	bom, bwym
2. bych	boch
3. bo	bwynt, boent

NOTE 6.—There are, particularly in poetry, analogical subjunctive forms from the indicative stem: sg. 1 **bydwyf**, sg. 2 **bydych**, sg. 3 **bytho**, pl. 3 **bydont**.

PAST.

1. bewn	beym
2. beut	
3. bei	beynt

NOTE 7.—Both in poetry and in prose the past indicative is often used for the subjunctive, e.g. *kyny bydwn* WB. 172= *kyn ny bewn* RB. 238. The impersonal *pan yuithit* WB. 104= *pan vydit* RB. 76 is a subjunctive form based on the indicative.

REMARKS ON **bot.**

Present and Imperfect.

153. The precise syntactical functions of the various forms of these tenses still require a detailed investigation, particularly their uses in early poetry. From the material to hand the following points of prose usage may be noted, (A) where the forms have the function of a substantive verb predicating existence, (B) where the forms are merely copular.

154. A. Substantive verb.

(a) In the 3 sg. pres. *he is*, etc., is expressed by **mae**, pl. **maent**, unless the verb is preceded by the negative or by other preverbal particles and conjunctions which are not followed by the particle **yd** (§ 93 g sq.), e.g. *yma y mae brenhin Iwerdon here is the king of Ireland*; *o ellwng Riannon or poen y mae yndaw from releasing Riannon from the punishment in which she is*; *nat gan y vod y mae yn dyuot that it is not with his will that he is coming*; *y mae y enw yn barawt his name is ready*; *y maent yn symudaw enweu they are changing names*. **Mae** is also used in the sense of *where are?* e.g. **mae** *Ynwl iarll . . . ae wreic ae uerch*. **maent** (= **y maent** RB. 256) *yn y loft racco where are Ynwl and his wife and his daughter?* *They are in the chamber yonder* WB. 400. In the sense of *there is, there are* **yssit**, **yssydynt** are found, e.g. **yssit** *nas keffych there is something that you will not get* RB. 121 sq.; *chwedleu porth y gennyt*. **yssydynt** *gennfy hast thou tidings of the gate?* *I have* RB. 126. If the verb is preceded by a negative, etc., then (a) if the subject is definite **yttiu**, **ydyw**, pl. **yttynt**, **ydynt** are used, (b) if the subject is indefinite **oes** is used, e.g.—

(a) **nyt yttiu** *y clawr y lle kyntaf y kefeist the board is not where thou didst get it first* RB. 241; **nat ydiw** *y uorwyn honno yn y byt that that maiden is not in the world* RB. 113; **nyt yttynt** *namyn pedwar they are only four* CM. 46; **neut ydynt** *yn gynyon boneu vy esgyll the stumps of my wings are like wedges* RB. 130; **a yttiw** *Kei yn llýs Arthur. yttiw is Kei in Arthur's court?* *He is* WB.

(β) **nyt oes** yndi neb nyth adnapo *there is no one in it who will not recognize thee* RB. 3; **a oes** borthawr. **oes** *is there a porter?* *There is* RB. 103. With **o if**, the definite form is **ot ydiw**, e.g. **ot ydiw** yg karchar *if he is in prison* RB. 179, the indefinite **ossit**, e.g. **osit** rann y mi oth uab di *if I have any part in thy son* RB. 109; **osid** ay hammehuo *if there is any one who doubts it* BCh. 53. The relative form is **yssyd**, e.g. y gwr hir **yssyd** yno *the tall man who is there*; pa ryw chwedleu **yssyd** gennyt. **nyt oes** namyn da *what kind of news hast thou?* *Only good news.*

NOTE 1.—In poetry **yssit** is found also with a definite subject, e.g. **yssit** imi teir kadeir *I have three seats* FB. 154; **yssit** ym argluyd *I have a lord* MA. 176^a. It seems to be a disappearing form, cf. **y mae** yni beth a wnelom *we have something to do* Hg. 1. 10, **y mae** ym ..a wnelwyf 69. **Ossit** also seems to be a disappearing form; for **ossit** a uynho *if there is anyone who desires* WB. 122, RB. 197 has: **or byd** neb kyehofnet.

(b) In the first and second persons the subject is always definite, and here after negatives etc., **yttwyf**, **ydwylf** are usual both in the present and in the imperfect, e.g. **nyt yttwyf** (= **nyt ydwylf** i WB. 437) yn ansawd *I am not in a condition* WB. p. 219; **nyt yttoedwn** i yn holi dim ytti *I was not claiming anything from thee* RB. 5. In the third persons of the imperfect there is in the Mabinogion a very general distinction after negatives etc., between (a) **yttoed**, **ydoed** when the subject is definite, (b) **oed** when the subject is indefinite, e.g. (a) ýdrých ýn ý chýlch a oruc **a yttoed** ef ýn deffroi *she looked about her to see if he was stirring* WB. 424; **pann yttoed** (= **pan ydoed** WB. 99) y dyd yn dyuot *when the day was coming* RB. 72; **tra yttoed** ef yn hynny *while he was in that* RB. 133; **ýny ýttoýd** ý chwýs ar gwaet yn dwyn lleuuer ý llýgeit udunt *until the sweat and the blood were taking the light of their eyes from them* WB. 398; (b) **nyt oed** dim yno *there was nothing there* RB.; Gereint a ofynnawd y wr y ty **a oed** getymdeithon idaw . . . oes, heb ynteu *Gereint asked the master of the house if he had friends.* “*I have,*” said he.

NOTE 2.—But there are a good many instances of (b) for (a): **nat oes** (= **nat ydiw** RB. 113) hi yn y byt *that she is not in the world* WB. 470; **kwt ynt plant y gwr** *where are the children of the man?* WB. 453; **pan oed** y dyd yn goleuhau *when the day was becoming light* RB. 72; **ýny oed** yn y eidaw ef Ardudwy *till Ardudwy was in his possession* RB. 77; **ýny oed** y

gwaet yn lliwaw y llenn *till the blood was colouring the mantle* WB. 391 = RB. 249; **yny oed** (= **hyNy yttOed** WB. p. 218) eu llygeit yn colli eu lleuver *till their eyes were losing their light* WB. 435 = RB. 283.

NOTE 3.—In a number of cases the **ytt-**, **yd-** forms are found not preceded by a negative, etc.; **berth yd yttwyt** (= **yd wyt** RB. 115) *finely thou art* WB. 473; **yth ewylls yd ydym** *we are at thy will* RB. 66; **hyt yd ydiw** *dayar as long as the earth is* WB. 459 = RB. 105; **ar hynny yd yttOed** *yn daffroi thereupon he was stirring* WB. p. 212; **yma yd yttOedwn** (= **yd oedwn** WB. 441, RB. 287) *yn kerdet there I was journeying* WB. p. 221; **ual yd yttOed yn kerdet** WB. 170 = RB. 236; **ymlodew dy dewred yd yttwyt** (= **yt wyt** WB. 413 = **yd wyt** RB. 266) *thou art in the flower of thy might* WB. p. 207; for: **o hynny yd yttOed** RB. 218, WB. 149 has **ac** **hyNy yttOed**, and for **ae yd yttOed yn troi** RB. 215 WB. 145 has **y doeth yd ydoed yn troi**. So in the present impersonal forms occur: **vYG karcharu yd ydys** (**yd ydys** om. WB. 235) *I am imprisoned* RB. 187; **yn y gyveistydaw yd ydys** (= **yd yttys** WB. 167) *it is being besieged* RB. 233, by **yd ys** *yn kadw or enw lwnnw that name is preserved* RB. 60; **yd ys** *yn lluydaw yn an hol there is a hosting after us* RB. 63, 1.

NOTE 4.—In Hg. I. **yttiw**, etc., are not unfrequently copula forms, e.g. **gwell yttiw vy marw** *it is better that I should die* 145, **pa un ytwyt who art thou** 95; cf. **hyNy yttOedYnt** (= **yny oedYnt** WB. 446, RB. 291) **kystal ac y buont oreu eiroet till they were as good as they had ever been** WB. p. 223.

155. B. Copula.

(a) In the third person of the present there is a variety of forms:—

(a) **ys**, used (like Ir. *is*) at the beginning of a clause before its predicate, e.g. **is gwell** *it is better*; **is gohelyon** *hwnn he is a remnant*; **ys mi** *ae heirch it is I who ask her*. It is often preceded by the conjunction **can**, e.g. **kanyS** *gwell yw genyt ti since thou preferrest*; **kanyS** *arnam ni y berneist since it is on us that thou hast passed judgment*.

NOTE 1.—In poetry **ys** is used with an infix personal pronoun, e.g. **yssim ediar I repent** BB. 51^a, cf. O.Ir. *issum ēcen it is necessary for me*.

(β) **yw**, used when the predicate precedes, e.g. **negessawl yw wrthyt** *he has business with thee*; **pwY yw hi who is she?** **miui yw Llwyd**; **y deu lygat yw** *y dwy lynn the two lakes are his two eyes*; **nyt gwr yw hwnnw** *that is not a man*; **kanyS mawr yw** *since it is great*. It is also used after the conjunction **pan**, e.g. **y dyuedassant wynteu pan yw** *merchet ieirll oedYnt they said that they were daughters of earls* (cf. § 226, 5).

(γ) **ynt** is the plural form, e.g. **bychein ynt wynteu** *they are small*; **nyt ynt iach** *they are not whole*.

(δ) **nyt** is a negative form, e.g. **nyt oet** ymi gwreicka *it is not time for me to wed*; **nyt egylion** ý rei racko *those yonder are not angels*; **nyt wyntwy** bioed yr antur *it is not to them that the adventure belonged*.

(ε) **nat** is the dependent negative, e.g. menegwch . . . **nat hawd** gennfyf ynheu nae lad ef nae diuetha *declare that it is not easy for me to slay him or to destroy him*.

(ζ) **os** is the form with **o if**, e.g. **os da** gennyt ti *if it seems good to thee*; **os wynteu** ae med hi *if it is they that have it in their power*.

(η) **ae** is the interrogative = *is it?* e.g. **ae gwell** *is it better?* **ae kyscu** yd wyt ti *art thou asleep?*

(θ) **ponyt** is the interrogative = *is it not?* e.g. **ponyt** dros y neb yssyd yna *is it not for one who is there?*

(ι) **neut** is the copula form with the particle **neu** (§ 220), e.g. **neut araf** *he is gentle*.

(κ) The relative form is positively **yssyd**, negatively **nyt**, e.g. kanys mi **yssyd athro** itt *for it is I who am thy teacher*; gwaew **nyt gwaeth** *a spear that is not worse*.

(λ) **mae** seems to be used where according to § 159 the predicate follows, e.g. am hýnný ý **may reit** ý titheu uot *therefore it is necessary for thee to be* WB. 396, o achaws hynny **y mae dygassawc** yr adar yr tylluan *because of that the birds are enemies to the owl* RB. 80; ýn ý **mae goreu** y gwyr *where the men are best* WB. 119. **Mae** is used also in indirect speech, e.g. menegi ý Arthur **mae** mi ath výrýawd *to declare to Arthur that it is I who have thrown thee* WB. ; ereyll a deueyt **e may** hyn eu y naud *others say that this is his protection* BCh. 9.

(μ) Otherwise the forms **wyf**, etc., are used for the copula, e.g. **pwy wyt** *who art thou*, **yd ym** drist ni *we are sad*, **nyt oed ef nes** idi *he was no nearer to her*.

bydaf and bydwn.

156. bydaf is used:—

(a) As an iterative or consuetudinal present, e.g. mi a **uydaf** borthawr y Arthur bop duw kalan Ionawr *I am Arthur's gate-*

*keeper every New Year's Day RB. 103, 7 ; lle ny bo dysc ny **byd** dawn where there is no learning there is no gift FB. 244.*

(b) As an historical present, e.g. ual **y bydant** yn eisted wynt a welynt gwreic *as they were sitting they saw a woman RB. 8 ; a chyuaros Gereint a oruc yny **uyd** yn agos idi and she waited for Gereint till he was near her RB. 271, 1.*

(c) As a future, the most common use, e.g. y gyt a mi **y bydy** yn dyscu marchogaeth *thou shalt be with me learning horsemanship ; mi a **vydaf** athro it I shall be thy teacher.*

157. **bydwn** is used :—

(a) As an iterative or consuetudinal past, e.g. a phei vwyhaf uei y vrys ef pellaf **vydei** hitheu y wrthaw ef *the greater his haste the further she was from him RB. 9, 5.*

(b) Describing a single action in past tense: ual **y bydynt** yn eisted wynt a welynt y wreic *as they were sitting they saw the woman RB. 9, 29.*

(c) As a secondary future or conditional, e.g. wynt a welsant or kaffei vedic da **y bydei** vyw *they saw that if he got a good leech he would live RB. 212, 12.*

Past Subjunctive.

158. The following forms are to be noted: **pei yt uewn i** (= *bei etu6ni* WB. 71) yn dechreu vy ieuencit *if I had been in the beginning of my youth RB. 51, 24 ; beyt uei* ar y ffuryf iawn *if she had been in her proper form RB. 175, 18 ; ar mul ae kanlynawd megys pei at uei* milgi *and the mule followed him as if it had been a hound* Hg. I., 336 ; hi a vynnei **pet vei** hi a Lawnslot yn y fforest *she would that she and Launcelot were in the forest* Hg. I., 368 ; a **phettut** un wreic di or byt, ny mynnwn i ddim ohonat ti *and if thou wert the only woman in the world, I would desire nothing of thee* Hg. II., 315. Like the modern **pettwn** these forms seem to express unreality.

POSITION OF THE COPULA.

159. In Middle Welsh prose in positive affirmative sentences (with the exception of **ys** which always precedes the predicate) the normal position of the predicate is before the copula, e.g. **Lunet wylfi** *I am Lunet, cennadeu ym ni* *we are messengers, llawen vu* *he was glad, reit vyd* *it will be necessary; trwy gynggor Branwen uu* *hynny oll all that was through the advice of Branwen.* But the predicate follows the copula in the imperative, in negative and interrogative sentences, in subordinate clauses, and very generally when an adverb or an adverbial phrase precedes, e.g. **a vo penn bit bont** *let him who is head be bridge, nyt da dy gyngor thy advice is not good, a wyt uorwyn* *art thou a maiden? o byd reit* *if it is necessary, tra vu da* *as long as it was good, ual y bydynt gadarnach* *so that they would be stronger, paham ydwys trist i* *why am I sad? yna y bu marw* *there he died, undyd ym penn y vlwydyn y bu barawt* *on the same day at the end of the year it was ready.* But after adverbs and adverbial phrases there are instances where the predicate precedes, e.g. **yn a ryued uu gan Arthur hynny then Arthur wondered at that** Hg. I., 339; **am hynny reit vyd therefore it will be necessary** Hg. I., 311 (by **am hynny y byd reit** 307); **ar eil vlwydyn mab mawr oed and the second year he was a big boy** RB. 69. 4.

NOTE 1.—This order seems to have developed from sentences in which a copula form **ys**, etc., preceded, such as, e.g. **canys gwr uuassei** lit. *since it is a man that he had been, os byw vyd* lit. *if it is alive that he shall be.* Thus the development would be parallel to that of sentences like **Peredur a oruc Peredur did** (§ 85).

NOTE 2.—In the early poetry the copula freely precedes the predicate, as in Irish. And in the more archaic prose there are instances of the same order, e.g. **oed dyhed** (=**ys oed gryssyn** RB. 116) **kelu y ryw was hwnn it were a grievous thing to hide such a lad as that** WB. 475; **oed melynach, oed gwynnach** WB. 476 = **melynach oed, gwynnach oed** RB. 117; **oed reit** WB. 487 = **asoed reit** RB. 126, 27; **oed glyssyn** WB. 151 = **ys oed gryssyn** RB. 220; **oed dyhed mawr, oed iawn** RB. 173; **oed well** RB. 176. As to **as oed, ys oed the as, ys** is in origin the infixing particle a (§ 94) with an infixed pronoun which has become meaningless, cf. **as bwyf may I be!** MA. 142^b; this usage has developed from cases like **ys caffo drugared may he find mercy!** MA. 224^b, where formally **s** may be an anticipation of the object.

COMPOUNDS OF *bot.*

160. **ar-gan-vot** *perceive, can-vot perceive, cyv-ar-vot encounter, dar-vot to be ended, gor-vot overcome, han-vot to be sprung.*

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

sing.

plur.

1.	canhwyt; handwyf, hanwyf, henwyf	handym, hanym, henym
2.	handwyt, hanwyt, henwyt	
3.	cenyw; deryw, derw; henyw; <i>goryw</i>	derynt; henynt

NOTE 1.—sg. 3 *handit* RB. 71, 178, and frequently in poetry; cf. *Cymrood.* IX. 116, CZ. III. 389. *hanvit* Hg. I. 200.

IMPERFECT.

sing.

plur.

2.	handoedut	
3.	canoed; daroed; handoed, hanoed	hannoedynt

FUTURE.

1.	gorvydaf	gorvydwn
2.	gorvydy; henbydy	cyvarvydwch
3.	cyvervyd; dervyd; hanbyd, henbyd	
pass.	gorvydit	

ITERATIVE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL.

3.	cyvarvydei; gorvydei; hanbydei	gorvydynt
pass.	gorvydit	

NOTE 2.—sg. 3 *handei* RB. 85.

PRETERITE AND PERFECT.

1. *arganvum*; *cyvarvum*; *darvuam*; *gorvuam*
gorvum
2. *cyvarvuost*; *gorvuost* *gorvuawch*, *gorvuoch*
3. *arganvu*; *darvu*; *gorvu*, *arganvuant*; *gorvuant*
pass. *arganvuwyt*; *cyvarvuwyt*; *gorvuwyt*

PLUPERFECT.

3. *cyvarvuassei*; *darvuassei*;
gorvuassei
- pass. *gorvuessyt*

IMPERATIVE.

3. *hanvit*

NOTE 3.—sg. 3 derffit RB. 155.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

1. *cyvarffom*; *gorffom*
2. *henpych*
3. *arganffo*; *cyvarffo*; *cyvarvoent*
darffo; *gorpo*, *?gorffont* 182,⁵
gorffo; *hanffo*
- pass. *gorffer*

PAST.

3. *cyvarffei*; *darffei*; *cyverffynt*
hanffei *gorffei*
(191, 6)

Pieu.

161. The primary use of *pieu* is in interrogation, direct or indirect, in the sense of *whose is?* e.g. *pieu y gaer*, *heb wynt*. *nyt oes yn y byt ny wypo pieu y gaer honn* “*whose is the city?*” *said they.* “*There is no one in the world who does not know to whom this city belongs*” RB. 126; *Peredur a ovynnawd pioedynt gwyr wy Peredur asked whose men they were* Hg. I. 314. But it is

frequently used with lenation **bieu**, etc., but not preceded by relative **a**, in a non-interrogative sense *to whom belongs*, e.g. *Effrawc iarll bioed* iarllaeth y gogled to *Effrawc the earl belonged the earldom of the north* RB. 193, 1; *Duw bioedynt* they belonged to *God* Hg I. 426. The inflexion follows that of **bot**, e.g.

INDICATIVE.

Pres.:—Sg. 2. **piwyt**; 3. **pieu**; pl. 3. **piwynt**.

Imperf.:—Sg. 3. **pieuoed**, **pioed**, **piewed**, **pieuat**; pl 3. **pioedynt**.

Fut.:—Sg. 3. **pieivyd**; pl. 1. **pieivydwn**.

Condit.:—Sg. 3. **pieivydei**.

Pret.:—Sg. 3. **pieivu**, **pieuu**.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres.:—Sg. 3. **pieuvo**.

Past:—Sg. 3. **pieiffei**, **pieuvei**.

NOTE.—cf. Bezz Beitr. XVII, 292 sq. In: ni ae pieifydwn *we shall possess them* CM. **pieu** has developed into a transitive verb *to possess*, as it did in Cornish, cf. Cymrod. IX. 100.

THE PREPOSITION.

162. **ac**, **a** *with*; with the article **ar**; with possessive pronouns **am**, **ath**, **ae** etc., e.g. *minneu a chwaryaf a thitheu* *I shall play with thee*; *wrth ryuelu a Gwrtheyrn* *to fight with Vortigern*; *yny oedynt gynefin ac ef* *till they were familiar with him*; *taraw a oruc Owein a chledyf* *he struck Owein with a sword*; *llanw crochan a dwfyr* *to fill a vessel with water*; **taw ath ucheneidaw** *have done with thy sighing*; **peidaw a bwyta** *a oruc he stopped eating*; in **amvin** *ev terwin a guir* *Dulin defending their land from the men of Dublin*. It is often used after verbs compounded with **ym**, e.g. *ymadaw a oruc Arthur ar llyn* *Arthur left the lake*; *ymgolli ae gedymdeithon* *to lose his comrades*; *a doy y ymwelet ac Arthur* *wilt thou come to see Arthur?*

163. **ach**. In the phrase **ach y law** *beside him*.

164. **am** (Ir. imm) *about, on account of*, e.g. corn canu **am y vynwgl** a horn *about his neck*; gwisc **ymdanat** *dress thyself*; **am y uagwyr ar karcharawr** *on the other side of the wall from the prisoner*; iawn y medreis i **am benn** y carw *rightly did I determine about the head of the stag*; hyt na dywedit **am vn vorwyn** vwy noc **amdanei** *so that there was not more talk about any maiden than about her*; **am hanner bwyitta** amofyn a oruc y gwr *about the middle of the meal the man asked*; haelaf oed **am rodyon** *he was most liberal with respect to gifts*; y oual **am y wreic** *his anxiety about his wife*; or sarhaet a wnathoed **am adaw** y llys *for the outrage which he had committed in leaving the court*; dothwy **am Oweyn** *Owein has perished* MA. 252^a; a derŷv **am Keduŷv** *has K. perished?* BB. 1^a; trist oed **am angeu** y uab *he was grieved because of the death of his son*. In the phrase **am benn**, e.g. yn y del y iarll . . . **am penn** y lle hwnn *until the earl comes to attack this place*; pan yuttoed ynt pawb yn mynu mynet **am penn** y Saeson *when they were all eager to attack the Saxons*.

v.p. 91 (dyuot)

ymdan, e.g. **ymdan y varch** *about his horse*.

y am (O.W. **diam**) *from off*, e.g. y dynnu y wisc hela **y amdanaw** *to pull off his hunting dress*; dogyn o arueu **y am hynny** *plenty of arms besides* WB. p. 225; o lu uii nyn **e am e mam ay tat** ae y brodir a chuarit *by the oath of seven people including her mother and her father and her brothers and her sisters* BCh. 36.

165. **ar** *on, etc., ar uarch on a horse*; Lawnslot a eistedawd y vwyta **ar y bwrd** *Launcelot sat down at the table to eat*; **edrych** a wnaeth Manawydan **ar y dref** *Manawyddan looked upon his town*; **y dodet ar yr avon** *Hafren the river was called the Severn*; ae geuyn **ar yr heul** *and his back towards the sun*; cymryt cleuyt **arnaw** a oruc *he pretended to be ill*; rac meint karyat y brenhin **arnei** *because of the greatness of the king's love for her*; rac caffael y gaer **arnaw** *lest the city should be taken on him*; **y wassanaethu** *arnaw to wait upon him*; **taerwn arnei** ehun diuetha y mab *let us insist that she herself killed her son*; nyt **gwerth arnaw** ef dim *it is not worth anything*; hitheu . . . a gytssynnywys **ar anvon** y mab y Pwyll *she agreed to send the boy to Pwyll*; dyuot a oruc ef **ar**

(=att RB. 287) **Enyd** *he came to Enid* WB. p. 221; a roti *þ* uanec **ar** (=att RB. 116) *þ kymhar* *and he gave the glove to his wife* WB. 473.

In phrases, e.g. **ar y drydyd** *with two others*; **ar y ganuet** *with a hundred men*; *sef y key yn nef ar y ganuet* *thou shalt receive in heaven a hundredfold*; **ar vrys** *in haste*; *am eu carcharu ar gam* *because they were wrongfully imprisoned*; **ar gel** *secretly*; **ar gyhoed** *publicly*; *y marchawc y gwnaethpwyt ar y oedu* *the knight for whom it has been made*; *y marchogyon goreu a oed ar y helw* *the best horsemen that were in his possession*; **ar hynny** *after that*; **ar hyt** *y glynn along the valley*; **ar hyt** *y dyd throughout the day*; **ar eu hol** *after them*; **ar uedwl** *mynet with the intention of going*; **ar uessur** *llad y benn with the purpose of cutting off his head*; **ar tal** *y pebilly before the tent*; **ar tal** *y lin on his knee*; **ar draws** *yr avon across the river*; *y tharaw ar draws y hwyneb* *he struck her across her face*.

NOTE 1.—For the phrase **ar y ganvet** see Rev. Celt. 28, p. 206.

y ar (O.W. *diar*), **odyar** *from*, e.g. *y dygwydawd yn varw y ar y uarch* *he fell dead from his horse*; *byrywch awch blinder y arnawch* *cast your weariness from you*.

NOTE 2.—But **y ar** is used also in the sense of *on*, e.g. *y gwelynt wreic y ar uarch* *they saw a woman on a horse* RB. 248.

NOTE 3.—In O.W. **guar** (=Ir. *for*), e.g. **guar ir** *dreb* gl. *edito*, **guar ir henn rit** *above the old ford* Lib. Land. 73. In Lib. Land. is also found **ar**, cf. Ir. **ar**. In Mid. W. the two prepositions are confused.

166. **att** *to*, e.g. *dyuot a oruc att y uorwyn* *he came to the maiden*; *y chwedyl a doeth att Uatholwch* *the tidings came to Matholwch*; *dyret y gyt a mi hyt att Arthur* *come with me to Arthur*.

167. **can**, **gan** (corresponding in sense to Ir. *la*) *with, by*, e.g. *mynet a oruc Mabon ganthaw* *Mabon went with him*; *ef a edewis genthi dwy iarllaeth* *he left with her two earldoms*; a **chan gennyat** *y ewythr cychwyn ymeith* *and with his uncle's leave he set out*; *nawd a geffy . . . gan uynet dracheuyn y fford y deuthost* *thou shalt have mercy on condition that thou returnest by the way by*

which thou hast come; hyny yttoed eu llygeit yn colli eu lleuuer **gan y chwys ar gwaet** till their eyes were losing their light with the sweat and the blood; atteb nys kauas ef **genth i hi** he got no answer from her; ny phrynit dim **ganthunt** nothing was bought from them; ny chollet oen eiryoet **ganthaw** not a lamb had ever been lost by him; **gan lan** y weilgi by the shore of the sea; os da **gan y uorwyn** da yw gennyf ynneu if it pleases the maiden, it pleases me; drwc vyd **gantunt** it will be displeasing to them.

y gan from, e.g. cymer gedernit **y ganthaw** take security from him; annerch **y genhyf i** ef greet him from me.

168. **cer, ger** near by, e.g. **ker tir** Tyssilyaw by the land of Tyssilyaw MA. 237^b; **ger glan** yr avon by the bank of the river; ae kymerth **ger y awwyneu** he took him by his reins CM. 56; yn ymauel ar ebawl **geir y vwng** seizing the foal by its mane. In some phrases:—**ger bronn**, e.g. ae vwrw **ger bronn** Owein and threw it before Owein; ar abat . . . a doeth ac ef hyt **geyr bronn** yr allawr and the abbot took him before the altar; **ger llaw**, e.g. ae dodi **ger llaw** y gerwyn and placed it beside the cauldron.

169. **cyvrwng** between, e.g. **kýfrwg deu ýskýuarn** Twrch Trwýth between the ears of Twrch Trwýth; **cyfrwng mor a glan** between sea and shore.

170. **cyn** before, e.g. **kynn y nos** before night; **cyn myned** mab Cynan y dan dywawd before Cynan's son went under the sod MA. 140^a.

171. **cyt** union serves as a preposition in the phrases **cyt ac**, **y gyt ac** together with, e.g. mynet a orugant **gyt ar mackwy** they went along with the youth; yn gorymdeith **y gyt ar amherawdyr** walking together with the Emperor.

172. **eithyr** (= Ir. echtar) outside of, except, beyond, e.g. neb rýw dim ný welýnt **eithyr guydlwdyn** they saw nothing except wild beasts; a phan welas Chyarlys hynny ryuedu a oruc **eithyr mod** and when Charlemagne saw that he was astonished beyond measure.

dieithyr, e.g. ef a edewis y holl longeu . . . **dyeithyr un llong** he left all his ships except one ship.

cerwyn f.

odieithyr, e.g. gwede mýnet Arthur **odieithyr ý llýs** after Arthur

went out of the palace; ef . . . ae cassaawd **odieithyr messur** *he hated him beyond measure.*

173. **erbyn** (prep. **er** + dat. of **penn** *head* = Ir. *ar* *chiunn* cf. § 25) *against, before, by*, e.g. mi ae paraf . . . yn gyniachet **erbyn penn y mis** ac y gallo marchogaeth *I will make him so well by the end of the month that he will be able to ride*; ar abat yna **erbyn y law** ae kymmerth *and the abbot then took him by his hand.*

174. **gwedy, wedy** (O.W. *guetig*) *after*, e.g. **gwedy y gawat** goleuhau a oruc yr awyr *after the shower the sky cleared*; uot y crydyon **wedy duunaw** ar y lad *that the cobblers had conspired to slay him*; **hyd guedy** gosper *till after evening.*

175. **heb** (= Ir. *sech*) *past, without, besides*, e.g. nyt kynt yd yskynn ef ar y uarch noc yd a hitheu **hebdaw ef** *no sooner did he mount his horse than she passed him*; **heb dant** yn y phenn *without a tooth in her head*; abreid vu eu hattal **heb torri** eu hamot *they could hardly be kept from breaking their covenant*; y kahat o ynys Prydein ehun trugein mil o varchogyon aruawc **heb deg mil** a adawssei urenhin Llydaw *there was got from the island of Britain itself sixty thousand armed horsemen besides ten thousand that the King of Brittany had promised.* In the phrase **heb law**, e.g. pan yttoed honno yn kerdet **heb law** Breint *when she was going past Breint* RB. II., 246.

176. **herwyd** *according to, by*, e.g. **herwyd anyan** *according to nature*; **herwyd vyg gallu i** *according to my power*; a chymryt y mab **herwyd y draet** *and he seized the boy by his feet.*

177. **hyt** (a prepositional use of **hyt** *length*) *as far as, up to*, e.g. o vor Ut **hyd vor** Iwerton *from the English Channel to the Irish Sea* MA. 202^a; **hyt dyd brawt** *until Doomsday*; **educher** (= **hyt ucher**) *until evening.*

NOTE.—In O.W. there are also prepositional phrases **behet**, e.g. **behet hirmain** *as far as the long stone* Lib. Land., **bet rit ir main** *as far as the ford of the stone* ib., and **cihit**, e.g. **cihit i nant to the valley**, **cihit an**, e.g. **cihit an clouuric** Lib. Land., and **cihitun**, e.g. **cihitun ceng ir esceir** Ox. gl.

178. **is** (= Ir. *is*) *below*, e.g. **is nef** *below heaven*. In the phrase **islaw** *below*, e.g. **kawc a oed islaw y drws a** *bowl that was below*

the door; y dodit islaw y teulu he was placed beneath the household; odis, e.g. neur disgynnassei Arthur . . . odis Kaer Vadon Arthur had descended beneath Caer Vaddon RB. 151, 22; adhis Guaissav Lib. Land. 241.

179. **ithr** (only O.W. = Ir. *etir*) *between*, e.g. **ithr ir dwy ail** *between the two eyelashes* Mart. Cap.

180. **mynn** (a nominal preposition = Ir. *mind a holy relic, an oath*) *by* (in oaths), e.g. **myn dy law di . . . mi a af y gyt a thi** *by thy hand I will go with thee; myn vyg cret* *nyth gredaf by my faith I do not believe thee.*

181. **mywn** (nominal preposition) *in*, e.g. *wynte a dywedassant bot adanc mywn gogof they said that there was a monster in a cave; ryuedu . . . a orugant bot mywn un dyn . . . hanner hynny o nerth they marvelled that half as much strength should be in one man; neuad a welsant y mywn (=o vewn WB. p. 93a) y gaer they saw a palace within the city RB. 87, 17.*

182. **nes** (cf. **nes nearer**) *until, unless*, e.g. *ny cheffir Mabon vyth . . . nes caffel Eidoel Mabon will never be got till Eidoel is got; nes dyuot Guilenhin urenhin Ffreinc ny helir Twrch Trwyth vyth hebdaw unless Gwilenhin King of France comes, Twrch Trwyth will never be hunted without him RB. 124, 28.*

183. **o, a of, from, by**; with the article **or**; with possessive pronouns **om, oth, oe** etc.; before pronouns beginning with a vowel there is also a form **oc**; **oc awch** *of your, oc eu* *of their, oc a of what*, e.g., *mil o bunneu* *aryant a thousand pounds of silver; y rann vwyhaf or vlwydyn* *the greatest part of the year; mawr a beth yw gwelet dwyawl dial ar y bobyl a great thing it is to see divine vengeance on the people; pebyll o bali* *a tent of satin; yn llawn or ddfyrr* *full of the water; kany cheffynt o ennyt wiskaw eu harueu* *for they got no time to put on their arms; pei karei Duw wynt o dim* *if God loved them at all; aduet o oet ripe in years; o wytt ditawl o bob chwant* *thou art free from every desire; o mynwn nineu arueru o rydit* *if we wish to enjoy freedom; na naccaa ui ohonunt* *do not refuse them to me; ef a gychynnwys o Arberth* *he set forth from Arberth; yn dyuot or coet allan*

coming out of the wood; am lad **ohonat titheu** y gwr priawt *because her husband has been slain by thee*; na ellir kynnal dy gyuoeth di namyn **o vilwryaeth ac arueu** *that thy dominion can be maintained only by valour and arms*. In phrases, e.g. **o achaws** *because of*; **oe vod** *with his will*; **oe hanvod** *against his will*; **or diwed** *at last*; **o hynny allan** *from that time forth*; **o barth** y vam *on his mother's side*; **oc eu plith** *from among them*.

184. **parth part**, in **parth ac**, **parth ac att** *towards*, e.g. bryssyaw a orugant **parth ar mwc** *they hastened towards the smoke*, yn dyuot ar hyt y dyffryn **parth ac attaf** *coming along the valley towards me*.

185. **py** (= Ir. co) *to*; with possessive pronoun **pwy**, **py**, e.g. or mor **pwy gilyd** *from one sea to the other*; ar ffo o le **py gilyd** *in flight from place to place*; ac yna y kymeth Seint Alban Amphibalus yd oedit **awr py awr** yn y dwyn oe verthyru ac y kudywys yn y dy ehun = *quorum Albanus confessorem suum Amphibalum a persecutoribus insectatum et iam iamque comprehendendum primum in domo sua occuluit* RB. II. 107.

186. **rac before, against, on account of**, e.g. mal heu **rac moch** meryerid *like scattering pearls before swine*; kymer di y pedwar meirch a gyrr **rac dy vronn** *take the four horses and drive them before thee*; kerdet a orugant **racdunt** hyt att vwyalch Gilgwri *they went on till they came to the blackbird of Kilgwri*; am notwy **rac auar** *may he protect me against grief*; nys kelaf **ragot** *I will not hide it from thee*; ffo ditheu ymeith **rac dyuot** ohonaw flee forth lest he should come; yn keissaw diffryt y deu wr **rac eu bodi** *in seeking to save the two men from drowning*; llidiaw a oruc Arthur **rac hwyret** y gwelei y vudugolyaeth yn dyuot idaw *Arthur was angry because he saw the victory coming to him so slowly*; y kenir efferenneu **rac y eneit** *masses are sung for his soul*; yn aballu **rac newyn** *dying of hunger*.

y rac from, e.g. ninheu a dygwn **y racdunt** yr eidunt *we will take their property from them* RB. II. 207.

187. **rwng, y rwng between**, e.g. **rwg nef a dayar** *between heaven and earth*; **y rwng deuglust** Twrch Trwyth *between the*

ears of Twrch Trwyth; pany bei ammot yrof am gwlat amdanunt if there were not a covenant between me and my land about them; rwng dicter a llit taraw ym plith y llygot a wnaeth between rage and anger he struck among the mice; dywedut y ryngthunt ehunein y maent they are saying among themselves; rwg deu onadunt between two of them RB. II. 141; y kerdwys y ryngtaw a Ruuein he set out to Rome RB. 85, cf. ib. 12, 24.

odyrwng *from between, e.g. a ducpwyd yn teirnossic odyrwng y vam ar paret who when three nights old was taken from between his mother and the wall RB. 129, 10.*

188. tan, dan, ydan, adan (cf. O.W. *guotan*) *under, e.g. ffynnawn a welwn dan y prenn I saw a fountain under the tree; y clywei dygyuor . . . y dan (= dan WB. 92 = adan RB. 66) baret yr ystauell he heard a commotion under a wall of the chamber RB. 67, 15; gobennyd dan penn y elin a cushion under his elbow; dan wynt a glaw under wind and rain; y ellwng y gwn dan y coet to let loose his dogs in the wood RB. 1, 10; awn adanunt (= ydanunt RB. 48) a lladwn let us attack and slay them WB. 67; yny uyd y llygot yn gwan adan y groft until the mice were falling upon the field RB. 53, 27, cf. RB. 28, 29; dyuot a wnaeth Corineus at Locrinus **dan dreiglaw** bwyell Corineus came to Locrinus brandishing an axe.*

189. trag, tra *beyond, across, e.g. ton tra thon toid tu tir wave beyond wave covers the side of the land BB. 45^a; ac eigyl racdaw draw dra thonneu and angels before him yonder across the waves MA. 196^a; maith dy dreisiau drag Euas great are thy deeds of violence across Evas MA. 145^a; oes trag oes age beyond age FB. 230; tra messur beyond measure FB. 155; rybud drae gilyd = quotidianos rumores RB. II. 131.*

NOTE.—Often in the phrase **drachefyn back**, by which there are also forms with possessive adjectives, e.g. **tra-m-kefyn** WB. 232 = **drachefen** RB. 169, 16, **tra-th-gefyn** WB. 124 = **drachefyn** RB. 198, 25, **dra-e-gefyn** CM. 73, **dra-e-chefyn** RB. 177, 12, **dra-e-kefyn** CM. 45, also forms like **drach eu kevyn** Hg. I. 301.

190. trus, tros, dros *across, e.g. trus ir minid across the*

mountain Lib. Land ; ual yd oed . . . yn kerdet **dros vynyd** as he was journeying across a mountain ; yny ehedawd y glot **dros wyneb y deyrnas** until his fame flew over his dominion ; y ymlad **dros y wlat** to fight for his country ; y rodes Hengyst atteb idaw **dros y gedymdeithyon** Hengist answered him on behalf of his companions ; pan allasant wy gyntaf talu drwc **dros da** as soon as they were able to return evil for good.

191. **trwy, drwy** (Ir. *tre*) *through*, e.g. **trwy y koet** *through the wood* ; **trwy gynghor** *Branwen through the advice of Branwen* ; ar tes oed vawr, ar arueu **trwy y chwys ar gwaet** yn glynw wrth y gnawt and the heat was great, and the armour by reason of the sweat and blood was sticking to his flesh ; ar dyd hwnnw ar nos honno a treulassant **trwy gerdeu a didanwch** and that day and that night they spent in songs and entertainment WB. p. 204 ; Arthur **drwy amlaf rodyon** ae henrydedei Arthur honoured him with many gifts.

comes | 192. **tu** *side in* **tu ac, tu ac att** *towards*, e.g. pan daw **tu ar drws** when he goes towards the door ; yn dyuot . . . **tu ac attat** *coming towards thee*.

193. **uch** (Ir. *uas*) *above*, e.g. **uch nef** *above heaven* ; yn eisted **uch penn y weilgi** *sitting above the sea* ; **uch law** y bont . . . y gwelynt kastelltref *above the bridge they saw a fortified town*.

diuch : **diuch i lan** Lib. Land. 73.

oduch, e.g. **oduch y dwvyr** *above the water* WB. p. 90^b ; eithyd **oduch gwynt** *he went above the wind* FB. 179 ; pei delhei y být **oduchti** if the world should come above it WB. 481.

194. **wrth** (O.W. *gurth*, Ir. *fri*) *against, towards, etc.*, e.g. ny ellir dim **wrth a** uynho Duw nothing can *be* done contrary to what God wills ; pan ýuei o wual ýuei **urth peduar** when he drank from the horn, he would drink against four BB. 48^b ; **wrth y drws** llyma vab bychan *lo!* at the door was a little boy ; yn eu pobi **wrth y tan** *being cooked at the fire* ; yn dyuot **wrth y diaspat** *coming at the cry* ; pob kyfryw anieileit a ducpwyt yno **wrth eu haberthu** *every kind of animals was led there to be sacrificed* ; reit oed ym **wrth gynghor** *I had need of counsel* ; y

dynu a orugant **wrth raffeu** y mywn *they pulled him in with ropes*; **wrth ych kynghor** y bydaf *I will follow your advice*; llew **wrth aer** a llwfr **wrth eirchyeid** *a lion for battle and a weakling towards suppliants*; cyt bei lityawc ef **wrthi hi** *though he was angry with her*; **wrthyt ti** y mae vy neges *my business is with thee*; yn glynu **wrth y gnawt** *sticking to his flesh*; y dywawt y dat **wrthaw** *his father said to him*; sef a wnaeth gwyr Ruftein drychafel Geta yn vrenhin . . . **wrth hanuot** y vam o Ruftein *the men of Rome raised Geta to be king because his mother was sprung from Rome*; **wrth hynny** *therefore*; **y wrth from**, e.g. yr pan athoed **y wrthunt hwy** *since he had gone from them*; ny ry giglef i eirmoet dim **y wrth y uorwyn** *I have never heard anything of the maiden*.

195. y (O.W. *di*, Ir. *do*) *to*. With the article **yr**; with possessive adjectives **ym**, **yth**, **yw**, etc. (§ 58b), e.g. dyuot **yw** (=y RB. 284) lety *came to his lodging* WB. p. 219; gwyr Troea ae hymlityassant **y eu llogeu** *the men of Troy pursued them to their ships*; **y. deuyn** drannoeth **oc eu hamdiffyn** *they would come on the following day to defend them*; deu uab oed **im** *I had two sons*; keuýnderw **dy** (=y RB. 100, 13) Arthur oed *he was a cousin of Arthur* WB. 452; or tu draw **yr bont** *on the further side of the bridge*; heb wybot **yr kawr** *without the knowledge of the giant*; mi ae talaf **ywch** *I will pay it to you*; ni ae dywedwn **itti** *we will tell it to thee*; gouyn a oruc Gwrhyr **idi** *Gwrhyr asked her*; na hawl ef **ynni** *do not demand him of us*; pan daruu **udunt** *darlein when they had finished reading*.

NOTE.—In Irish *do*=*to* (cf. Bret. *da*), *di*=*from*. Already in Old Welsh *di* has the sense of Ir. *do*, e.g. *map di Iob*=Ir. *macc do Iob a son of Jupiter*, *anu di Juno*=Ir. *ainm do Iuno a name of Juno*, *di erchim* *to ask*. The sense of *from* is kept before other prepositions, e.g. *di am later y am from off*, **y wrth from**, and in some phrases, e.g. *blwydyn y hediw a year from to-day*, **y dreis** *by violence*, **y werth** WB. p. 214=ar *werth* RB. 277, 21 *for a price*.

196. yn (Ir. *i n-*) *into, in*. With possessive pronouns **ym**, **yth**, e.g. kyllell a edyw **y mwyt** a llynn **y mual** *(the) knife has gone into (the) food and (the) drink into the horn*; dyuot a orugant **hyt yn lle** yd oed karw Redynure *they came to where the stag of*

Redynvre was ; n̄ y chlyweist yth wlat d̄y hun eiryoet kerd kystal ac a ganant hw̄y thou hast never heard in thy own country such song as they will sing ; ny byd vy eneit ym korff my life will not be in my body ; pa r̄yw weith yd w̄ti yndaw in what manner of work art thou engaged? ym penn y seith mlyned at the end of the seven years ; gormod vyd agheu gwas kystal ac Edern yn sarhaet morwyn the death of so excellent a youth as Edern will be too much for an insult to a maiden. In many phrases :—dwy (ystandard) yssyd yn y vlaen a dwy yn y ol two standards are before it and two after it ; yn ol y twryf y daw kawat after the noise will come a shower ; ym bron close by ; yg kylch y tan round about the fire ; edrych a orugant yn eu kylch they looked around them ; yg gwyd Arthur in the presence of Arthur ; nat elych ym herbyn that thou shalt not go against me ; yn herwyd gweledigaeth according to appearance ; y mywn cadeir in a chair ; ef a chwbl or a gollassei hyt yn oet y tlws lleihaf a gafas he got all that he had lost even to the smallest treasure ; ef a welei bebyll ym plith y pebelleu ereill he saw a tent among the other tents ; y vrenhines a eistedawd yn ymyl Galaath the queen sat beside Galahad.

197. **yr, er** for, on account of, since, e.g. oes obeith gennyt ti ar gaffel dy ellwng ae **yr aur** ae **yr aryant** hast thou any hope of obtaining thy liberation either for gold or for silver? py glot a geffy ti **yr llad** gwr marw what fame wilt thou get for slaying a dead man? nyt **yr drwc** itti y deuthum I have not come to thee for evil ; pei tebygwn y wneuthur ohonat ti **yrof i** beth if I thought that thou wouldest do something for me ; **yr y byt** na wnewch hynny for the world do not do that ; **yr Duw** a wdost ti dim y wrth Uabon for God's sake, dost thou know anything of Mabon? **yr mwyn** y gwr mwyhaf a gery arho vi for the sake of the man whom thou most lovest, wait for me ; pa hustyng bynnac **yr y vychanet** a uo y rwng dynyon whatever whisper, however low, there is between men ; **yr a** uyrit yndi ny bydei lawnach no chynt however much was thrown into it, it was not fuller than before ; oed llesach yr march pei ass archut **yr meittyn** it would have been better for the horse if thou hadst asked it a while ago ; y gwr y buost **yr ys talym** o amser yn

y geissaw *the man whom thou hast been seeking for a long time* (lit. *since it is a while of time*).

NOTE.—This preposition is frequent with *oet time*, together with a possessive adjective, e.g. *ny ry giglef i eirmoet I have never heard*; *na welsei eiryoet that he had never seen*. The form *eiryoet* becomes petrified into a phrase used of all persons, e.g. *ny chiglef i eiryoet I have never heard*; *ny chlyweist eiryoet thou hast never seen*.

heard /

THE CONJUNCTION.

198. **a** *and*; **ac** before vowels and the negative particles **ny, na**, and sometimes before other consonants; with the article, **ar**; with possessive adjectives: **am, ath, ae** etc., e.g. *vyg kewilyd am llit my disgrace and my anger*; **a** *phryderu a oruc yn uawr and she was very anxious*. **a—a** *both and*, e.g. *y gwassanaeth goreu a allwyf i mi ae gwnaf ac idaw ac y uarch the best service that I can I will render both to him and to his horse*; **a** *hediw a pheunyd both to-day and every day*. After the comparative of equality (§ 39), e.g. *vn kyndecket a hi one so fair as she*; similarly, *a honno a aei trwy gallonneu y dynyon ae hofnockaei yn gymeint ac y collei y gwyr eu lliw ac eu nerth and that went through the hearts of the people and terrified them so that the men lost their hue and their strength*. Introducing an accompanying or qualifying circumstance, e.g. *gwelem . . . mynyd mawr geir llaw y coet a hwnnw ar gerdet we saw a great mountain beside the wood, and it walking RB. 35, 26*; *goueileint a delis yndaw o gamhet idaw attal y mab gantaw ac ef yn gwybot y vot yn vab y wr arall he was seized with great sadness because of the wrong that he did in keeping the boy with him though he knew that he was the son of another man RB. 22, 20*; *nyt a mi yn uyw yd aho ef y Gernyw he shall not while I live go to Cornwall RB. 140, 16*. Adversatively, e.g. *mi a rodaf y carcharawr itti ac ny darpanysswn y rodi y neb I will give thee the prisoner, although I had not intended to give him to anyone RB. 128, 26*.

199. **achaws** (nominal conjunction) *because*, e.g. *galw Gwrhyr Gwalltawt (leg. Gwalstawt) Ieithoed, achaws (om. WB. 471) yr holl ieithoed a wydyat he summoned Gwrhyr, the interpreter of*

tongues, because he knew all languages RB. 114, 14; **o achaws na chaffant** *gennyt because they do not get from thee* RB. 85, 26.

200. am na *because not*, e.g. *tristuart uytaf am na daw* *I shall be a sorrowful bard because he will not come* MA. 183^b; **am na weles** *ef yno na gwr na gwreic ryued vu ganthaw he was astonished because he saw there neither man nor woman* Hg. I., 154.

201. yr awr (nominal conjunction) *when*, e.g. **yr awr y kených** *ef a a y nýwl ýmdeith when thou soundest it the cloud will vanish* WB. 451: **yr awr y rodes** *un llef arnaw ýd aeth ý nýwl ýmdeith when he blew a single blast on it the cloud vanished*, ib.

202. can *for, since*; neg. **can ny**; with the present of the copula, **canys**, e.g. *yr hýnný hýt hediw ýd wýf i ýn darparu gwled ýtti, can gwýdýwn i ý dout ti ým keissyaw i from that time till today I have been preparing a feast for thee, for I knew that thou wouldest come to seek me* WB. 249; **kanýs gollýngy** *yr hýnný mi a rodaf it pedeir punt ar ugeint o arýant since thou wilt not let it go for that, I will give thee twenty-four pounds of silver* WB. 78; a **chanys** *vy lles i yd oedut ti yn y uenegi im, manac pa fford vei hynny and since thou wert shewing me my advantage, shew how that might be* RB. 177, 15.

NOTE.—The copula form **canys** comes to be used simply in the sense of **can**, e.g. a **chanys nys gwnn** (=a **chanys gwnn** WB. 76) *since I do not know it* RB. 54, 30.

203. cwt, cw *where*, e.g. **kwt ynt** *plant ý gwr where are the children of the man?* WB. 453; *mýnet a oruc ý brenhin ýg kýghor kwt gaffei* *wreic the king took counsel where he could get a wife* ib.; a *wdosti cwd uyd nos yn arhos dyd knowest thou where is night waiting for day?* FB. 146; a *thrýdit rýuet ýv merwerit mor, cv threia, cud echwit, cvd a, cvd ymda, cv treigil, cv threwna* *and the third wonder is the tumult of the sea where it ebbs, where it swells, where it goes, where it moves about, where it rolls, where it settles* BB. 44^b.

204. cyn *before*, (a) with indicative, e.g. *gwr a rodei gad kyn dybu i dyt a man who used to give battle before his day came* MA. 141^a; (b) with subjunctive, e.g. *gweinif i hagen ym Reen ri*

cyn bwyt deierin *I yet will serve my Lord King before I am of the earth* MA. 142^a, a **chin ri llethid** ve llatysseint *and before they were slain they had slain* BB. 36^b.

205. **cyt, cyn, though**; negative **cyn ny, cyny, cany**.

(a) With indicative, e.g. **kid y lleinv** keudaud nis beirv calon *though it fills the body, it does not stir the heart* BB. 51^a; **cyd doeth** ef nid aeth yn warthegawc *though he came, he did not go with spoil of cattle* MA. 140^b.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. **kŷn ny buŷf** arglwŷdes, heb i, mi a wnn beth ſyw hŷnnŷ “*though I am not a lady,*” said she, “*I know what that is*” WB. 51; **ked archwyf** ym llyw y lloergant yn rot, ef am ryt yn geugant *though I ask of my sovereign the moon’s orb as a gift, he will assuredly give it me* MA. 212^a; a thydi am gwely i **kany welwyf** i dydi and thou wilt see me, *though I see thee not* RB. 173; a **chyt bei** lityawc ef wrthi hi, ef a gymyrth y rybud and *though he was angry with her, he took the warning* WB. p. 215; nyt oed ef nes idi yna no **chyn bei** ar y gam *he was no nearer to her there than though he had been at a walking pace*; neur daruydei yr dayar y lynku heb wybot dim y wrthaw mwy no **chyn ny ry fei** eiryoet vch y dayar *the earth had swallowed it so that nothing more was known of it than though it had never been above the earth* RB. II., 141; annoc y Brytanyeit **megys kyt** bei un onadunt *he incited the Britons as though he had been one of them* RB. II., 94.

NOTE.—In the verb “to be” after **cyt** the 3 sg. imper. regularly takes the place of the 3 sg. pres. subj., e.g. ar mab a geiff enw **kyt boet** drwc gennyt ti and the boy shall get a name though it displease thee RB. 69, 23.

206. **cyt** union in the phrase **y gyt ac**, e.g. **y gyt ac y doethant** rac bron Kynan y hannerchassant o bleit amherawd yr Rufein as they came before Cynan they greeted him on behalf of the Emperor of Rome RB. II. 113; **y gyt ac nat** oes since there is not BCh. 81.

207. **delw** (nominal conjunction) as, e.g. **delw yt wytt** pen rieu pen reith yt wyt pen prisueirt om prifyeith as thou art head of princes, head of law, *I am head of chief bards from my most excellent speech* MA. 157a.

208. **eissoes** *however, nevertheless*, e.g. a dic vu wreic y melinyd wrth Peredur, ac **eissoes** y melinyd a rodes aryant yn echwyn idaw and the miller's wife was wroth with Peredur; nevertheless the miller gave him a loan of money RB. 229.

209. **eithyr na** *except that not*, e.g. ac erbyn auory y vot yn gystal ac y bu oreu, **eithyr na byd** llyueryd gantaw and by the morrow he will be as good as he ever was, except that he will not have the power of speech RB. 31.

210. **gwedy** *after*; negative **gwedy na** :—(a) with indicative, e.g. keugant kŷwraghaun (MS. -um) wide **kywisscarun** (MS. -an) verily we shall meet after we part BB. 12^b; a **gwedy na allwys** Kaswallawn kael y gwr . . . gogyuadaw Auarwy a oruc and after Kaswallawn could not get the man, he threatened Avarwy.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. a **gwedy byryer** llawer yndi, ef a ovyn itt and after a quantity has been thrown into it, he will ask thee RB. 14; mwy boen yw koffau kyoeth **gwedy coller** it is a greater torment to remember power after it is lost RB. II. 67; kanys ymdiret a wnaei ef cassel clot . . . **gwedy y gorffei** ar y alon for he trusted that he would get fame after he had conquered his enemies RB. II. 7; kanys **gwedy darffei** idaw ef llad Galogryuant diogel oed ganthaw y lledit ynteu gwedy hynny for after he had slain Galogryvant he was sure that he would be slain after that Hg. I. 114; a **gwedy na chaffei** dagneued o neb ryw ford y gantaw, sef a wnaeth anuon y geissaw nerth a chanorthwy y gan Ulkesar and after he could not get peace from him in any way, he sent to seek support and help from Julius Caesar RB. II. 89.

211. **hagen** *yet, however*, e.g. a phan deuthant yno tybygu rylad Kei. wynt a welsant **hagen**, or kaffei vedic da y bydei vyw and when they came there, they thought that Kei had been killed. They saw, however, that if he got a good leech he would live RB. 212, 11.

212. **herwyd, yn herwyd** (nominal conjunction) *according as*, e.g. a **herwyd y dyweit** y kyuarwyd yd ef a uu arglwyd wedy hynny ar Wyned and as the story says, he was lord over Gwynedd after that WB. 111; a gwedy eu hannoc uelly **yn herwyd y gallei**, erchi a wnaeth dineu delw efydeit drwy danawl geluydyt and after he had

thus exhorted them to the best of his power, he asked that a bronze effigy should be cast through the art of fire RB. II. 138.

213. **hevyt** further, also, likewise, e.g. *þ Duv ȳ harchaw arch hewid of God I will ask a request still* BB. 36*, ac enryuedodeu ereill **heuyt** a weleist yno and other wonders likewise thou sawest there RB. 233, 2.

214. **hyt** (nominal conjunction).

1. *as long as, as far as.*

(a) With the indicative, e.g. *ti a geffy y kyfarws a notto dy benn ath dauawt, hyt y sych gwynt, hyt y gwlych glaw, hyt y treigyl heul thou shalt have the gift that thy mouth and thy tongue indicate, as long as wind dries, as long as rain wets, as long as the sun revolves* RB. 105, 25; *hyt y gwelir ymi gwlat ffrwythlawn yw hon as far as appears to me, this is a fruitful land* RB. II. 116; *nyt aeth neb is nef hyt yd aeth ef no one under heaven went as far as he* FB. 197.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. *taw hyt y mynnych be silent as long as thou wilt* RB. 13, 8.

2. **hyt na** *so that not.*

(a) With indicative (of consequence), e.g. *drycyruerth a wnaeth hyt nat oed well genti y byw noe marw she made lamentation so that she did not deem her life better than her death* RB. 51, 18.

(b) With subjunctive (of purpose), e.g. *carchara wynt hyt nat elont dracheuyn imprison them so that they may not go back* RB. 34, 14.

215. **lle** (nominal conjunction) *where*; negative **lle ny**, e.g. *lle y gwelych eglwys kan dy pader wrthi wherever thou seest a church, recite thy pater to it* RB. 195; *am uenegi ohonaf i ytti dy les lle nys metrut dy hun because I shewed thee thy advantage where thou didst not think of it thyself* RB. 177.

216. **mal, val** (O.W. **amal** = Ir. *amail*).

1. *as, when.*

(a) With indicative, e.g. *sef mal yd eistedassant that is how they sat* WB. p. 224; *pei gwypwn vot yn da gennyt ti mal y mae da gennyl i if I knew that it pleased thee as it pleases me* RB. 213; *ual y daw y mywn arganuot yr adanc a wnaeth as he came in, he perceived the monster* RB. 226, 5; *þd adnabu yr amherawdyr ȳ wlat*

mal y gwelas *the emperor recognised the country when he saw it*
WB. 186.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. **mi wnaf ual y dywettych di** *I shall act as thou mayest direct* RB. 276; **hwýnt ae torrynt ual y dyckid** *attunt they broke them as they were brought to them.*

2. *as if* (with past subjunctive), e.g. **mal pei teu uei as if it were thine** RB. 127; **dyuot yma auory ym kymryt i mal na wyppwn i dim y wrth hynny to come here to-morrow to take me as if I knew nothing about it** WB. p. 215.

3. *so that.*

(a) With indicative (of consequence), e.g. **kyscu a wneuthum i ual na wybuum pan aeth ef** *I slept so that I did not know when he went* RB. 247, 27.

(b) With subjunctive (of purpose), e.g. **par weithon wahard y llongeu . . . ual nat el neb y** *Gymry issue now a prohibition to the ships so that no one may go to Wales* RB. 34, 12; **ereill a gyghorei itt rodi dy uerch y un o dlyedogyon y deyrnas hon ual y bei vrenhin gwedy ti others advised thee to give thy daughter to one of the nobles of this kingdom so that he might be king after thee RB. II. 114.**

217. **megys**; **megys na**.

1. *as*, e.g. **y gwledychwys Peredur gyt ar amherodres pedeir blyned ar dec, megys y dyweit yr ystoria Peredur** *ruled with the empress for fourteen years, as the story tells* RB. 232; **megys y gallwys gyntaf ef a aeth parth a Chaerwynt as soon as he could he went towards Caerwynt** RB. II. 173; **megys y del y coelbrenn udunt y deholir as the lot falls to them they are banished** RB. II. 131.

2. *as if*, e.g. **ymgaru a orugant megys na ry ymwelynt drwy lawer o yspeit kyn no hynny they embraced one another, as if they had not seen one another for a long time before that** RB. II. 186.

3. *so that*, e.g. **pa achaws na ladwn ni y mynach hwnn megys y kaffo Gwrtheyrn gwedy hynny y deyrnas why do we not slay this monk, that Vortigern may thereafter get the kingdom?** RB. II. 129.

218. myn where, e.g. **dyuot a orugant myn yd oed yr heussawr they came to where the herdsman was** RB. 115, 13; **mýn yd vo truin yd uit trev wherever there is a nose, there will be a sneeze** BB. 42a.

219. **namyn, namwyn** *except, but.*

e.g. nýt edewis uýnet **namyn** hýt yd elhut titheu *I did not promise to go except so far as thou shouldst go* WB. 472; paham y kymerwn ninneu hynny y gan y taeogeu lladron . . . **namyn** eu llad hwy oll *why do we take this from these thievish churls and not rather slay them all?* RB. 49; y prenn a dyfawd yn dec . . . **namyn na** thyfawd neb ryw ffrwyth arnaw *the tree grew fairly, except that no manner of fruit grew upon it* Hg. I. 130.

220. 1. **neu** = (Ir. nō) *or*, e.g. nýt oed un llestýr . . . namýn eur **neu** aryant **neu** uuelýn *there was not a single vessel...except gold or silver or horn* WB. 227.

221. 2. **neu**, before vowels **neut**; with the present of the copula **neut**; with **ry, neur** (§ 95 note), with infixd pronoun: **neu-m**, etc. The original meaning may have been *now*, but the precise force of the particle is not altogether clear.

e.g. pan douthume attad oeth bichan vi anuad. **neu rimartuad** oth laur kiueithad *when I came to thee, my ill was small; now I have been blackened through thy...co-operation* BB. 11^b; och, heb y Riannon, paham y rody di atteb uelly; **neus rodes** uelly arglywydes yg gwyd gwynda, heb y mackwy “*Alas!*” said Riannon, “*why dost thou answer so?*” “*I have so answered, lady, before nobles,*” said the youth RB. 13; **neus gwarchae** mynwent y mynwes daear, **neud** gwar gwawr trydar *now the graveyard imprisons him in the bosom of the earth, now the light of battle is gentle* MA. 160^a; **neu** chwitheu pan doethawch. **neur doetham** y erchi Olwen *whence have ye come? We have come to ask for Olwen* RB. 118. Many examples will be found in MA. 275^b.

222. **no, noc** *than*; with the article, **nor**; with possessive adjectives **nom, noth, noe** etc., e.g. oed melýnach ý fenn **no** blodeu ý banadýl *her head was yellower than the blossom of the broom* WE. 476; **noc** amws naw gaýaf oed mwy *he was bigger than a stallion of nine years* WB. 472; nachaf ý twrýf ýn dýfot yn vwy . . . **noc** y dywedassei ý gwr du *behold the din became greater than the black man had said* WB. 231; a llawenach uuwyd wrthyf y nos

hono **nor** nos gynt *I had greater welcome that night than the night before* WB. 233.

With the particle **et**, **nocet**, **nocyt**, **nogyt**, e.g. dial Duw arnaf onyt dewissaf (*leg. dewissach*) genhyf uy agheu oe law ef **nocet** o law arall *God's vengeance on me if I would not rather die by his hand than by the hand of another* WB. p. 210; pa beth yssyd iawnach weithon **nocyt** na chretter idaw *what is more proper now than that he should not be believed?* CM. 76.

NOTE.—For **et** see Rev. Celt. VI. 57.

223. nu, *now*, e.g. **nu** ným car i Guendit *now Gwendydd loves me not* BB. 25^b; yth law di **nu** y rodaf i *into thy hand now I will give it* RB. 266; beth bynnac **nu** a dylyych, kymer yr un march ar dec *whatever then thou art entitled to, take the eleven horses* RB. 279.

NOTE.—In the usual Mid.W. orthography the word should be written **nw** (=Ir. *nu*); it had gone out of use, and so the scribes retained the spelling of an earlier period. Cf. Loth Mab. II. 195.

224. o, before vowels **ot if**; also **or**, **os**; negative **ony**, before vowels **onyt**; with the present of the copula **os**, negative **onyt**.

(a) With present indicative, e.g. **ot ey** yr hon (*sc. fford*) issot ny deuy trachefyn vyth *if thou goest by the lower one, thou wilt never return* WB. p. 223; **os** býw uýdaf i . . . ti a glýwý chwetleu o **dianghaf** *if I live, thou shalt hear tidings, if I escape* WB. 392; **or dianghaf** i . . . uýg kýwirdeb am cariat a uyd ar ý uorwýn . . . **ony dianghaf** uinheu kýndiweiret uýd ý uorwýn a chýnt *if I escape, the maiden shall have my loyalty and my love; if I do not escape, she will be as pure as before* WB. 396; mi ath amdiffýnaf **os gallaf** *I will defend thee if I can*; ný mwynha ý gwaet **onýt** ýn dwým ý keffir *the blood is of no use unless it is got warm*.

NOTE 1.—A negative clause continuing a clause introduced by **o** has **ae na** with the subjunctive (§ 236, note 1).

NOTE 2.—**onyt** sinks to the sense of *except, but* (Mod. W. *ond*), e.g. ny mynnaf i dim **onyt** mynet yr gware *I desire nothing but to go to the play* WB. p. 224; ny mynnaf i neb **onyt** Duw *I desire no one but God* Hg. I. 178.

(b) With the preterite and pluperfect, e.g. **or bu** (=**os** RE. 104) ar dy gam ý dýuuost ý mýwn, dos ar dý redec allan *if thou camest in at a walk, go out at a run* WB. 458; **o ry dywedyssei** hitheu

dim a uei wrthwyneb ganthaw ef, hi a wnaei iawn idaw *if she had said anything to displease him, she would give him satisfaction.* Hg. II. 130.

(c) With the past subjunctive, e.g. **o bei** orderch itt goreu gorderch oedut *if thou hadst a mistress, thou wouldst be a matchless lover* WB. 237; **or bei** esseu dim arnaw nŷ adei ef hun uŷth ar legat dŷn *if he lacked anything, he would never allow sleep on any man's eye* WB. 465; dywedut na bydei vy eneit ym corff **ony delei** = **deuhei** WB. 256) ef ym amdiffyn i *they said that my life would not be in my body, unless she came to defend me* RB. 187. X

NOTE 4.—It will be observed that in the last example corresponding to what in direct speech would be **o daw** the older text has the imperfect indicative, the later the past subjunctive.

NOTE 5.—**os** contains the infix pronoun of the third person singular, **os gallaf** *if I am able (to do) it*; from such cases **os** develops into a special form of the conjunction. **or** comes from **o + ry** as **neur** from **neu + ry** (§ 95 note), so that originally it would have been used before those tenses with which **ry** was used. But it tended to spread beyond its proper bounds, cf. **or clywy, or gwely** RB. 195 = **o chlywy, o gwely** WB. 119, 120.

225. 1. **pan** *whence?* e.g. **pan iv** dŷ echen *whence is thy lineage?* BB. 49^b; **guaur llv** pŷ dv **pan** *doit.* **Ban deuaw** o kad “*hero of a host, whence comest thou?*” “*I come from battle*” BB. ib.; **pa le pan deuuy** di . . . **pan deuaf** o lys Arthur “*whence comest thou?*” “*I come from Arthur's court*” RB. 200, 1. Note the repetition of **pan** in the answer. X

226. 2. **pan** *when.*

(a) With present (or future) indicative, e.g. **kýntaw** geir a dýwedaw ý bore **ban kyuodaw** *the first word that I will say in the morning when I arise* BB. 41^b; **ban wanha** ý gnaud *when his flesh becomes feeble* BB. 10^a; **pan agorawr** (= **agerer** RB. 103, 24) ý porth . . . býdhawt ragot ti gýntaf ýd agorawr ý porth *when the gate is opened, it will be opened for thee first* WB. 456.

NOTE.—This construction gives place to **pan** with the subjunctive.

(b) With a past tense of the indicative, e.g. a **phan yt oed** yn mynet yr llog ac **na welei** neb y gyt ac ef namyn ar y drydyd . . . y dywawt *and when he was going to the ship and saw no one with him save his two companions, he said* RB. II. 67; a **ffan deuthum**

yno hoffach oed genhŷf *and when I came there it pleased me more*
 WB. 229; **pan glywssynt** hwy y uarwolyaeth ef yd ymgynullyssynt *when they had heard of his death, they had assembled*
 RB. II. 173.

(c) With the subjunctive, e.g. **pan delych** dy hun yth wlat ti a
wely when thou thyself comest to thy land thou wilt see RB. 6, 10;
pan agorer y creu beunyd yd a allan *when the pen is opened every*
day, it goes forth RB. 78; **pan elhei** y teulu y yvet y gwin . . .
 nyt aey ef y gyt a neb onadunt wy *whenever his household went to*
drink the wine he would not go with any of them RB. 85.

3. In some phrases.

(a) **hyt pan until**, e.g. ar pump meib hynny a uagassant **hyt pan uuant** weisson mawr *and those four boys they reared till they*
were big lads RB. 43; Duw a wyr nat ymchoelwn **hyt pann welhom** y uorwyn *God knows that we will not return till we see*
the maiden RB. 117.

(b) **or pan from the time that**, e.g. **or pan gauas** y tir ny
allwys na chi na dyn na march y ganhymdeith from the time that
it reached the land neither dog nor man nor horse could keep up
with it RB. 141; **or pann agoroch** y drws hwnnw ny ellwch uot
yno after ye open that door ye will not be able to be there RB. 40.

(c) **yr pan since the time that**, e.g. kyvriuwch awch treul **yr pan doethawch** yma reckon up *your expenditure since ye came hither*
 RB. 228; gwedy dwyn ar gof onadunt eu collet **yr pan gollyssynt** arglydiaeth ynys Brydein *after they called to mind*
their losses since they had lost the lordship of Britain RB. II. 108.

4. *since*, e.g. gwae ni **pann** yn trewit o delli *woe to us that we*
have been struck by blindness LA. 84; pa gyfryw wr yw awch tat
chwi pan allo lleassu pawb uelly what kind of a man is your father
that he can kill everyone in this way? RB. 221; pa drwc a digoneis
 i ýtti **pan wnelut** titheu ými . . . a wnaethost hediw *what evil*
have I done to thee that thou shouldst do to me what thou hast done
to-day? WB. 232.

5. *that*, e.g. ny wydyem **pan** oed ti a grogem *we knew not that*
it was thou whom we were crucifying FB. 122. In prose it is

common in the phrase **pan yw** *that it is*, e.g. *y dywawt y gwr . . . pan yw* Peredur ae goruuassei *the man said that Peredur had overcome him* RB.

227. **pei** *if*, negative **pei na**; followed by the past subjunctive or by the pluperfect indicative which takes its place (§ 109c), e.g. **pei as gwypwn** mi ae dywedwn *if I knew it, I would tell it* RB. 130; *nyt oed gyfyg gennys ymlad a thidi bei na bei yr anifeil gyt a thi I should not think it difficult to fight with thee if the beast were not with thee* RB. 189; a **phei na ry bylei** *y cledyf ar vodrwyeu y benffestin ef a vuassei agheuawl or dyrnawt honnw et nisi collisione cassidis mucronem hebetasset, mortiferum vulnus forsitan intulisset* RB. II. 198; *buassei well itti pei rodassut nawd yr mackwy it would have been better for thee if thou hadst given protection to the youth* RB. 216.

NOTE.—**pei, bei** is in origin sg. 3 past subjunctive of **bot**. By itself it has the sense of *if it were*, e.g. **pei oet idaw ef a ladyssit if he had been of age, he would have been slain** RB. 193.

228. **pryt na** (nominal conjunction) *since not*.

(a) with the indicative, e.g. *py holy di y mi pryt nam gedy yn y tarren honn what dost thou seek of me that thou dost not leave me in peace on this stony height?* RB. 128; a **phryt na thygyawd** *idaw geissyaw mynet y mywn trist vu ganthaw and since he did not succeed in getting in he was sad* Hg. I. 39.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. *pa uedwl yw dy teu di unben pryt na bwyttethych what is in thy mind, sir, that thou dost not eat? (that keeps thee from eating)* RB. 292; *py wyneb yssyd arnat ti pryt na delut y edrych y gofut a uu arnaf i what face hast thou that thou didst not come to see the grief that was upon me?* RB. 176.

229. **pyr** (**py + yr** for *what?*).

1. *Why?* e.g. **pyr** (= **py rac** RB. 126) *y kyuerchy dy why dost thou call?* WB. 486.

2. *Since, that*, e.g. *guae vi pir imteith genhicle in kÿueith woe to me that I walked in associateship with thee* BB. 11^b.

230. **tra** *while*; often preceded by **hyt**.

(a) With the past indicative, e.g. *ny omedwyd neb tra barhaawd no one met with refusal while it lasted* RB. 17; *y*

tyuawd heint yndaw a nychtawt **hyt tra uu** uyw *there developed in him a sickness and a wasting as long as he lived* RB. 108.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. **tra vych** ti yn kyscu mi a af ymwelet ar iarll *while thou art sleeping, I will go to see the earl* WB. p. 214; **hyt tra ym gatter** yn vyw hanbyd gwaeth drem vlygeit *while I am left alive my eyesight will be worse* RB. 119; **tra uei** y mywn coet ar vric y coet y kerdei *while he was in a wood he would walk on the tops of the trees* RB. 108; **pei nam goganewch** . . . mi a gysgwn **tra uewn** yn aros vy mwyt *if you would not laugh at me, I would sleep while I wait for my food* RB. 162; **hyt tra uei** yn gorffywys yd archei eu blygaw yn vyw rac y vron *while he was resting he asked that they should be flayed alive before him* RB. II. 79.

bring to flay

231. wrth *because*; negative **wrth na**, e.g. **adolwyn** yw genhyf itt y gadw yn da, **wrth nas rodwn** i ef iti yr y seith dinas goreu yth gyuoeth, ac **wrth** hefyd y lledir dy benn etwa ac ef *I entreat thee to guard it well, because I would not give it thee for the seven best towns in thy kingdom, and because too I will yet cut off thy head with it* CM. 31; **guerth na buost** vffil *because thou hast not been submissive* BB. 11^b.

232. yn 1. *where*, e.g. **dos ragot** y lys Arthur **yn y** (= **yn lle** RB. 195) **mae** goreu y gwyr *go to Arthur's court where the men are best* WB. 119; **yn** (= **lle** RB. 195) **y gwelych** eglwys can dý pater wrthi *where thou seest a church, recite thy pater to it* WB. 119.

2. *when*, e.g. **yn y** bo canmoledig Gruffudd . . . cerddwn weithon ar ddarogan Merddin *when Gruffudd has been praised, let us now pass to the prophecy of Merlin* MA. 723^a; **yn y** bei orchuyugedic anghau a gyuodes y trydyd dyd who, *when death had been overcome, arose on the third day* Hg. II. 76.

NOTE.—See Rev. Celt. 28, p. 198.

233. yny *until*.

(a) With a past indicative (or historic present), e.g. **wynt a drigyassant** **yn y daruu** idaw ef hynny *they stayed until he had finished that* RB. 267; **dyuot a orugant** yr holl niferoed **hyny**

vydant yn emyl y kae *the whole multitude came till they were beside the enclosure* WB. p 224.

(b) With the subjunctive, e.g. arhowch y gyt a mi **yny darffo** *ym gymryt gwrogaeth vyg goreugwyr wait with me till I have received the homage of my nobles* RB. 267; y byryw[y]t y kalaned yn y peir **yny uei** yn llawn *the corpses were cast into the cauldron till it should be full* RB. 39.

234. yr na *since not, though not.*

(a) With indicative, e.g. am ernyw **yr na daw** *it afflicted me since he will not come* MA. 183^b.

(b) With subjunctive, e.g. darogan yw idaw kaffel etiued ohonat **ti yr nas kaffo** *o arall it is his fate that he shall have offspring of thee though he has had none of another* RB. 101; ny chyffroes un aelawt ar Gopart **yr y uedru mwy noc** **yr na metrit** *not one limb of Copart was affected, though it was hit more than though it had not been hit* Hg. II. 149.

NEGATIVE PARTICLES.

235. ny, before a vowel **nyt**; infixd pronouns **ny-m-**, **ny-th-**, **ny-s-**, etc.

(a) Except before the imperative, **ny** is the regular negative in main clauses, e.g. **ny chelaf** *I will not conceal*; **ny lyuassei** *neb no one dared*; **nyt oed** *da gennyf ynneu hynny that did not please me*; **ny bo** *teu dy benn may not thy head be thine*.

(b) **ny** introduces relative clauses (where Bret. and Corn. like Ir. have **na**), e.g. yn y wlad **ny rŷ welei** *eiroet in a country that he had never seen*.

NOTE.—In such clauses **na** is exceptional in Welsh, e.g. yssit **nas keffych** (by yssyd **ny cheffych** 120) *there is something that thou wilt not get* RB. 121—123.

236. na, before a vowel **nat**; with infixd pronouns **na-m-** etc. This is the regular negative in dependent clauses, e.g. ryued yw gennyf i **nam atwaenost** *I wonder that thou dost not know me*; ef a gadarnhaei y gwynwynei y dwfyr hwnnw genedyl y Corannyeit

ac **na** ladei ac **nat** eidigauei neb oe genedyl chun *he gave assurance that that water would poison the race of the Corannyeit, and would not kill and would not harm anyone of his own race* RB. 96; breid vu **na** syrthyawd yr llawr *she almost fell to the ground* Hg. I. 308; mi a wnaf itt **na** **bo** reit itt uot yn trist *I will bring it about for thee that there will be no need for thee to be sad*; golychaf y wledic pendefic mawr **na** **bwyf** trist *I will entreat the king, the great Prince, that I may not be sad* FB. 182. Further examples will be found under the conjunctions (but **can** **ny**, **cyn** **ny**, **ony**).

NOTE 1.—**na** is found in the second member of a conditional sentence introduced by **o** (of which the negative is **ony**), e.g. o gwely vwyd a diawt, or byd reit itt wrthaw ac **na** **bo** o wybot a dayoni y rodi itt, kymer dy hun ef *if thou seest food and drink, if thou hast need of it, and no one has the courtesy and kindness to give it thee, take it thyself* RB. 195.

NOTE 2.—The use of **na** may be noted in sentences like the following: kanyd estrawn genedyl a phaganyeit ywch ac **nat** atwen inheu etwa nach moes nach deuodeu *for ye are foreigners and pagans, and I do not yet know your character or your customs* RB. II. 134; a gwedy menegi y bawp o tywyssogyon Freinec ar neilltu ac **na** **chauas** na phorth na nerth *after he had set forth the ease to each of the chiefs of France separately and got neither help nor support* RB. II. 74.

237. **na**, before vowel **nac** (cf. Ir. nāch-); with infixd pronouns **na-m-** etc. **na(c)** is used:—

(a) As the negative with the imperative, e.g. **na dos** *do not go*; **nac amouyn** *do not ask about it*. **na** is also sometimes found with the subjunctive used in an imperative sense, e.g. **na discynných** *do not dismount* WB. 399.

(b) In negative answers to questions (§ 241).

(c) Not preceded by a question, in vivid negation, e.g. dyret y uwytta, heb ef. **nac af** yrof a Duw, heb hi “*come to eat*,” *said he*. “*I will not go, between God and me*,” *said she* RB. 289; eres yw gennyf na uedruth gymedrolu ar wneuthur esgidyeu wrth uessur. **na uedreis**, heb ynteu. mi ae metraf weithon “*I am surprised that thou couldst not succeed in making shoes by measurement*.” “*I could not*,” *said he*; “*I shall be able to do it now*” RB. 70; erchi a oruc y iarll y Enit ymdiarchenu a chymryt gwisc arall ymdanei. **na uynnaf** yrof a Duw, heb hi *the earl asked Enid to unrobe*

herself and put on another dress. "I will not, between God and me," said she.

NOTE.—For a similar usage in the other British languages and in Irish see the "Transactions of the London Philological Society" 1898-9, page 54, note.

238. na, disjunctive particle; before vowels **nac**; with the article **nar**; with infixd possessive adjectives **nam**, **nath**, **nae** etc., e.g. tegach oed noc y gallei neb y gredu **nae** dywedut *he was fairer than anyone could believe or tell* CM. 1; heb wybot dim or vrat **nae** thybyaw *without knowing or suspecting anything of the treachery* RB. II. 218; **na—na**, e.g. ny byd reit itt torri **na** gwaew **na** chledyf *there will be no need for thee to break either spear or sword*; y Duw y dygaf vyg kyffes **nae** werthu **nae** ellwng nas gwnaf i *I vow to God that I will neither sell it nor let it go* RB. 56; beth bynnac a uo y marchawc racco **na** byw **na** marw *whatever becomes of yonder knight, whether he lives or dies* RB. 289; py beth bynhac a gaffer drwy **na** thwyll **na** chedernit *whatever is got through treachery or force* RB. II. 206; pan dycko beich **na** mawr **na** bychan uo *when he brings a load whether it be great or small* RB. 109.

INTERROGATIVE AND RESPONSIVE PARTICLES.

INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES.

239. a; with the present of the copula **ae** (§ 155*η*).

(a) In direct questions, e.g. **a** weleist di varchawc *hast thou seen a horseman?* **ae** amser ynni vynet yr byrdeu *is it time for us to go to table?*

(b) In indirect questions, e.g. govyn a oruc y gwr y Peredur **a** wydyat llad a chledyf *the man asked Peredur whether he knew to smite with a sword*; edrych a oruc **a** yttoed ef yn deffroi *she looked to see if he was stirring*.

(c) **ae—ae** *whether—or*, e.g. yn amheu beth a dywedei **ae** gwir **ae** geu *doubting whether what he said was true or false* RB. II. 47; e kefreith a deueyt bod en yaun provy **ae** moruyn **ae** nyt

moruyn *the law says it is right to try whether she is a maiden or whether she is not a maiden* BCh. p. 40; ny wydyat hitheu beth a wnaei . . . **æ** dywedut hynny **æ** tewi *she did not know what she should do, whether she should tell that or keep silent* R.B. 270; *either—or*, e.g. a uynny di **æ** diawt **æ** dim *dost thou desire drink or anything?* RB. 276; a thebic yw genhyf i na doeth y wrthunt heb lad **æ** rei onadunt **æ** cwbyl *and I think that he did not leave them without slaying either some or all of them* WB. p 221.

240. pony (= Ir. cani), before vowels **ponyt**; with the present of the copula **ponyt = nonne?** e.g. **pony** chlywy di *dost thou not hear?* RB. 272; **ponyt** oed iawn y titheu *would it not be right for thee?* RB. 246.

RESPONSIVE PARTICLES.

241. In answers to questions the verb or the predicate noun is often repeated, e.g. a gaffaf i letty gennyt ti, heb y Peredur. **keffy**, heb ynteu, yn llawen “*shall I get a lodging with thee?*” said Peredur. “*Yes,*” said he, “*gladly*”; a yttiw Kei yn llys Arthur. Yttiw “*is Kei in Arthur's court?*” “*Yes*”; ae amser ynni vynet yr byrdeu. **amser** “*is it time for us to go to table?*” “*Yes.*” In negative answers **na(c)** is used, e.g. a atwaenost di y marchawc racco mawr. **nac atwen** “*knowest thou yonder great horseman?*” “*No*”; dywet, heb ef, a vu ef gennyt ti a gwneuthur anuod arnat. **na vu**, myn vyg cret, heb hi, na cham nys goruc ym “*tell me,*” said he, “*was he with thee and did he do violence to thee?*” “*No,*” said she, “*and he did me no wrong*”; ae byw. **na vyw** “*is he alive?*” “*No.*” In answer to **æ**, **nac ef** (= Mod.W. **nage**) is found, e.g. dywet unbenn, heb ef, ae o anwybot ae o ryfyc y keissut ti colli ohonof i vy mreint . . . **nac ef**, heb y Gereint, ny wydywn i kaethu fford y neb “*tell me, sir, is it through ignorance or arrogance that thou didst seek to make me lose my privilege?*” “*No,*” said Gereint, “*I did not know that the road was debarred to any one*” WB. p. 217.

NOTE.—**nac ef** is also found without a preceding question, e.g. arhowch vi yma, heb y Peredur, mi a af y ymwelet ar pryf. **nac ef**, arglwyd, heb wynt, awn y gyt y ymlad ar pryf “*wait for me here,*” said Peredur, “*I will go to visit the worm.*” “*Nay, lord,*” said they, “*let us go together to fight with the worm.*”

242. Certain particles are used in answer.

ie, ieu, affirmatively, e.g. ae gwr y Arthur wyt ti. **Ie** myn vyg kret, heb y Peredur “*art thou one of Arthur's men?*” “*Yes, by my faith,*” said Peredur; gouyn a wnaeth ef yr gwr . . . ae offeiryat oed ef. **Ieu** arglwyd, heb ynteu *he asked the man if he was a priest.* “*Yes, Lord,*” said he.

do (cf. Ir. tō) affirmative, **nado** (Ir. nā thō) negatively, in answer to a preterite (or pluperfect of indirect question), e.g. a unben, heb ef, a leweist ti dy ginnyaw. **do**, heb ef “*Sir,*” said he, “*hast thou eaten thy dinner?*” “*Yes,*” said he; deffroi a oruc Arthur a gofyn a gysgassei hayach. **do** arglwyd, heb yr Owein, dalym *Arthur awoke and asked if he had slept for some time.* “*Yes,*” said Owein, “*for a while.*” a vwyteeist di dim hediw. **nado**, heb ynteu “*hast thou eaten anything to-day?*” “*No,*” said he.

NOTE.—Both **ie, ieu** and **nado** are found without a preceding question, e.g. ar hŷnny llŷma hitheu yr iarlles yn datlewygu. **ie**, heb hi, ae kychwyn a uŷnn̄ ti. **ie**, heb ef *thereupon to the countess recovered from her swoon.* “*Really,*” said she “*dost thou desire to set forth?*” “*Yes,*” said he WB. 119; **ie** (= **ieu** RB. 210), heb y Peredur, ȳma y bŷdwn heno “*truly,*” said Peredur, *we will remain here to-night*” WB. 139; mi a debygaf...na cheueist na bwyt na diawt. **nado** yrof a Duw, heb ynteu “*I think that thou hast got neither food nor drink?*” “*No, between God and me,*” said he RB. 275.

THE INTERJECTION.

243. Interjections proper are :—

a, ha (= Ir. a), in address, e.g. **a vorwŷn**, heb y Peredur, a doŷ ti y dangos imi yr anidueil hwnnw “*maiden,*” said Peredur, “*wilt thou come to shew me that beast?*” **ha** (= a WB. 169) **unbenn**, heb y uorwyn, pei gwnelut vyg kyghor . . . ti a gaeut y drws “*Lord,*” said the maiden, “*if thou wouldest follow my advice, thou wouldest shut the door*” RB. 235.

oi a, e.g. **oi a uorwyn dec** a bery di bot vym march i am arueu yn vn lletty a mi heno *hark! my fair maid, wilt thou see that my horse and my arms are in the same lodging with me to-night?* RB. 217; dyhed a beth bot gwr kystal a thi heb gedymdeith;

oi a wrda y mae y mi gedymdeith “it is a strange thing that a man like thee should have no companion.” “But, my lord, I have a companion” RB. 127.

oian a, e.g. **oian a parchellan** a parchell dedwit *ho! little pig, happy pig* BB. 26^b.

och, e.g. **och Iessu** na dýffv wý nihenit kýn dýffod ar wi llave lleith mab Guendit *O Jesus that my end had come before the death of Gwendydd's son came upon my hand* BB. 25^b; **och**, heb y Riannon, paham y rody di atteb uelly “*alas!*” *said Riannon, “why dost thou answer thus?*” RB. 13; erchi y vendyth a wnaeth; **och a truan**, heb ef, ny dylyg gaffel bendyth *he asked him for his blessing.* “*Unhappy wretch,*” *said he, “thou dost not deserve a blessing”* RB. 236.

ub, e.g. neu chwithei pwý ýwch. kenhadeu Arthur ýssýd ýma yn erchi Olwenn; **vb wyr** nawd dýw ragoch, ýr ý být na wnewch hýnný “*and who are you?*” “*Messengers of Arthur that are here seeking Olwen.*” “*Alack! men, God preserve you. For the world do not do that*” WB. 473.

244. Of an interjectional character are the following:—**llýma** *lo here!* (like Fr. **voici**), e.g. **llýma** weithon ual ýd hellawd Arthur ý carw *Lo now! this is how Arthur hunted the stag* WB. 402; **llýma** ý uorwýn ý kefeist ti dy warthrud oe achaws *See here is the maiden on whose account thou didst get thy shame* WB. 407. Also **llyman** RB. 87, WB. 185, p. 92^b; **llýna** *lo there!* (like Fr. **voilà**), e.g. **llyna** ýssýd iawnaf am hýnný *Lo! that is the fairest course with reference to that* WB. 406; ie vorwýn, heb y Kei, **llyna** vedru ýn drwe “*Indeed, woman,*” *said Kei, “that is ill behaviour”* WB. 123; **nachaf** *lo!* *behold!* e.g. **nachaf** uarchawc yn dyuot yr porth *behold a horseman coming to the gate* RB. 233; **wely dy** (lit. *dost thou see?*) *lo!* *behold!* e.g. **wely dý** racco (= **weluch chwi** racw WB. p. 94^a) ý gaer *Lo! yonder is the city* WB. 185.

A Middle-Welsh
Reader

I. LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS.^a

FROM THE RED BOOK OF HERGEST.

1. Ac yna ḡedy mar̄ Bleiddu y drychafwyd¹ Lyr y vab
ynteu yn vrenhin. A thrugein² mlyned y bu yn llwyd³ y
vrenhinyaeth³ yn wrāl, ac a adeilys dinas ar auon Soram,
ac ae gelis Kaer Lyr; ac yn Saesnec y gelir Leisestyr.
Ac ny bu idā un mab namyn teir merchet. Sef oed 5
en̄eu y verchet:⁴ Goronilla, Ragāl,⁵ Cordeilla. A
diruār y karei eu tat ̄ynt, a m̄yaf eissoes y karei y
verch jeuaf idā Cordeilla.

2. A phan yttoed yn llithrā parth ae henein,¹ medylyd⁶
a wnaeth pāed y gadawei² y gyuoeth ḡedy ef y³ verchet. 10
Sef a ̄naeth profi p̄y v̄yaf oe verchet ae karei, 6rth
rodi idi y ran oreu or kyuoeth gan wr. A gal̄ān[a]eth⁴
attā y verch hynaf idā Goronilla, a gofyn idi pa veint
y karei hi efo.⁵ A thygu a ̄naeth hitheu y⁶ nef a⁷ daear⁸ tongue to swear,
take an oath
bot yn v̄y y karei hi euo noe heneit ehun. A chredu a 15
̄naeth ynteu idi⁹ hynny, a dȳedut,¹⁰ kan oed kymeint¹¹ y
karei hi euo a hynny, y rodei ynteu draean¹² y gyuoeth
genti hi y 6r¹³ a dēissei yn ynys Prydein.

3. Ac yn ol honno gal̄ā Ragua¹ y verch eil hynaf
idā, a gofyn idi pa veint y karei hi euo. A thygu a 20
̄naeth hitheu y gyuoetheu y nef ar daear² na allei hi³ spoken word, verbal
evidence,
dȳedut ar y thauātleyerd⁴ pa veint y karei hi euo.⁴ evidence,
A chredu a ̄naeth ynteu hynny, ac adā idi hitheu y adā to promise
rodi⁵ yr ḡr a dēissei, a thraean⁶ y gyuoeth⁷ genti. his

^a Letters enclosed in square brackets [] are wanting in the MS.

VARIANTS FROM BRITISH MUSEUM, ADDITIONAL 19,707.

Ch. 1.—1 drycheuit 2 thrugeint 3 yn y llwyd hi 4 eu henweu
5 ragau
Ch. 2.—1 a heneint 2 yd adābei 3 ȳ 4 wnaeth 5 ef 6 yr 7 ar
8 dayær 9 idi hi 10 dywedut 6rthi 11 gymeint 12 drayan 13 yr ḡr
Ch. 3.—1 ragau 2 dayar 3 om. 4 y karhei 5 y rodei hi (hi over line)
6 thrayan 7 kyfoeth

deu'res prowess, valour, prime of life

blyngħān to become angry, frown

di-farn to judge, decide against

4. Ac yna y gelgis¹ y verch jeuaf ida⁶ atta⁶, a gouyn idi pa veint y karei hi euo.² A dy⁶edut a 6naeth hitheu

y rygaru³ ef eiryoet⁴ megys y dlyei uerch garu y that, ac nat ytoed et⁶a⁵ yn peida⁶ ar karyant h⁶nn⁶a ac erchi

5 ida⁶ g⁶aranda⁶ yn graff pa veint oed hynny. A sef⁶ oed

hynny, y⁷ veint y bei y gyuoeth ae jechyt ae de⁶red. A blyghau a llidia⁶⁸ a oruc ynteu, a dy⁶edut 6rthi, kan oed ^{to become}

tremygassei kymeint y tremygassei euo⁹ a hynny, val na charei¹⁰ hi euo

megys y karei y chwioryd ereill,¹¹ y diuarnei ynteu hi hyt

10 na⁶ chaffei neb ry⁶ ran or ynys y gyt ac 6ynte. Ny ?

dy⁶at¹² ynteu nas rodei hi¹³ y wr ny hanfei^c or ynys, o

dam⁶inei yr kyfry⁶ 6r h⁶nn⁶ y herchi heb argyfreu a marriage

genti. Hyn heuyl a gadarnhaei hyt na lauryei y ^{labour endear}

geissa⁶ g⁶r idi megys yr rei ereill.¹⁴ Kany^s m⁶y y

15 karyssei ef hi nor rei ereill eiryoet,¹⁵ a hitheu yn y

dremygu ynteu¹⁶ yn v⁶y nor rei ereill.¹⁷

5. A heb ohir o gytgyghor y wyrda y rodes y d⁶y ^{joint counsel}

verchet hynaf ida⁶ y dywyssogyon¹ yr Alban a Cherny⁶,

a hanner y gyuoeth² gantunt hyt tra [vei]³ vy⁶ ef, a

20 g⁶edy bei var⁶, y kyouth gantunt⁴ yn deu haner. Ac

yna g⁶edy clybot o Aganipus vrenhin Freinc clot a

phryt a theg⁶ch Cordeilla, anuon kenadeu a 6naeth oe

herchi yn wreic ida⁶, a dy⁶edut 6rth y that y genad⁶ri.^a ^{climated}

Ac ynteu a dy⁶a⁶t⁵ y rodei y verch ida⁶ ef heb argyfreu

25 genti,⁶ kan daroed ida⁶ rodi y gyuoeth ae eur ae aryant

y⁷ d⁶y verchet ereill.⁸ A phan gigleu Aganipus tecket y

vor⁶yn,⁹ kyfla⁶n vu oe charyat. A dy[6]edut¹⁰ a wnaeth bot

ida⁶ ef diga⁶n o eur ac aryant, ac nat oed reit ida⁶ ef

6rth dim namyn g⁶reic deledi¹¹ dlyeda⁶c y kaffei blant

Ch. 4.—1 y gelwis ynteu 2 y karei ef 3 ac y dywawt hitheu y karei

4 eiroet 5 om. ^akaryat h⁶n⁶ 6 ae ysef 7 yny 8 a llidia⁶ om. 9 hi euo

10 nal y karei 11 megys y chwioryd y lleill ^bdyuarnei ynteu hi na

12 dywa⁶t 13 na rodei ef lii ^chanfei 14 megys y lleill 15 hihi nor

lleill 16 tremygu ef 17 nor lleill

Ch. 5.—1 twyssogyon 2 y kyooth ida⁶ 3 tra uei 4 yn g⁶byl undut

6ynteu ^dgenatori 5 ac y dywawt ynteu 6 om. 7 gan y 8 y lleill 9 ae

theledi wet add. 10 dywedut 11 teledi

Cadarnhān to strengthen, fortify, confirm, ratify, affirm

etied m. an heir; (coll.) heirs
yspeid f. a while, a space of time, respite
daw m. a son-in-law; pl. dofyon
gor-egyn to invade, overrun

LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS

141

ohanei¹² yn etiued ar y kyueth. Ac yn diannot¹³ y
kadarnhaŷyt y briodas y rygtunt.¹⁴

di-aunod
without delay

about, towards

= &

6. Ac ym pen yspeit yg kylch diwed oes Lyr y
goresgynnbys y dofyon y ran or kyueth¹ a ganhallassei²
ef yn 6raŷl drŷy hir o³ amser; ac y rannasant y rygtunt 5
yn deu hanner. Ac o gymodloned y kymorth Maglaŷn
tyŷyssab̄ yr Alban Lyr attaŷ a deugein marchab̄ y gyt
ac ef, rac bot yn gebilid gantaŷ bot heb varchogyon yn⁴ y
osgord. A ḡedy bot Lyr yn y wed honno gyt a 10
Maglaŷn, blyghau a oruc Cordeilla⁵ rac meint oed⁶ o 10 u. 6. 77
varchogyon gyt ae that,⁷ ac rac eu ḡasanaethŷr 6ynteu
yn teruysgu y ll̄ys. A dyb̄edut a 6naeth 6rth y ḡr bot
yn⁸ digaŷn deg marchab̄ ar hugeint gyt ae that, a 15 part with, leave,
gellŷg y rei ereill ymdeith. A ḡedy dyb̄edut hynn y
6rth Lyr, llidiaŷ a oruc, ac ymadaŷ a Maglaŷn, a mynet 20 desert,
hyt at arll Kernyŷ y daŷ y llall; ae erbyneyit o h̄nn̄ to receive
yn anrydedus.

7. Ac ny bu benn y vŷdyn yny daruu teruysc y rwg trouble, conflict,
eu ḡasanaethwyr. Ac 6rth hynn y sorres Ragua y upraor,
verch 6rthaŷ, ac erchi idaŷ ellŷg y varchogyon y 6rthaŷ 25 sore to be angry, grow,
eithyr pump marchab̄ ae ḡasanaethei. A thristab a (to sorrow)
6naeth Lyr yna yn vaŷr, a chychŷn odyna elchŷyl hyt a second time, again
at y verch yr hynaf idaŷ, o dybygu trugarhau ohonaei to commiserate
6rthaŷ oe gynnal ae varchogyon y gyt ac ef. Sef a 30
6naeth hitheu drŷy y lit tygu y gyuoetheu nef a dayar
na chaffei ohir, ony ellygei y holl varchogyon y 6rthaŷ
eithyr vn y gyt ac ef ae ḡasanaethei; a dy[6]edut nat
oed reit y wr kyuet ac euo vn lluossogrŷyd y gyt ac ef, multitude
na theulu namyn vn ḡr ae goassanaethei. A ḡedy na
chaffei dim or a geissei gan y verchet, ellŷg y varchogyon 35
a 6naeth eithir vn y gyt ac ef.

Ch. 5.—12 ohonei 13 dianot 14 y rydunt

Ch. 6.—1 y dofyon arnaŷ y gyfoeth 2 gynhalassei 3 om. 4 6rth
5 Goronilla recte 6 a oed 7 gyt ac ef 8 from here to odyno (ch. 10,
l. 7) om.

cynhal, cynnal (kanal) to sustain, support, maintain

cymod-loned a concord, agreement

tristaw to become sad, grieve

llid m. anger, indignation

terlyng-dawd f. dignity
medyant m. possession, power, authority
büstau to become sad, grieve

awhile

8. A ḡedy bot velly rynaðd, d̄dyn ar gof a oruc y gyuoeth to call to
ae deilygdaðt ae anrydet ae vedyant, a thristau yn vaðr, mind
a medylyð gofðy y verch a athoed y Freinc idað. Ac Pluperf. of
ovynhau hynny heuyl a 6naeth rac mor digaryat y met
5 gellygassei ef hi y 6rthað; ac eissoes ny all6ys diodef y to suffer
to dishonour dianrydedu mal y daroed. A chych6yn tu a Ffreinc a
6naeth.

9. A phan ytoed yn mynet yr llog ac na 6elei neb y gyt
with two others ac ef namyn ar y drydyd, gan 6ylab y dybaðt yr gurylas
fates, fortunes 10 ymadraðd h6nn: "Ae ch6ich6i tyghetuenneu! pa le y crying, weeping
accustomed, usual kerðl6ch ch6i dros aðch gnotaedic hynt? Pa achaðs y
level, even, constant kyffroassabch ch6i vivi eiryoet y ar vyg g6astat detwydýt? Pa. subj. Pass.
Kanys m6y boen y6 koffau kyuoeth ḡedy collier, no anghenectid
chytdiodef achenoctit heb ordyfneit kyuoeth kyn no want, indigence

15 hynny, M6y boen y6 genys i yr aðr hon goffav uyg
kyuoeth am anryded yn yr amser h6nn6, yn yr h6n yd

a many, multitude; oed y sab1 gan mil o varchogyon ym damgylchynu yn to surround
y sab1, those kerdet y gyt a mi, pan vyd6n yn ymlad ar kestyll ac ar
to plunder, ravage dinassoed ac yn anreithað kyuoeth vyg gelynyon, no
fa?

20 diodef y poen ar achenoctit a 6naeth y ḡyr hynn y mi, pl. of dw. s. d.
y rei a uydnt yna dan vyn traen. Och vi, a d6yweu nef a dayar! pa bryt y dað yr amser y gall6yf y talu
elch6yl yn y g6rth6yneb yr ḡyr hynn? Och Cordeilla
vyg karedic verch! mor wir y6 dy ymadraðd teu di,

25 pan dy6edeist pany6 val y bei vyg gallu am medyant am
kyuoeth am jeugetit, pany6 velly y karut ti vyui! Ac
6rth hynny, tra vu vyg kyuoeth i yn gallu rodi rodyon,
paðb am karei; ac nyt mi a gerynt namyn vy rodyon am

30 deuodeu am donyeu. Ac 6rth hynny, pan gily6ys y
rodyon, y foes y karyat. Ac 6rth hynny pa ffuruf y
gallað rac keðilyd adol6yn nerth na chanhorth6y y genyt
ti, 6rth rysorri yg kam ohonaf i 6rthyt ti am dy doethineb

dawn, pl. donyen gift. ^{a leg. traet.}

dedwyd syd happiness, felicity

cyd - siðef to suffer

gor - gyfneid to experience, enjoy habitually.

defawd, pl. defoden f. custom, practice, habit, ordinance.

ffo to flee
to bereach
697C.

cilyau to roba
deceit, fail

how

help, aid

all-tud a foreigner, alien; exile

amylde plenty, abundance, multitude

owrynow to lament

anghyf - nerth helplessness, impotence

anghyf-reith injustice, wrong

LEAR AND HIS DAUGHTERS

143

di, ath rodi yn dremygedic gan debygu bot yn waeth dy diwed noth whioryd ereill, a thitheu yn well ac yn doethach noc 6ynt6y? Kanys g6edy a rodeis i o da a chyuoeth udunt h6y, y g6naethant h6y vyui yn alltut ac yn echenawc om g6lat am kyuoth."

10. Ac y dan g6yna6 y aghyfnerth osut yn y wed honno ef a doeth hyt ym Paris, y dinas yd oed y verch ynda6. Ac anuon amylde o annercheu at y verch a 6naeth y dy6edut y ry6 agkyfreith a gyuaruu ac ef. A g6edy dy6edut or gennat nat oed namy[n] ef ae [y]swein, sef a 10 esgur wnaeth hit[h]eu anuon amylde o eur ac aryant, ac erchi mynet ae that odyno hyt y my6n¹ dinas arall, a chymryt ^{to feign} arna6 y vot yn glaf, a g6neuthur enneint idaw, ac ardym-heru ^{to temper, warm} y gorff a symuda6² dillat, a chymryt atta6 deugein marcha6c ac eu k6eira6³ yn hard ac yn syber6⁴ o veirch⁵ a 15 ^{stately, noble} dillat ac arueu; a g6edy darfiei hynny, anuon oe ulaen at⁶ Aganipus vrenhin ac at⁶ y uerch y dy6edut y vot yn dyu6t. A g6edy daruot g6neuthur kymeint ac a archyssei,⁷ anuon a 6naeth llythyreu⁸ at y brenhin^a ac at y verch ynteu y dy6edut⁹ y uot¹⁰ yn dyuot¹¹ ar y deugeinuet o varchogyon¹² 20 ^{to expel, banish} g6edy y¹³ rydehol oe dofyon o ynys Prydein, yn dyuot y geissa6 porth gantunt 6ynteu¹³ y oresgyn y gyfoeth dracheuen.¹⁴ A phan gigleu y brenhin hynny, kych6yn a 6naeth ef ae wreic ae deulu¹⁵ yn y erbyn¹⁶ yn anrydedus, ^{honorable, noble} mal yd oed deil6g¹⁷ erbyneyit¹⁸ g6r a uei yn gyhyt ac euo¹⁹ 25 ^{dignified} ^{to receive} yn vrenhin ar ynys Prydein. A hyt tra uu yn Freinc, y rodes y brenhin lywodraeth²⁰ y gyuoeth²¹ ida6, mal²² y bei ha6s ida6 caffel porth a nerth y oresgyn y gyuoeth drachefyn.²³

while
management
m-
and easy
a summons
command

11. Ac yna yd anuonet g6ys dros 6yneb teyrnas Freinc

v. W. G. p. 327

Ch. 10.—1 hyt yn 2 y add. 3 kyweira6 4 yn hard syber6 5 veirych 6 ar 7 kymeint a hynny 8 llyr ^abrenhin 9 ynteu y dywedut om. 10 ef add. 11 yn dyuot om. 12 deugeinuet marcha6c 13 om. 14 kyuoth drachefyn 15 teulu 16 yn erbyn llyr 17 teil6g 18 erbyneyit 19 ef 20 lywodraeth 21 kyuoth 22 val 23 ida6 ef add.

teilwng (y) worthy of, meet, fit for, deserving, acceptable
ym gyhyd ac as long as

=Warriors (v.
else.)

y gynullag¹ holl debred y uynet² gyt a Lyr y oresgyn y gyuoeth³ drachefyn ida⁴. A g⁶edy bot pob peth yn

bara⁵t, kych⁶yn a oruc Lyr a Chordeilla y verch ar llu

h⁶nn⁷ gantunt, a cherdet yny doethant y ynys Prydein,

without delay 5 ac yn diannot ymlad ae dofyon a chael⁸ y fudugolyaeth.

g⁶edu to be fit,
submit A g⁶edy g⁶edu pob peth or ynys ida⁹ ef¹⁰ i¹¹ bu var¹² Lyr

yn y dryded vlydyn; ac y bu [var¹³] Aganipus vrenhin

Freinc. Ac yna y kymerth Cordeilla llu¹⁴ godraeth y

deyrnas¹⁵ yn y ll¹⁶ ehun. Ac y clad¹⁷yt Lyr y my¹⁸n

a subterranean 10 dayardy^a a 6naeth ehun y dan auon Sorram. Ar demylb ^{Jan.}

vault 69A (b) honno ry wnathoed⁹ yn anryded yr du¹⁰ a el¹¹it yna¹⁰ ^{Plat. 6142}

gwyfa ^{g. festival} Bifrontisiani. A phan delei wylua y demyl¹¹ honno, y

wat¹²l, ward deuei holl grefyd¹³yr y dinas ar wlat oe anrydedu. Ac y

to begin, inaugurate dechreuite pob g⁶eth or a dechreuit hyt ym pen y

15 vlydyn. A g⁶edy g⁶ledychu pump¹² mlyned o Gordeilla

tanque ^{je¹³bus}, yn dagnouedus,¹³ y kyuodes y deu nyeint yn y herbyn, ^{pl. of neint noph}

peaceful Morgan¹⁴ vab Magla¹⁵ ty¹⁶ssab¹⁷ yr Alban, a Chuneda¹⁵

vab Henwyn ty¹⁶ssab¹⁷ Kernyw, a llu aruab¹⁸ gantunt.

A daly Cordeilla a 6naethant ae charcharu.¹⁶ Ac yn y

20 carchar h⁶nn¹⁷ o dolur kolli y kyueth¹⁸ y g⁶naeth ehun

y lleith. death

Ch. 11.—1 y add. 2 6rth eu hell⁶g y 3 kyoeth 4 chaffel 5 om. 6 y
7 var⁶ 8 teyrnas ^adayarty ^btemyl 9 a wnathoed ehun 10 ena
11 demhyl ^cdechreuit 12 pvm (but a stroke has been added below as if
to change v to y) 13 dagnouedus 14 Margan 15 Chueda 16 A—
charcharu: ae daly ae charcharu 17 hvnv 18 chyfoeth

dayoni goodness, virtue, valour
anyanal. natural, native, innate
rad f. grace, favour, blessing
ar-derchocān to exalt, honour ¹⁴⁵
dyffygans to fail, lack

II. THE STORY OF ARTHUR.

FROM THE RED BOOK OF HERGEST.

1. A ḡedy mar̄ Uthur Pendragon yd ymgynullassant
holl wyrda ynys Prydein, jeirll a bar̄neit¹ a marchogyon
vrda²l ac escyb ac abadeu ac athra³on hyt yg Kaer
Vudei. Ac o gytsynyedigaeth pa⁴b yd archyssant y
Dyfric archescob Kaer Lion ar Wysc vrda⁵ Arthur y vab
ynteu⁶ yn vrenhin. Ac eu hagen ae kymhellei y hynny.
Kanys pan gigleu y Saeson mar̄olyaeth⁷ Vthur Pen-
dragon,⁸ yd ellygyssynt ynteu genadeu hyt yn Germania
y geissa⁹l porth. Ac neur dathoed¹⁰ llughes va¹¹r attunt, ^{Pl. of dyrst 6141}
a Cholgrim yn ty¹²ssa¹³l arnadunt. Ac neur daroe¹⁰ ^{v. p. 60}
udunt goreskyn⁷ o Humyr hyt y mor a Chatyneis⁸ yn y
gogled. Sef oed hynny y dryded rann y ynys Prydein.
A ḡedy ḡelet o Dyfric archescob drueni y bobyl ae
hymdiuedi, ef a gymerth escyb y gyt ac ef, ac a dodes
coron y teyrnas am ben Arthur. A phymthegml̄yd oed
Arthur yna, ac ny chlȳsit ar neb arall eiryoet⁹ y deuodeu
o dēred a haelder a oed arna¹⁰ ef. Ida¹¹ ef hefyd yd
enillyssei y dayoni anyanal a oed arna¹⁰ y veint rat
honna, hyt pan oed garedic ef gan ba¹²b or a gly¹³ei¹⁰
dȳuetut amdana¹¹. Ac brth hynny ḡedy y arderchockau ²⁰ ^{because of that, therefore}
ef or vrenhina¹¹l enryded h̄nn¹², gan gad ohona¹³ y cadw haef, preserve
gnotaedic¹² defa¹³ a¹³ ymrodes y haelder. Ac odyna ^{thence, from that time}
kymeint o amylder marchogyon a lithrei atta¹⁰, a megys ^{to flock to}
y dyffygei ida¹¹ da y rodi¹⁴ udunt yn vynych. Aceissoes ^{so that}

VARIANTS FROM BRITISH MUSEUM, ADDITIONAL 19,701

(Ch. 1). 1 barvpyeit, 2 arthur ap vthyr, 3 marwolaeth, 4 bendragon,
5 dothoed, 6 dywy¹l save, 7 gvereseyn, 8 mor kateneis, 9 eiroet, 10 gly¹hei,
11 ymdanav anwaethach or ae ḡelei, 12 nottaedic, 13 ef a, 14 rodei,

✓?

talym m. a while, period; ar daly for a time
ar-gwyedu (y) to injure, hurt
cydymdeithocäu to accompany, associate with

to whom {80 n.4 py di bynhac y bo haelder anyana⁶¹ y gyt a phrofedic¹⁵
molyant praise, volyant, kyt bo eisseu arna⁶ ar daly,¹⁶ yr hynny ny at
faine constant want Du wastat agheno⁶²tit y argybedu ida⁶.

gad 359
pres. of
gadu leave
allow, permit
to arrange,
dispose, array

2. Ac 6rth hynny Arthur, kanys molyant a getym
5 deithockaei¹ haelder a dayoni, llunyaethu ryfel a oruc ar y
Saeson, hyt pan vei oc eu golut h6y² y kyfoethogei ynteu
y teulu ae varchogyon. Kanys ia⁶³nder a dyskei hynny
ida⁶; kanys ef a dlyei o dreftata⁶⁴ dlyet holl lywodraeth
ynys Prydein. A chynnlla⁶ a oruc ef yr holl ieuencit
10 a oed darystygedic ida⁶ ef, a chyrchu parth a Chaer
Efrae³. A g6edy g6ybot o Golgrim hynny, kynulla⁶ a
oruc ynteu y Saeson ar Yscotteit ar Ffichtoit, ac y gyt
ac⁴ aneiryf luossogr6yd nifer ganta⁶ dyuot yn erbyn
Arthur hyt yg glan Dulas. A g6edy ymgafarout yna
15 o bop⁵ parth y dyg6ydassant llaber or deu lu. Ac or
diwed Arthur a gafas y vudugolyaeth. A ffo a oruc
Colgrim⁶ y dinas Kaer Efrae⁷. Arthur ae lu a gych-
wyn6ys⁷ ac a werchewis⁸ arna⁶. Gwarchae to besiege
v. gwar-chade blow; g. ar to
besiege on gwar-chade to guard

collect, call
together

3. A g6edy clybot o Bald6f¹ y vra6t ynteu² hynny,³ ef
20 a grycha6d tu ar ll6e yd oed y vra6t yg gvarchae,⁴ a ch6e
mil o wyr ganta⁶ y geissa⁶ y rydhau odyno. Kanys yr
amser yd ymladyssei⁵ Arthur ae vra6t ef, yd oed Bald6f⁶
yna ar lan y mor yn aros⁷ dyuot Chledric⁸ o Germania, a
oed yn dyuot a phorth ganta⁶ udunt. Ac 6rth hynny
from 25 g6edy y dyuot ar⁹ dec milltir y 6rth y gaer, darparu a
against oruc d6yn kyrch nos am ben Arthur ae lu. Ac eissoes
nyt ymgela6d¹⁰ hynny rac Arthur. Yna¹¹ yd erchis
ynteu y Gad6r¹² ty6yssab¹³ Kerny6 kymryt whe chant
pedyd infantry Marcha⁶ a their mil o bedyt¹⁴ y gyt ac ef a mynet yn

(=L. Dub-
glas, a river man

on gwar-chade
to besiege

asiege
a siege

from intend

(Ch.) 1. 15 phrouygedic, 16 talym
(Ch. 2). 1 gytmdeithocäe, 2 6y, 3 efrae, 4 om., 5 pop, 6 golgrim,
7 gylchyn6ys y dinas, 8 ae gvarchewis
(Ch. 3). 1 baldvl, 2 om., 3 y warchae, 4 yg gwarchae om., 5 ymladyssei,
6 valdvl, 7 arhos, 8 cheldric, 9 hyt ar, 10 ymgelvys, 11 om., 12 kadvr,
13 iarll, 14 pedyd

dar-estwne to subdue, subjugate, yield; past part.

darestyngedig subjected, subject

ymgafarfed to encounter

ymgeln (rag) to hide (from)

eu herbyn, ac eu ragot y nos honno y fford y doynt. A ^{to waylay; an ambush} ḡedy kaffel o Gad̄r ḡybot y fford y doynt y gelynyon, ^{break in pieces,} eu kyrchu a oruc Kad̄r yn deissyfyt. A ḡedy briwað ^{shatter, destroy} eu bydinoed ac eu hyssigað a llad llāger onadunt, kymell ^{to shatter} y Saeson a oruc ar ffo. ⁵

4. Ac 6rth hynny diruaðr dristyt a gofal a gymerth Bald̄f¹ yndað,² 6rth na all̄ys ell̄g³ y vraðt or ḡarchae yd oed yndað. A medylyð a oruc py wed y gallei gaffel⁴ kyffur⁵ y⁶ ymdidan ae vraðt; kanys ef a dybygei y kaffei bop⁷ un onadunt⁸ ell̄ deu rydit a ḡaret yn hollaðl, pei⁹ ^{completely, altogether} vot yn telynyaðr.¹² Ac or diwed ḡedy na chaffei ffordarall yn y byt, eillað y wallt¹⁰ ae varyf a oruc, a chymryt telyn yn y lað, ac yn rith erestyn a ḡaryyyd dyuot ym plith y ^{ḡawyrdyd juggler} llu ar lluesteu. Ar clymeu¹¹ a ganei ef a dangossynt y ^{moduli; pl. of} ^{clums a tune} vot yn telynyaðr.¹² Ac or diwed ḡedy na thybygei neb ¹⁵ y uot ef yn tywyssâðc falst mal yd oed, nessau a oruc parth a muroed y gaer dan ganu y telyn. A ḡedy y adnabot or ḡyr o vyðn, y dynu¹³ a orugant 6rth raffeu ^{ropes} y myðn. A ḡedy ḡelet ohonað y vraðt, ymgaru a ^{to caress one another} orugant megys na ry ymwelynt¹⁴ dr̄y laber o yspeit kyn ²⁰ no hynny. Ac val yd oedynt uelly yn medylyð ac yn keissað ystryð py wed y gellynt ymrydhau odyno, ac yn ^{to free oneself from} annobeithað oe rydit, nachaf eu kenadeu yn dyuot o Germania, a whe chan llog yn llān o varchogyon aruaðc gantunt, a Cheldric yn dywyssâðc arnadunt, ac yn ²⁵ disgynu yn yr Alban.

5. A ḡedy clybot hynny o Arthur, ymadað a oruc ynteu ^{to leave} ar dinas rac petruster ymlad ar veint nifer honna,¹ a ^{m.} mynet odyno hyt yn Lundein. Ac yno galð attað a oruc holl wyrda y deyrnas yscolheigon a llegygon, ac ³⁰

(Ch. 4). 1 baldvlf, 2 ac ynda, 3 gell̄g, 4 kaffel, 5 kyfrōch 6 om., 7 kanysef a tybygei pop, 8 ohonunt, 9 bei, 10 ben? 11 ar erychyadeu add., 12 telynyaðr 13 tynnu, 14 nar ymwelynt

(Ch. 5). 1 hvnnv

shake (in music)

gornes f. oppression, tyranny

eisted worth y gaer to besiege the city

gwa-sgawd shelter, protection

to consult

ymgyghor ac 6ynt beth a wnelynt² am hynny. Sef a ga6ssant o gyghor y k6nsl i h6nn6; anuon kenadeu a orugant hyt ar Howel³ vab Emyr Lydaw, brenhin Brytaen Brittany Vechan, y uenegi ida6 yr ormes a dathoed gan y Paganyeit 5 ar⁴ ynys Prydein. Kanys nei(uab y⁵ ch6aer)oed Howel³ y Arthur. A g6edy clybot o Howel³ y ryfel ar aflonyd6ch ^{disturbance} a oed ar y ewythr, erchi parattoi Ilyges a oruc,⁶ a chynulla6 pymtheg mil o uarchogyon aruab. Ac ar y g6ynt kyntaf a gafas yn y ol, y deuth y borth Ham6nt 10 yr tir y⁷ ynys Prydein. Ac Arthur ae haruolles ^{to entertain} ^{receive} ynteu or enryded y g6edei aruoll g6r kyfurd a h6nn6; ac yn vynych ymgaru⁸ bop eilwers. ^{alternately}

6. Ac odyna g6edy Mithra6 ychydic o dieuoed,¹ 6ynt a gyrchassant parth a Chaer L6ytcoet, yr hon [a elwir]²

^{but v. note 2, p. 249} 15 Lincol yr a6r honn, ac yssyd ossodedic yn y wlat a elwir Lindysei ar benn mynyd r6g d6y auon. Ac 6rth y gaer honno yd oed y Paganyeit yn eisted. A g6edy eu dyuot yno y gyt ac eu holl niferoed, ymlad a orugant ar Saeson. Ac aglywedic aerua a 6naethant o honunt.³

^{unheard of, unusual} 20 Kanys chwe mil onadunt a dyg6ydassant yn yr un dyd h6nn6. Rei oc eu llad, ereill oc eu bodi⁴ a gollasant eu heneideu. Ac 6rth hynny rei⁵ ereill yn gyfla6n o ofyn ada6 y dinas a orugant, a chymryteu ffo⁶ yn lle diogel6ch ^{safety, security}

^{gar-flows to cease, rest, wood, grove, bush} 25 llwyn Kelydon. Ac yno ymgynull o bop lle a orugant oc eu fo,⁸ a medylya6⁹ g6rth6ynebu ^{to oppose, resist} y Arthur. Ac odyna g6edy dechreu ymlad, aerua a 6naethant or Brytanyeit gan eu hamdiffyn ehunein yn wra6l; kanys o wasca6t y g6yd yn eu kanhorth6y yd oedynt yn aruer o daflu

30 ergytyeu,¹⁰ ac y gochelynt 6ynteu¹¹ ergytyeu y Brytanyeit.

(Ch. 5). 2 wnelhynt, 3 lvl, 4 y, 5 om., 6 a oruc om., 7 om., 8 yd amblygu y ymgaru

(Ch. 6). 1 dydyeu, 2 a elwir, 3 ohonu, 4 yn yr afonoed add., 5 y rei, 6 fo yn y lle, 7 hyt pan deuthant hyt, 8 oc eu fo a orugant, 9 odyno add., 10 kanys o wasgavt y gyd yn eu kanhorth6y yd arnerynt, 11 om.

go-chel To avoid, ward off, shun, escape.

to defend
wood

stroke, blow,
cast

tir - diwallawdr, pl. - odron a husbandman
cy-war-sangu to trample upon, oppress, crush

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

149

A phan welas Arthur hynny, yd erchis ynteu trychu y ^{to cut down} coet or parth h̄nn̄ yr ॥byn, a chymryt y kyffyon ^{stock, trunk, stem} hynny ar trāsprenneu¹² ac eu gossot yn eu kylch, ac eu ḡarchae yno megys na cheffynt vynet odyno, yny ^{we ourselves} ^{we surrender} ymrodyn idā, neu yny vydyn veyr̄ o newyn. A ⁵ hunger ^{caē enclosure, fence} ḡedy daruot ḡneuthor y kae, y dodes Arthur y adolwyn ^{3 pl. Pret. of beseech} varchogyon yn vydinoed yg kylch y ॥byn. Ac yno y buant uelly tri dieu a their nos. A phan welas y Saeson nat oed dim b̄yt gantunt, rac eu mar̄ oll o newyn ¹³ odologyssant y Arthur y¹⁴ gell̄g yn ryd ¹⁵ 3 bōl heur ^{adolwyn} beseech y eu ॥logeu y uynet y eu ḡlat; ac adā idā ynteu eu b̄op¹⁵ bl̄ydyn o Germania; a chadarnhau hynny gan rodi ḡystlon. Ac Arthur a gauas yn y gyghor kymryt ^{ḡystyl} hostage hynny y gantunt, ac eu gell̄g¹⁶ y eu ॥logeu.

7. Ac ual¹ yd oedynt² yn r̄ygāb moroed yn mynet tu ae ḡlat, y bu ediuar gantunt ḡneuthor³ yr amot h̄nn̄ ac Arthur; a throssi eu h̄yleu drachefyn parth ac ynys ¹⁶ Prydein, a dyuot y draeth Totneis⁴ yr tir, a dechreu ¹⁷ anreithāb y ḡladoed hyt yn Hafren, a ॥lad y tir ²⁰ diwallodron a orugant. Ac odyna y kymerassant eu hynt hyt yg Kaer Vadon, ac eisted 6rth y gaer, ac ymlada hi. A ḡedy menegi hynny⁵ y Arthur, ryfedu a oruc ²⁵ meint eu t̄ȳll ac eu hyskymundāt,⁶ ac yn diannot crogi eu ḡystlon. Ac ymadā a oruc ar Yscoteit ac ar Ffichtoit yd oed yn y⁷ kywarsagu. A bryssyāb a oruc ²⁸ hasten y distrȳb y Saeson. Goualus oed am adā Howel ap⁸ anxious Emyr Lydā yn glaf yg Kaer Alclut o 6rthr̄m heint. ²⁹ sickness, disease Ac or diwed ḡedy dyuot hyt y ॥le y ḡelei y Saeson, y dywāt ef ual hyn: “Kany⁹ bo teil̄g gan yr ³⁰ ysgymunedig yon Saeson¹⁰ cad̄ ffyd 6rthyf i,¹¹ miui

(Ch. 6). 12 travs, 13 adologyssant, 14 eu, 15 heūt pop, 16 gollvg

(Ch. 7). 1 mal, 2 oedyn, 3 wneuthor, 4 traeth tutneis, 5 hyn, 6 hyseum-
yndāt, 7 yny eu, 8 hvel mab, 9 kyny, 10 tyllwyr anudonavl add., ³¹ vrthym ni? ^{perjured, treacherous, wicked}

gwaradwyd m. *disgrace, shame, reproach*
gwir - abenh a true sacrifice

likewise

a gadbaſaf ffyd 6rth Duſ; ac y gyt a hynny oe nerth¹²
ynteu a dialaf hediſ waet vyg ki6ta6twyr arnadunt.¹³
G6isg6ch a6ch arueu, wyr, g6isg6ch, ac yn 6ra6l kyrch6n
y bratwyr hynn. Heb petruster¹⁴ gan ganhorth6y Crist
5 ni a orfyd6n. *Pl. Far. of gorfod overcome, conquer*

doubt

bredwyr a traitor

exalted, noble,
illustrious

8. A g6edy dywedut o Arthur hynny, Dyfric archescob
Kaer Lion ar Wysc a saf6d ar ben bryn goruchel, a
dywedut ual hynn a oruc: "Ha wyrda," heb ef, "y rei
yssyd ardercha6c o gristonoga6l ffyd ohona6ch,
10 kyuod6ch; koffe6ch waet a6ch ki6tawt6yr, yr h6nn yssyd
ellygedic dr6y urat y Paganyeit racco; kanys tragy6yda6l *eternal*
waratwyd y6 y6ch, onyt ymrod6ch y amdiffyn a6ch
g6lat ach rydit. Ac 6rth hynny ymled6ch dros a6ch
g6lat, ac or byd reit ywch, diodes6ch ageu drost,
15 Kanys yr agheu honno a vyd budugolyaeth a buched *life*
yr eneit. P6y bynhac hediſ a el y agheu, ef ehunan
a ymryd yn wirabert y Duſ, y g6r a vu tei6g ganta6
rodi y eneit dros y vrodyr. Ac 6rth hynny p6y bynhac
ohana6ch a lader yn yr ymlad h6nn, bit yr agheu honno
20 yn benyt ida6 ac yn vad6ueint oe bechodeu, y dan amot *35. Imp. for*
penuyd penance *forgiveness* *remission*
nas gochelo, or dam6eina y dyuot."

salvation

35. Pres. Ind. of
ym - nodi

penyd penance

coat of mail
chased engraved
shoulder

syng a strait,
difficulty, distress

a lance, spear
tall

9. A g6edy kymryt bendyth y g6r h6nn6, bryssya6
a oruc pa6b y wisga6 eu harueu ymdanunt, ac ufudhau *to obey*
y gymenediweu yr archescob. Ac yna Arthur a wisc6d
25 ymdana6 lluruc a oed tei6g y vrenhin. Penfester eureit *helmet*
yskythredic ac ar6yd dreic a adass6yt oe benn. Taryan a
gymerth ar y ysg6yd, yr honn a el6it G6enn, yn yr hon
yd oed del6 yr argl6ydes Veir yn yskythredic; kanys ym
pop yg a reit y gal6ei ef arnei ac y coffei. Ac a rgym6yt
30 a Chaletu6lch*y gledyf goreu, yr h6nn a wnathoedit yn
ynys Avalach. Gleif a deck[ə]a6d y deheu ef, yr h6nn
a el6it Ron; vchel oed h6nn6 a llydan ac adas y aerua. *a das fir*
meek, intable

(Ch. 7). 12 ae y gyt ac nerth, 13 arnadunt vy, 14 a heb petrus

cymnedi6u, -eu; a command, injunction

adassu to fit, adjust

swymans to bind, gird

tecc6u to adorn, decorate

glew brave, stout; a brave man, hero.
cedernid strength, force, security, violence
ym-synhal to resist

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

151

Ac odyna ḡedy llunyaethu y bydinoed o bop parth,
y Saeson yn hergyd eu deuaſt kyrchu yn leſ a 6naethant,
ac ar hyt y dyd yn 6raſl ḡrth̄ynebu yr Brytanyeit. Ac
or diwed ḡedy trossi yr heul ar y dyḡydedigaeth,
achub mynyd maſr, a oed yn agos udunt, 5
a 6naeth y Saeson, a chynal h̄enn̄ yn lle castell udunt;
a chan ymdiret yn amylder eu nifer tybygu bot yn digaſn
vdunt o gedernit y mynyd. A ḡedy d̄dyn or heul y
dyd arall rac 6yneb, Arthur ae lu a eskynna6d pen y
mynyd. Ac eissoes ll̄aer o wyr a golles ef; kanyſ ha6s 10
oed yr Saeson o penn y mynyd argywedu yr Brytanyeit
[noc yr Brytanyeit] yg ḡrth̄yneb y mynyd argywedu
yr Saeson. Ac or diwed gan v̄ȳhau grym a ll̄asur,
ḡedy caffel or Brytanyeit penn y mynyd, yn y lle 6ynt 15
a dangossassant eu deheuoed yr Saeson. Ac yn erbyn
hynny y Saeson yn 6raſl a ossodassant eu bronoed yn
eu ḡrth̄yneb 6ynte, ac oc eu holl angerd ymgynhal 20
yn eu herbyn. A ḡedy treulâs ll̄aer or dyd uelly,
llidia6 a oruc Arthur rac h̄yret y ḡelei y vudugolyaeth
yn dyuot ida6. Ac ar hynny noethi Caletu6lch' a oruc,
a galâs en6 yr argl6ydes Ueir; ac o vuan ruthur kyrchu y 25
lle tebaſ y ḡelei. vydinoed y Saeson. A ph̄y bynhac
a gyfarfie ac ef, gan alâs en6 Du6a o vn dyrnaſt y lladei.
Ac ny orffo6yssâ6d ar vn ruthur honno, hyt pan lada6d
a Chaletu6lch ehun trugein wyr a phetgar can6r. A 30
ḡedy ḡbelet or Brytanyeit hynny, tebhau eu toruoed a
wnaethant 6ynte ae ymlit ynte, ac o bop parth udunt
ḡneuthur aerua. Ac yn y lle y dyḡydydassant Golgrim
a Bald6l y vraſt a ll̄aer o vilyoed y gyt ac 6ynt. A
phan welas Cheldric perigyl y gedymdeithon, yn y lle 35
heb annot ymchoelut a oruc y gyt ar rei ereill ar ffo.

10. A ḡedy caffel o Arthur y uudugolyaeth honno,

* en6 du6: MS. du6 du6.

Caled - welch (Gr. calad - helg) hard in making
watches. (the name of Arthur's sword)

tebhau to thicken, close up the ranks

meneği to make known, declare
ym-lynne to follow, pursue

bryssyei to
hasten

to seize
safety, security

respite

= dihegis 35.
pro. of di-hegic,
escapes

confirm, ratify

ef a erchis y Gadfr iarl Kerny⁶ erlit y Saeson, hyt tra 5 pursue
vryssyei ynteu yr Alban. Kanys menegi ar daroed 6 95 n^o 12
ida⁶ ry dyuot yr Yscotteit ar Ffichtoit y ymlad a Chaer
Alclut, y lle yd adabssei ef Howel y nei yn glaf. Ac
5 6rth hynny y bryssyei ynteu yno rac caffel y gaer arna⁶.
Ac odyna Kadfr tywyssa⁶ Kerny⁶ a deg mil y gyt ac
ef a ymlyna⁶d y Saeson. Ac nyt yn eu hol yd aeth,
namyn achubeit eu llogeu yn gyntaf a oruc, rac caffel
10 onadunt diogel⁶ch nac amdiffyn or llogeu. A g⁶edy
caffel eu llogeu ohona⁶, dodi a oruc y marchogyon
aru⁶ goreu a oed ar y hel⁶ yndunt, rac caffel or Saeson
ford udunt, os yno y kyrhynt. A g⁶edy daruot
cadarnhau y llogeu arnunt uelly, ar vrys ymchoelut a
oruc ar y elynyon ac eu llad heb drugared, gan eilen⁶i 15 fulfill,
accomplish
double, tw-fold
yearfully
brilliant,
glossy).
lifetim

15 gorchymynneu Arthur amdanunt. Rei o deudyblic
boen a gybarsegit, a rei onadunt o oergrynedic callonneu
a ffoyt yr coedyd ac yr ll⁶yneu, ereill yr mynyded ar
gogofeu y geissa⁶ yspeit y achganegu eu hoedel. Ac
ordiwed g⁶edy nat oed udunt neb ry⁶ diogel⁶ch, yr hyn
20 a dihegis onadunt yn vri⁶edic, 6ynt a ymgynullassanta flock together
hyt yn ynyss Danet. A hyt yno tywyssa⁶ Kerny⁶ ae
hymlyna⁶d gan eu llad. Ac ny orffwyssa⁶ hyt pan
las Cheldric; ac eu kymell 6ynteu oll y lab gan rodi
g⁶ystlon.

25 11. Ac yna g⁶edy kadarnhau tagnefed ar Saeson, yn
y lle mynet a oruc yn ol Arthur hyt yg Kaer Alclut, yr
hon ry daroed y Arthur y rydhau y gan yr Yscotteit ar
Ffichtoit. Ac odyna y kyrcha⁶d Arthur ae lu hyt y Mureif,
y wlat a el⁶ir o en⁶ arall Reget. Ac yno y g⁶archae⁶d 30 besieged
ef yr Yscotteit ar Ffichtoit, y rei kyn no hynny a
ymladyssynt yn erbyn Arthur. A g⁶edy eu dyuot ar
ffo hyt y wlat honno, 6ynt a aethant hyt yn Lyn

^a MS. ymgymullassant.

cyfarsang, cyfarsengi, cywarsang to trample, oppress; crush,
subdue; suppress.

achwanecan to augment, increase.

brivedig past part. of brivas to break in pieces, shatter, destroy

X cenynt in perf. ind. 3 pl. of cane to sing, celebrate in song, recite, play
damwein accident, chance, fortune, event
anghyf - yeith alien in speech, foreign, pl. - ydyon

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

153

Lumon^g, a chymryt yr ynysed a oedynt yn y llyn yn gedernit udunt. Kanys tri ugein ynys a oedynt yn y llyn, a thri ugein karrec, a nyth eryr ym pop karrec. A rei hynny pop Kalan Mei a doynt y gyt. Ac ar y llais a ^{voice} genynt yna dynyon y wlat honno a adnebydei y dambeineu 5 = coll. men a delei yn y vlgydyn rac gyneb. Ac y gyt a hynny tri ^{following, next} ugein auon a redei yr llyn. Ac ny redei or llyn namyn vn avon yr mor. Ac yr ynyssed hynny y foysynt y gelynyon y geissab amdiffyn o gedernit y llyn. Ac ny ^{strength, security} dygrynoes udunt namyn ychydic. Kanys kynnullab 10 ^{one, a little, a few} llogeu a wnaeth Arthur, a chylchynu yr avonoed ar llyn, ^{surround, encompass, besiege} hyt na chaffei neb vynet odyno. A phymtheg ni[w]arnaet y bu yn eu ḡarchae uelly, hyt pan vuant veir⁶ hyt ar ^X vilyoed.

12. Ac mal yd oed Arthur yn eu ḡarchae uelly, 15 nachaf vrenhin Igerdon yn dyuot a llughes ganta⁶ ac amylder o bobloed achyfyeithydon yn borth yr ^{part} ^{help, assistance} Yscotteit ar Freinc. Ac 6rth hynny ymada⁶ a oruc Arthur ar llyn, ac ymchoelut y arueu yn y Ḡydyll, ar rei hynny gan eu llad heb drugared a gymhell⁶ys ar ffo 20 y eu ḡlat. A ḡedy y uudugolyaeth honno ymchoylut draegefyn elch⁶yl y vynnu dileu kenedyl yr Yscotteit ar ^{to annihilate} Fichteit hyt ar dim. A ḡedy nat arbedei neb megys y keffit, ymgynnullab y gyt a 6naethant escyb y druan wlat honno y gyt ae hyscolheigon or a oed darystygedic 25 ^{subject} udunt, y gyt ac escyrn y seint ac eu creireu. Ac yn ^{pl. of} ^{crein} ^{a relic} troet noethon y deuthant hyt rac bron Arthur, ac erchi ^{before, in front of} y drugared dros atlibin y bobyl honno, ac ar eu glinyeu ^{ad-libin} ^{a wretched} ^{rennant} y wedias hyt pan drugarhaei 6rthunt. Kanys digabn ^{communicate} o berigyl a dr̄c ry 6nadoed udunt; kanyt oed reit idab 30 dilit hyt ar dim yr hyn a dihagyssei onadunt. A ḡedy erchi trugared onadunt ar y wed honno, wylab o warder a oruc Arthur, a rodi yr ḡyrd seint hynny ^{holy men} eu harch.

truan miserable, wretched; a wretch

trugared f. mercy

ansawd f. condition, nature, quality, state, station
sawl a many, multitude; y. S., those
cuðyan to cover, hide

13. A ḡedy daruota^a hynny, syllu a oruc Hōel uab ^{bigaze, look}
Emyr Lyda^b ac enryfedu ansa^cd y llyn, y sāl avonoed ar
sāl ynyssed ar sāl gerric ar sāl nythot eryrot a oed yn y
llyn. Ac ual yd oed yn ryfedu hynny, Arthur a dȳa^b
5 6rtha^b bot llyn arall yr y lat honno oed ryfedach no
honno. Ac nyt oed bell odyno, ac ugeint troetued yn ^{troed-fer}
a y hyt, a vgeint yn y ll̄et, a hynny yn bedrogyl; a
phedeir kenedyl o bysca^bt amry^b yndi; ac ny cheffit ^{various, diverse}
byth un or rei hynny yn ran y gilyd. "Ac y mae llyn
10 arall," heb ef, "yg Kymry ar lan Hafren, a dynyon y
wlat honno ae geil^b Lyn Lia^bn. Ar llyn honno, pan vo
y mor yn ll̄abn, y kymer y d̄fbr ynda^b ac y ll̄enc megys
25 morger^byn, hyt na chudyo y glanneu. Ac y gyt ac yd
ymchoelo y mor draegefyn y dreia^b, y ḡerthyt y llyn y
30 asgellwrych h̄onn^b ae dillat, ^b ana^b vydei ida^b ymdianc,
hyt nas sucknei y llyn ef ynda^b. Ac o bydei ynteu ae
35 gefyn atta^b, yr nesset vei idi yn sefyll, nyt argybedei ^{injure, hurt}
ida^b dim."

14. A ḡedy hedychu ar Yscotteit y brenhin a aeth
40 hyt yg Kaer Efra^bc, y anrydedu ḡylua y Nadolic a oed
yn agos. A phan welas ef yr egl̄ysseu ḡedy eu distry^b
45 hyt y ll̄ab^b, dolurya^b yn ua^b a oruc. Kanys ḡedy
50 dehol Sans^bn^c archescob ar ḡyrda ma^b enrydedus ereill
y gyt ac ef, llosci yr egl̄ysseu ar temleu a 6nathoed y
55 Saeson, a distry^b ḡassanaeth Du^b ym pop ll̄e. Kanys
pan deuthant yr anreithwyr hynny, y foes Sams^bn
60 archescob a seith escyb y gyt ac ef hyt yn Lyda^b. Ac
65 yno yn enrydedus yd erbyny^byt hyt y dyd di^bethaf oe

^a MS. darua^bt.

^b MS. dillan.

^c leg. Sams^bn.

treias to ebb

ḡerthyd 3 sg. pr. ind. of ḡerthod to give back, reject, renounce.

adornaw to adorn, decorate

crefydus devout, a religious person; pl. -son

lunched. vuched. Ac yno ḡedy gal̄b y gyt or yscolheigon ac or bobyl o gyt gyghor pāb yg kyt ef a ossodes Priaf y gaplan ehunap yn archescob yg Kaer Efras̄c. Ar egl̄ysseu diſcreideſ hyt y ll̄atr ef ae hatnewydys, ac ae hadurnād^a o grevydusſon genveinoed o wyr a ^{renewed} 5 pl. of cenſent, a ^{convent} ḡraged. Ar ḡyrd a bonhedigyon dlyedawc a ry ^{high-born, noble} deholassei y Saeson ac a ducsynt tref eu tat, ef a rodes ^{? 3 pl. P. pl. perf. B.} dwynd ^{take, carry, bring} ^{capture} y bāp eu dlyet ac eu hanryded. honour, dignity

15. Ac ym plith y rei hynny yd oedynt tri broder, a hanhoedynt vrenhināl dlyet, nyt amgen, Leu uab ^{10 namely} Kynuarch ac Vryen uab Kynuarch ac Arān uab Kynuarch. A chyn dyuot gormes y Saeson, y rei hynny ^{oppression, tyranny} a dlyyynt tyw̄ssogaeth y ḡoledi hynny. Ac yr ḡyr ^{pl. of gwlad} hynny, megys y bāp or dlyedogyon ereill, ef a vynnād talu eu dlyet. Ac 6rth hynny ef a rodes y ¹⁵ Arān vab Kynuarch Yscotlont. Ac y Vryen y rodes Reget dan y tervyneu. Ac y Leu uab Kynuarch (y ḡr yd oed y chwaer gantāl yr yn oes Emrys Wledic, ac yd oed idāl deu vab ohonei, Gwalchmei a Medrāt), y h̄nn̄ y rodes tyw̄[y]ssogaeth Lodoneis a ḡoledi ereill a [?] 20 berthynei attei. Ac or dīed ḡedy d̄yn yr ynys ar y theruyneu yn hollāl ar y^b hen teilygdāt ae hedychu, ef a gymerth ḡreic. Sef oed y hen Ḡenh̄yfar, yr honn a oed o uonhedickaf genedyl ḡyr Rufein, ac a uagyssit yn l̄lys Kad̄r iarll Kernȳ. Prys honno ae ²⁵ pryd aspect, beauty theḡwch a orcyfygei ynys Prydein. goreblyfysu to overcome, conquer

beauty

spring

16. A phan deuth y ḡwan̄yn araf^X rac gyneb, ef a ^{following, next} barattoes l̄yges ac a [a]eth hyt yn Īerdon. Kanys honno a vynei y goreskyn idāl ehun. Ac ual y deuth yr tir, nachaf Gillam̄ri vrenhin Īerdon ac amylder [o] 30 bobyl gantāl yn dyuot yn erbyn Arthur wrth ymlad ac ef.

^a MS. hardurnād.

^b ar y : ae MS.

^X araf slow, gentle, mild

nat h naked, bare, unprotected, unarmed
anghreift example

A ḡedy dechreu ymlad, yn y lle y bobyl noeth diarueu unarmed
a ymchoelyssant drachefyn ar ffo yr lle y keffynt wascaot
ac amdiffyn. Ac ny bu vn gohir yn dala Gillam̄ri ae
^{because of that, therefore} 5 tywyssogyon Igerdon rac ofyn a doethant, ac o agreift
of their own free will a ymrodassant oc eu bod yn wyr y Arthur.

17. A ḡedy daruot ida6 oresgyn holl Igerdon ae hedychu,
Arthur a aeth hyt yn Islont yn y lyges. A ḡedy ymlad ar
bobyl honno, ef ae goresgynn6ys. Ac odyna dros yr
10 ynyssed ereill yd aeth y glot ef, ac na allei vn teyrnas
ḡrth6ynebu ida6. Doldan brenhin Godlont a Ḡinwas
vrenhin Orch oc eu bod a deuthant y ḡrhau ida6 gan ^{Gothland}
dalu teyrnget ida6 bop bl6ydyn. Ac odyna ḡedy
15 llithra6 y gayaf h6nn6 heiba6, Arthur a ymchoela6d
drachefyn hyt yn ynys Prydein, y atne6ydu ansa6d y
deyrnas ac y gadarnhau tagnefed yndi. Ac yno y bu
deudeg mlyned ar vntu. ^{at a stretch}

18. Ac yna [y] ḡahab6d atta6 marchogyon de6r
clotua6r o arall wladoed a phell teyrnassoed ac amyliau
20 y deulu, megys yd oed kyghoruunt gan teyrnassoed pell
^{envy, malice} ²⁵ ^{pride, fame} y wrtha6 meint clot y lys, a ryodres^a y teulu ae molyant.
^{magnificence, pomp} ^{to compare, imitate} A cheissa6 a wnaei ba6p kyffelybu a discyblu y wrth lys ^{Exult, initiate}
Arthūr, ac y ḡrth y varchogyon ae deulu. Kanyt oed
dim gan vn dlyeda6c yn y teyrnassoed pell y ḡrthunt,
ony ellynt ymgeffelybu a marchogyon Arthur oc eu
ḡviscoed ac oc eu harueu ac oc eu marchogaeth. A
ḡedy ehedec y glot ae volyant ae haelder dros eithafoed
y byt, ofyn a gymerassant brenhined tramor teyrnassoed
racda6, rac y dyuot y oresgyn eu kyfoethu ac eu
pl. of gofel, m. 30 ^{pl. of} ^{anxiety} ³⁰ ḡladoed. Ac ḡrth hynny rac gofelon a phrydereu, sef a
6naei pa6b ohonunt atnewydu y keyryd ar dinassoed ar
pl. of two m. tyreu ar kestyll, ac adeilat ereill o ne6yd yn lleoed cryno. ^{pl. of} ^{care, anxiety} ³⁵ ^{Suitable}

^a MS. rootdres.

Sef achaōs oed hynny, o delei Arthur am eu penn, megys y keffynt y lleoed kadarn hynny yn amdiffyn, or bei reit.

6 § 224(c)

Exect
oneselftil so
at 6.226
by Part Subj
governant
acceptableet. Passy
wedut say
6.134 (8)new gone,
blooddisperse,
scatter

sailed

musing,
moral

19. A ḡedy ḡybot o Arthur bot y ofyn velly ar baōp, ymardyrchael a oruc ynteu a medylyāō goesgyn yr holl Europa. Sef oed hynny, trayan y byt. Ac odyna parattoi lyges a oruc. Ac yn gyntaf kyrchu Lychlyn a oruc, hyt pan vei Leu uab Kynuarch y daō gan y chwaer a 6nelei yn vrenhin yno. Kanys nei [v]ab whaer oed Leu uab Kynuarch y vrenhin Lychlyn a uuassei uarō yna. Ac ef a gymynassei y ureninyaeth y Leu y nei; 10 ac ny buassei teilig gan y Lychlynwyr hynny, namyn ḡneuthor Ricōlf yn vrenhin arnadunt a chadarnhau eu kestyll ac eu dinassoed, gan dybygu gallu ḡrthōynebu y Arthur. Ac yn yr amser hōnnō yd oed Walchmei uab Leu yn deudegmlōyd, ḡedy y rodi oe ewythyr ef yg 15

cymyn & entrust

gwassanaeth Suplius bab Ruftein. Ac y gan Suplius y kymerth ef arueu yn gyntaf. A ḡedy dyfot Arthur, megys y dybespōyt uchot, y traeth Lychlyn, Ricōlff a shore, coast

holl uarchogyon y wlat y gyt ac ef a deuth yn erbyn Arthur, a dechreu ymlad ac ef. A ḡedy gellōg llāber 20

o greu a gwaet o bop part[h], or diwed y Brytanyeit a oruuant gan lad Ricōlff a llāber oe wyr y gyt ac ef. A ḡedy caffel or Brytanyeit y uudugolyaeth, kyrchu y dinassoed a orugant ac eu llosci, a ḡascaru eu pobloed.

Ac ny orfoyssasant hyt pan daruu udunt goeskyn holl 25 Lychlyn a Denmarc. A ḡedy daruot hynny, ef a urdaōd Leu uab Kynuarch yn vrenhin yn Lychlyn.

20. Ac odyna yd hōylād ynteu ae lyges hyt yn Freinc. A ḡedy kyweiraō y toruoed, dechreu anreithaō to plunder, ravage y wlat o bop part h a orugant. Ac yn yr amser hōnnō 30 yd oed Frollo yn tywyssāō yn Freinc y dan Les Lucius. amheraōdōr Ruftein yn [y] llwydāō. A ḡedy clybot o Frollo dyuotedigaeth Arthur, ef a gynullaōd holl uarchogyon Freinc, ac a deuth y ymlad ac Arthur; ac

?

?

ny allōys gōrthōynebu idaō. Kanys gyt ac Arthur
yd oed holl ieuencit yr ynyssed a oresgynassei. Ac
ōrth hynny kymeint o lu a dywedit y uot gantaō ac yd
oed anaōd y vn tywyssāc neu y neb y erbunyaō na
5 goruot arnaō. Ac y gyt ac ef hefyd yd oed y ran oreu
o Freinc, yr honn a ry ōnathoed y haelder yn rōymedic
oe garyat ynteu. A gōedy gōelet o Frollo y dygōydās
ef yn y ran waethaf or ymlad, yn y llē adab y maes
a oruc y gyt ac ychydic o nifer, a ffo hyt ym Paris; ac
dispersed, scattered 10 yno kynullaō y wasgaredic bobyl attaō a chadarnhau y
neighbours gaer, a mynu elchōyl ymlad yn erbyn Arthur o
to perish 15 bobyl yn aballu rac newyn. A gofyn a oruc y Arthur
667 a vynnei eu dyuot ell teu y ymlad; ar hōn a orfei
to propose, proffer,
suggest, immense onadunt, kymerei gyfoeth y llall heb lad neb or deu lu.
yn - fixed to 20 Sef achaōs y kynnigyei ef hynny. Gōr maōr hydōf oed
trust, apart, aside Frollo, ac anueitraōl y leōder ae gedernyt. Ac o achaōs
y neilltuedic y ymlad ac ef, o tybygu kaffel ford y iechyt
o hynny. A llaben uu Arthur wrth y genadōri honno.
Ac yn y llē anuon at Frollo y dywedut y vot yn dyuot,
covenant, compact 25 21. A gōedy kadarnhau yr amot hōnnō o bop part,
equipped - easy 30 hyt a deuthant ell teu hyt y myōn ynys odieithyr y outside
dinas; ar pobloed o bop part yn aros y syllu py
damwein a darfiei y rydunt. Ac yno y deuthant yn hard
wedus gyweir ar deu uarch enryfed y meint ae buanet,
hyt nat oed paraōt y neb adnabot y bōy y delei y
uudugolyaeth onadunt. A gōedy sefyll onadunt a
drychafel y harōydon o bop part, dangos^a yr

^a MS. A dangos.

cywrein shelfful, cunning
ar-wedu to bear, wield
gleif a lance, spear

go-chel to avoid, shun, ward off, escape.
gwrychlys stout, resolute, bold

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

159

ysparduneu yr meirych a orugant, a gossot o bop vn ar
y gilyd y dyrnodeu m6yhof a ellynt. Ac eissoes
kywreinach yd arwed6ys Arthur y leif gan ochel dyrna6t
Frollo. Arthur ae g6ant ym pen y vron, ac yn her6yd
y nerth ef ae byrya6d hyt y daear. Ac yn y lle noethi y
gledyf a oruc, a mynu llad y ben. A Frollo a gyfodes
yn gyflym, ac a gleif gossot ar varch Arthur yn y
d6yvron dyrna6t agheua6l, hyt pan dyg6ydassant
Arthur ae varch yr Ila6r. A phan welsant y brenhin
yn syrthaw, abreid vu eu hattal heb torri eu hamot, 10
ac o un vryt kyrchu y Freinc. Ac mal yd oedynt yn
torri eu kygreir, nachaf Arthur yn kyuodi yn gyflym
wychyr, ac yn drychafel y taryan ac yn kyrchu Frollo.
A sefyll yn gyfagos a wnaethant, a ne6idya6 dyrnodeu,
a llafurya6 pob un ageu a y gilyd. Ac or di6ed Frollo 15
a gauas kyfle; a thara6 Arthur yn y tal a 6naeth. A
phei na ry bylei y cledyf ar vodr6yeu y benffestin, ef a
vuassei agheua6l or dyrna6t h6nn6.^b A g6edy g6elet o
Arthur y waet yn cochi y taryan ae arueu, ennynu o 20
flamychedic lit ac o 6ychyr irlloned a oruc. A
drychafel Caletf6lch ac oe holl nerthoed gossot a oruc,
ar helym ar penffestin a phen Frollo a holltes yn
deu hanner hyt y d6y ysc6yd. Ac or dyrna6t h6nn6
dyg6yda6 a wnaeth Frollo, ac ae sodleu maedu y daear,^c 25
a gell6g y eneit gan yr 6ybyr. A g6edy honni hynny
dros y lluoed, bryssya6 a oruc y ki6ta6twyr, ac agori
porth y dinas ae rodi y Arthur.

22. A g6edy caffel y uudugolyaeth honno o Arthur,
ranu y lu a oruc yn deu hanner. Y neill ran oe lu a
rodes y H6bel uab Emry Lyda6, 6rth vynet y darest6g 30
G6itart ty6yssac Peita6. Ac ynteu ehun a[r] ran arall
ganta6 y oresgyn y g6latoed ereill yn eu kylch. Ac yn y

^a MS. ogeu

^b MS. honn6.

^c MS. daeayar.

wybyr sky, heaven gellwng y eneit gan yr wybyr,
spiritum in auras emisit (v. can.).

lle y deuth Howel vab Emyr Lydaw yr wlat. Ef a gyrchys y keyryd ar dinassoed; a Gwittart gwyd y llaer o ymladeu yn ofalus a gymhellys y wrhau y Arthur; ac odyna Gwasgvin o flam a hayarn a anreithys; ae 5 tywyssogyon a darestygys y Arthur.

23. A gwyd y Mithrau nael mlyned heibael, a daruot y Arthur oresgyn holl wladoed Freinc wrth y vedyant ehun, ef a deuth elchyl y Baris. Ac yno y dellis lys.

Ac yno gwyd galb paeb or yscolheigon ar Neygyon, 10 kadarnhau a bnaeth ansaeb y teyrnas, a gossot kyfreitheu, a chadarnhau hedwch dros yr holl teyrnas. Ac yna y rodes ef y Vedwyr y bentrullyat Normandi a Fflandrys. Ac y Gei y benswydwr y rodes ef yr Angi a Pheitta, a llaer o wladoed ereill yr dlyedogyon ereill

15 a oedynt yn y wassanaethu. Ac odyna gwyd hedychu a thagnefedu pob lle or dinassoed ar pobloed uelly, pan yttoed y gwanwyn yn dyuot, Arthur a ymhoes y ynys Prydein.

24. Ac ual yd oed gwylua y Sulgwyn yn dyuot, gwyd y veint uudugolyaetheu hynny o bop lle, y gyt a diruab lebenyd ef a vedylys dala llys yn ynys Prydein, a gwisgael y goron am y ben, a gwahabed attab y brenhined artywyssogyon a oedynt wyr idab o bop lle a orescynnyssei, wrth enrydedu gwylua y Sulgwyn yn vrenhinael 25 enrydedus, ac y atnewydu kadarnaf tagnefed y rydunt.

A gwyd menegi ohonael y vedwl y gyghorwyr ae anwylyt, ef a gauas yn y gyghor dala y lys yg Kaer Lion ar Wysc. Kanys or dinassoed kyvoethockaf oed ac adassaf yr ueint wylua honno. Sef achaes oed. Or neill

30 parth yr dinas y redei yr auon uonhedic honno Wysc. Ac ar hyt honno y doynt y brenhined, a delhynt dros y 30th part. ^{noble} Sut moroed, yn y llogeu hyt y dinas. Ac or parth arall gweirglodyeu a foresti yn y thecbau. Ac y gyt a hynny adeiladeu a llysoed brenhinael a oedynt yndi oe myon,

teccau to adorn, decorate

cynhebygn to compare

cwfeint (cwfeint) *f. convent, assembly; pl. cwfeint*
amryfael, *pl. -on*: various, different

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

161

a thei eureit, megys nat oed yn y teyrnassoed tref a
gynhebyckyt y Rufein o ryodes namyn hi. Ac y gyt ^{magnificence, pomp}
a hynny ardercha^{bc} oed o d^bry egl^bys arbenhic; vn o ^{chief, principal}
honunt yn ardyrchafedic yn enryded y Vyl verthyr, a
ch^bfeint o werydon yn talu molyant y Du^b yndi yn ^{5 kl. of gwe^byd}
wastat dyd a nos yn enrydedus urdassei^d; arall a oed ^{original dignified}
yn enryded y Aaron kedyndeith y merthyr h^bnn^b, a
ch^bfeint yn honno a ganonwyr reola^bdyr. Ac y gyt a ^{regular}
hynny y dryded archescoba^{bc} a phenaf yn ynys Prydein
oed. Ac y gyt a hynny ardercha^{bc} oed o deu cant yscol ¹⁰
o athra^bon a doethon, a ed[ne]bydynt kerdetyat y syr ac ^{course, motion}
amryfaelon gelfydodeu erei^{ll}. Kans yn yr amser h^bnn^b ^{þe gelfydod an art}
y keffit yndi y seith gelfydyt; a[r] rei hynny dr^by
gerdetyat y syr a venegynt y Arthur llaber or damweineu
a delhynt rac lla^b. Or achysson [hynny] oll y mynn^bys ¹⁵
Arthur yno dala llys. Ac odyna gell^bg kenadeu dr^by
amryfaelon teyrnassoed a g^bahab^b pa^bb a orucp^byt o
deyrnassoed Ffreinc ac o amryfaelon ynyssed yr eiga^bn,
o[r] a dylynt dyuot yr llys.

25. Ac 6rth y wys honno y deuthant yno: Ara^bn uab ²⁰
Kynuarch brenhin Yscotlont, Vryen y vra^bt brenhin
Reget, Kat^balla^bn llab[^h]jir brenhin G^byned, Kad^br
llemenic tywyssa^{bc} Kerny^b. Tri archescob ynys
Prydein: archescob Lundein, ac archescob Kaer Efr^bbc,
a Dyfric archescop Kaer Lion ar Wysc; a phenaf ²⁵
onadunt oed dan bab Rufein, ac y gyt a hynny eglur
oed oe wassanaeth ae uuched; kans pob kyfry^b glefy^b ^{every kind of}
or a uei ar dyn, ef ae g^baretei dr^by y wedi. Ac y gyt ^{sickness / disease}
a hynny gynt a deuthant y tygyssogyon or dinassoed
bonhedic, nyt amgen, Morud iarll Kaer Loy^b, Meuruc ³⁰ Gloucester
o Gaer Wyr^bgon, Anara^bt o Am^bythic, Kynuarch iarll Shrewsbury
Kaer Geint, Arthal o Warwic, Owein o Gaer Leon, ^{Chester}
Ionathal o Gaer Idor, Cursalem o Gaer Lyr, G^ballab^b ^{Leicester}
ap Leenab^b o Salsbri, Boso o Ryt Ychen. Ac odieithyr

L

Caer Weir

eglur clear, bright, brilliant, renowned, famous

synired to come together, assemble; bring together; a concourse
dad-gawn to recapitulate, rehearse, recite
brigans to dwell, remain.

besides

5 hynny llaber o wyrda, nyt oed lei eu boned nac eu ⁸lineage
teilygda⁶t nor rei hynny, nyt amgen, Duna⁶t V⁶r uab
Pabo post Prydein, Keneu uab Coel, Peredur uab
Elidyr, Grufud uab Vogoet, Rein uab Ela⁶t, Edelin
10 vab Keleda⁶c, Kyngar uab Banga⁶, Kynnar Gorbanyon,
Miscoet Cloffa⁶c, Run uab N⁶ython, Kynuelyn [uab]
Trunya⁶, Kadell uab Vryen, Kyndelic uab N⁶ython.
Ac y gyt a hynny llaber o wyrda a oed ryhir eu hen⁶i.
Ac y gyt a hynny or ynyssed yn eu kylch: Gillam⁶ri
15 brenhin Iwerdon, Melwas brenhin Islont, Doldan brenhin
Gotlont, G⁶wynw⁶l brenhin Orc, Leu uab Kynuarch
brenhin Lychlyn, Echel brenhin Denmarc. Ac o
Ffreinc y deuthant: Hodlyn tywyssa⁶c Ruthyn,
Leodgar iarll B⁶lbyn, Bed⁶yr pentrullyat duc Normandi,
20 Borel o Cenoma⁶s, Kei pensydyd⁶r duc yr Angi⁶, G⁶ittart
o Beitta⁶, ar deudec gogyfarch o Freinc, a Gerein⁶ [t]
Garann⁶ys oc eu blaen yn dywyssa⁶c arnadunt, Howel
uab Emyr Lyda⁶ brenhin Brytaen Vechan, a llaber o
gyrda a oed darestygedic ida⁶ y gyt ar ueint darmerth a
25 chyniret mulyoed a meirych, megys yd oed dryrs eu
datkanu a ryhir eu hyscriuenu. Ac odieithyr hynny
ny thrigywys un tywyssa⁶c y tu h⁶n yr Yspaen ny delei
6rth y wys honno. Py ryfed oed hynny? Haelder
Arthur ae glot ae volyant yn ehedec dros y byt a
30 ^{5 fly} dynassei ba⁶p yn r⁶[y]medic oe garyat.
26. Ac or diwed g⁶edy ymgynulla⁶ pa⁶b yr gaer ar
6ylua yn dyuot, yr archescyb a elwit yr llys 6rth wisc⁶
y goron am ben y brenhin. Ac odyna Dyfric archescob
a gant yr offeren. Kanys yn y archescobty yd oedit
35 yn dala llys. Ac or diwed g⁶edy g⁶isga⁶ y vrenhina⁶
wisc am y brenhin a theckau y ben o goron y teyrnas ae
deheu or deyrnwialen, ef a ducp⁶yt yr egl⁶ys benaf, ac
or tu deheu ac or tu asseu ida⁶ y deu archescob yny
gynhal. Ac y gyt a hynny pet⁶ar brenhin, nyt amgen,

^{prominent, conspicuous (leg. gogyfarch) peers v. class.)}

^{provision, preparation, difficult, intricate}

^{lynne to pull, drag, draw}

^{archbishop's palace}

^{sceptre}

^{assw. lat.}

brenhin yr Alban, a brenhin Dyuet, a brenhin Gwyned,
 a brenhin Kernyw, yn herwyd eu breint ac eu dlyet, yn
arwein petwar cledyf eureit noethon yn y vlaen. ⁵ Ac y
 gyt a hynny llaber o gwfenoed amryfaelon vr dassoed
 yn eu processio o pop parth yn ol ac ym blaen yn kanu
 amryfaelon gywydolaethu ac organ. Ac or parth arall
 yd oed y vrenhines yn y brenhinwisc, ac escyb o bop
 parth¹ yn y dŵyn hitheu y eglwys y mynachesseu,² a ^{nuns}
 phedeir gŵraged y petwar brenhin, a dywedassam ni
 uchot, yn arwein pedeir clomen³ purwen⁴ yn y blaen yn 10
 herwyd eu breint ȳnteu, ar gŵraged yn enrydedus gan
 diruaŵr lebnyd yn kerdet yn y hol.⁵ Ac or diŵed
 gŵedy daruot y processio⁶ ym pob vn or dŵy eglwys,
 kyndeket a chyndigrifet y kenit y kywydolaethu⁷ ar
 organ ac na ȳdynt y marchogyon py le gyntaf y 15
 kyrchynt;⁸ namyn yn torfoed pob eilwers y kerdynt y ^{alternately}
 honn yr aŵr hon ac yr llall gŵedy hynny. A phei
 treulit y dyd yn gŵbwl yn dŵywaŵl wassanaeth, ny magei ^{produce, engender}
 dim blinder y neb. Ac or diŵed gŵedy daruot yr
 offereneu ym pob vn or dŵy eglwys, y brenhin ar 20
 vrenhines a diodassant eu brenhinwisoed y amdanunt.⁹

27. Ac odyna y brenhin a aeth yr neuad ar gŵyr oll y
 gyt ac ef. Ar vrenhines ar gŵraged oll y gyt a hil y .
 neuad y vrenhines, gan gadw hen gynefaŵt ^{Troy} Tro, pan
 enrydedynt y gŵyluaeu maŵr, y gŵyr y gyt ar gŵyr yn 25
 bŵyta, ar gŵraged y gyt ar gŵraged yn wahanedic. A
 gŵedy kyfleau² paŵb y³ eisted yn herwyd y deissyfei y ^{deissyfeid to}
 deilygtaŵt, Kei bennsŵydŵr yn wiskedic o ermynwisc, a ^{demand, request, seek}
 mil⁴ y gyt ac ef o vn ryb adurn a hynny⁵ o veibon
 dlyyedogyon, a gychwynassant y wassanaethu or gegin 30
anregyon. Ac or parth arall Bedwyr a mil o veibon

(Ch. 26). 1 idi *add.*, 2 machesseu, 3 colomen, 4 gwynyon, 5 yn ol,
 6 prosessivn, 7 kywydolyaethu, 8 a gerdynt, 9 y amdanadunt

⁷Ch. 27). 1 hitheu, 2 kyfyavnheu (?) 3 yn, 4 mil o wyr, 5 ac ȳnteu

gōynda y gyt ac ynteu yn wisgedic o amryuelon wiscoed
pl. of gwirawd a
beverage, drink
yn gōassanaethu gōirodeu or vedgell. Ac or parth arall
yn ll̄ys y vrenhines aneirfy o amylder gōassanaethwyr

yn wisgedic o amryfaelon wisgoed yn herōyd eu defaſt
careful, unceasing 5 yn talu eu gōassanaeth yn diwall. Ar petheu hynny ae
excess

excel

pl. of alaf wealth
(herd, best. v.)
Peder Keic, 242,
248

manner, fashion

prowess

?

embrasures; pl.
of bwch gap

tables, backgammon 25
invention, device
cyffro excitement

to effect mutually

ryotres pei ascrifenn, gormod o hyt a blinder a 6na6n
yr ystorya. Kanys ar y veint teilygdaſt honno yd oed⁶
ynys Prydein megys y racylaenei yr holl ynyssed o

amylder eur ac aryant ac alafoed dayra6l.⁷ A phy
varcha6c bynhac a vynnei⁸ vot yn glotua6r yn ll̄ys

Arthur, o vn ry6 wisc yd aruerynt,⁹ ac o vn ry6 arueu, ac o
un ry6 dy6ygyat¹⁰ marchogaeth. Y gorderchwraged o

vn ll̄i6 wisgoed ac o un dy6ygyat¹⁰ yd aruerynt. Ac ny
bydei tei6g gan un wreic garu¹¹ vn gōr, ony bei y uot

15 yn brofedic teirg6eith y mil6ryaeth. Ac uelly di6eirach chaste
y gōneynt¹² y gōraged a gōell, ar gōyr yn glotuorussach
oc eu karyat.

28. Ac or di6ed gōedy daruot bōyta a chy[ch]wynnu
y ar y byrdeu, allan odieithyr y dinas yd aethant y

20 chware¹ amryfaylon chwaryeu.² Ac yn y ll̄e marchogyon
yn dangos ar6ydon, megys kyt bydynt³ yn ymlad yn
ia6n ar y maes. Ar gōraged y ar y muroed ar bylcheu

yn edrych ar chware.⁴ Ereill yn b6r6 mein, ereill yn
saethu, ereill yn rydec,⁵ ereill yn gōare gōydb6[y]ll, ereill

25 yn gōare taplas. Ac uelly⁶ dr6y bop⁷ kyfry6 amryuelon
dychymygeu⁸ gōaryeu⁹ treula6 yr hyn a oed yn ol or dyd
what remains of the day
gan dirua6r le6enyd, heb lit a heb gyffro¹⁰ a heb gynhen.

A ph6y bynhac a vei vuduga6l yn y gōare, Arthur dr6y
amlaf rodyon ae henrydedei.¹¹ A gōedy treula6 y tri
30 dieu kyntaf uelly,¹² y petwyryd dyd gal6 pa6p a wnaeth-

(Ch. 27.) 6 yr dothoed, 7 aualoed daeravl, 8 vynhei, 9 aruerhynt, 10

dychymygeu, 11 karu, 12 ymwnyeynt

(Ch. 28.) 1 wareu, 2 waryeu, 3 beynt, 4 ar y gyareu, 5 redec, 6 y velly,
7 pop, 8 dychymygon, 9 a gyareu, 10 a heb gyffro om., 11 henrydedhei,
12 y velly

ereill ... ereill some ... others

cynhen contention, strife, contest; pl. cynhennau

~~dyss~~ m. teaching, instruction, example, behaviour
~~clodfori~~ to make illustrious, render famous

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

165

þeyt or a oedynt yg ḡassanaeth, a thalu¹³ y baþp y
wassanaeth ae lafur herþyd ual¹⁴ y dylynt. Ac yna y
rodent¹⁵ y dinassoed, ar kestyll, ar tir, ar dayar, ar
escobaetheu,¹⁶ ar archescobaetheu,¹⁷ ar manachlogued,
ar amryuelon urdasseu, megys y ḡedei y baþp or ae 5
dylyei.¹⁸

29. Ac yna y ḡorthodes Dyfric archescob y archescobaþt give back, reject,
ae teilygdaþt. Kanys ḡell oed gantaþ bot yn didrif renounce
a buchedu yn y didryf no bot yn archescob. Ac yn y le hermit,
ynteu y gossodet Dewi¹ eþythyr y[r]² brenhin yn 10
archescob yg Kaer Lion ar Wysc.³ Bched h̄nnu oed
agreiffst⁴ dayoni⁵ y baþp or a gymerassei y dysc ynteu. goodness, virtue
Ac yn⁶ lle Samsón⁷ archescob Lydaþ drþy anoc Howel⁸ anug to urge,
uab Emry Lydaþ y gossodet Teilaþ escob⁹ Lan Daf, yr
h̄n a glotuorei y uuched, ae deuodeu da a dangossynt 15
y uot yn 6rda. Ac odyna escobaþt Gaer¹⁰ Vudei y Silchester
Veugant, ac escobaþt Gaer¹⁰ Wynt y Dywan,¹¹ ac Winchester
escobaþt Lincol y Aldelmi.

30. Ac val yd oedynt velly yn llunyaethu pob peth, arrange, dispose,
nachaf deudegwyr aeduet eu hoet, enrydedus y ḡed, array,
a cheig [o] olyfwyd¹ yn llâb bop vn onadunt yn arþyd eu generally aspect
bot yn genadeu, ac yn kerdet yn araf, ac yn kyfarch
ḡell y Arthur, ac yn y annerch y gan Les amheraþdyr
Rufein, ac yn rodi llythyr yn y laþ, ar ymadraþd h̄nnu²
yndaþ. olive-wood

31. "Les amheraþdyr Rufein yn anuon y Arthur yr
hynn a haed¹ys. Gan enryfedu¹ yn uaþr enryfed yþ
genyf i dy greulonder di athrudannaeth.² Enryfedu³ ?

(Ch. 28). 13 thallu, 14 om., 15 rodet recte, 16 escobyae theu, 17 ar
archescobaetheu om., 18 y paþb ac y dylyei X

(Ch. 29). 1 in marg., 2 yr, 3 arvysc om., 4 agriff, 5 a dayoni,
6 yny, 7 sampson, 8 hywel, 9 yn escob yn, 10 kaer, 11, dþywan?

(Ch. 30). 1 oliwyd, 2 ymadrodyon hynn

(Ch. 31). 1 anryfedu, 2 athrudanyaeth, 3 hefyt add.

haed to deserve, claim, merit

creulonder cruelty, tyranny, oppression

athrudannaeth f. arrogance .

cam - my fygn to act arrogantly
barnu to judge, decide, fix, pass judgment, deem

ydwyf gan goffau y sarhaedeu⁴ a wnaethost di⁵ y Rufein. Ac anheilwg y⁶ genyf nat atwaenost⁶ dy vynet oth dieithyr⁷ dy hun, ac na wydut ac nat yttwyd⁸ yn medylyas py veint trymder y⁹ ḡneuthur kodyant y sened Rufein, ^{f. senate} 5 yr honn a 6dost di⁹ bot yr holl vyt yn talu ḡassanaeth idi. Kanys y deyrnget a orchymynwyd y dalu idi, yr h̄n¹⁰ a gafas Ulkassar a ll̄aber o amherodron ereill ḡedy ef a chyn no minheu¹¹ dr̄y lāber o amseroed—a h̄nnw gan dremygu¹² gorchymyneu kymeint ac vn 10 sened Rufein—a gamryvygeist di¹³ y attal. Ac y gyt a hynny ti a dugost B̄rgwyn ac ynyssed yr eigaen yn hollāl, brenhined y rei hynny, hyt tra yttoed Rufeināl uedyant yn eu medu, a dallasant teyrnget yr amherodron a vuant kyn no minheu. A chanys or veint sarhaedeu¹⁴ 15 hynny y barnwys sened Rufein y minheu iān y genhyt ^{a recomplia} ti, 6rth hynny minheu a ossodaf teruyn ytti yr Āst kyntaf yssyd yn dyuot, dyuot ohonat titheu hyt yn Rufein y wneuthur iān or sāl sarhaedeu¹⁴ hynny, ac y diodef y vrāt a uarnho sened Rufein arnat. Ac ony 20 deuy uelly,¹⁵ miui a gyrafaf dy teruynieu.¹⁶ A megys y ranho y clefydeu,¹⁷ mi ae ranaf¹⁸ ac a lafuryaf y d̄wyd drachefyn 6rth sened Rufein.”

32. A ḡedy datkanu y llythyr h̄nnw rac bron Arthur ar brenhined ar tywyssgigion a oedynt y gyt ac ef, ef 25 ac 6ynt a aethant y gyt hyt yn t̄r y kebri y gymryt kyghor py beth a 6nelhynt yn erbyn y kymnediveu¹ hynny. Ac ual yd oedynt yn esgynnu² gradeu y t̄r, ^{steps}

K̄ad̄r iarll Kernyw megys ḡr ll̄aben y uedol¹³ a dywāt yr ymadrād h̄nn: “ Kyn no hynn ofyn a ry fu arnaf i

30 rac goruot o lesged y Brytanyeit o hir hedolch, a choll i

(Ch. 31). 4 sarahedeu, 5 wnaethost, 6 atwaenosti, 7 odieithyr, 8 ydwyd, 9 6dosti, 10 hon, 11 thithieu, 12 tremygu, 13 gamryfygeisti, 14 sarahedeu, 15 dohy y velly, 16 terfynheu, 17 cledyfeu, 18 kymhellaf (Ch. 32). 1 kymenediveu, 2 yskynnu, 3 y vedol om.

? ? by despising so great commands as that of the Senate of Rome

seguryd ease
x myd easy, free, prosperous, favourable

clot eu milgyaeth, or honn y buant h̄y eglurach no neb o genedloed y byt yn hollāl. Sef achās ȳ. Yn y lle y peitter ac⁴ arueru o arueu, ac aruer or 6ydb6yill ar daplas a serch ḡraged, nyt oes petrus yna llgryu o lesged py beth bynhac a ry fei⁵ o nerth yno a chedernit 5 ac enryded a chlot. Kynys⁶ pump mlyned hayach ar⁷ well-nich, almost ethynt yr pan yttym ni yn arueru or rȳ seguryt h̄nnn̄ ar digrif̄ch, a heb arueru o di6yill ymlad. Ac 6rth hynny Du6 yr mynu⁸ an rydhau ni or lesged honno a gyffroes ḡyr Rufein yn an herbyn, hyt pan alwem 10 until so that ^{ḡ226} galo call summons, name ni an clot ac an milgyaeth ar y hen gynefa6t.”

33. A ḡedy dybedut o Gad6r yr ymadrodyon hynny a llaber o rei ereill, or diwed gynt a deuthant yr eisteduaeu. A ḡedy eisted o ba6p yn y le, Arthur a dyba6t ual hynn 6rhunt: “Vyg kedyndeithon ar r6yd¹⁵ in prosperity ac ar dyrys, molyant yr rei hyt hynny¹ ac yn rodi eu² both -- and kyghoreu ac eu³ milgyaeth, ac yr⁴ a6r honn o vn vryt ro6ch a6ch kyghor, ac yn doeth racvedylych py beth consider, provide a uo ia6n y atteb yn erbyn yr attebyon hynny. Kanys py beth bynhac⁵ a racvedylyer⁶ yn da yn y blaen y gan 20 doethon, pan del ar 6eithret, ha6s vyd y diodef. Ac 6rth hynny ha6s y gall6n ninheu diodef ryfel ḡyr Rufein, os o gyffredin gyfundeb a chytgyghor yn doeth y racuedyly6n py wed y gallom ni ḡahanu ac eu ryfel gynt. Ar ryfel h̄nnn̄, her6yd y tebygaf i, nyt 25 ma6r reit yn y ofsynhau. Kanys andylyedus y maent illegal, wrong h̄y⁷ yn erchi teyrnget o ynys Prydein. Kanys ef a 6128 (c) Note dybeit dylyu y talu ida6 ef 6rth y talu⁸ y Ulkassar⁹ because ^{ḡ231} trouble, conflict, ac y ereill ḡedy h̄nnn̄, a hynny o achās teruysc ac ^{up roar} anuundeb¹⁰ y r6g an hendateu¹¹ ninheu, a dugassant¹² 30 ancestors

(Ch. 32). 4 o, 5 ryffei, 6 kany, 7 a, 8 mynnu

(Ch. 33). 1 yr rei a profeis hyt hyn, 2 om., 3 y, 4 ar, 5 bynac, 6 racweeler, 7 6y, 8 dalu, 9 ulkessar, 10 annundab, 11 hendadeu, 12 ducasant

*ledaw to
care from
a doubt*

*3 pl. Parf
1. 695 Note*

*y ry (v.
91 N. 3)
93 N. 4) *ustom,
usage**

*ats, thrones
adversity*

*um ad
tum accedit*

*foresee,
provide*

wyr Rufein yr ynys honn, ac o dreis¹² y gōnaethant yn trethaūl.¹³ Ac 6rth hynny py beth bynhac a gaffer drōy na thvyl na chedernit,¹⁴ nyt o dylyet y kynhellir hōnnō. treis 3.
violence
maintained

tributary
deception, treachery
3. sp. Pe. subj. of dwyra

5 gynhal. A chanys andylyedus y maent 6y yn keissab teyrnget y genhym ni, yn gynhebic y hynny ninheu a deissyfōn teyrnget y gantunt hōy¹⁵ o Rufein, ar kadarnaf ohonom ni kymerset y gan y llall.¹⁶ Kanys or goresgynōys¹⁷ Ulkassar¹⁸ ac amherodron ereill gōedy

demand, request, seek
"

10 ef ynys Prydein, ac o achaūs hynny yr aōr honn holi teyrnget ohanei,¹⁹ yn gynhebic y hynny minheu a varnaf dylyu o²⁰ Rufein talu teyrnget y minheu. Kanys vy rieni ynheu gynt a oresgynnassant²¹ Rufein ac ae kynhalassant, nyt amgen, Beli uab Difynwal gan

I judge, deem
ancestors

15 ganhorthōy Bran y vraūt duc Bōrgōyn, gōedy crogi petwar gōystyl ar hugeint²² o dylyedogyon²³ Ruuein rac bron y gaer, ac ae dalyassant drōy laber o amseroed. A gōedy hynny Custenin mab Elen a Maxen mab Lywelyn—pob vn or rei hynny yn gar agos y mi o

relationship
"

20 gerenhyd,²⁴ ac yn vrenhined arderchaūc o goron ynys Prydein—yr vn gōedy y gilyd a gaōsant amherodraeth Rufein. Ac 6rth hynny pony bernōch chōi bot yn iaōn y minheu deissyfeit teyrnget o Rufein? O Ffreinc ac or ynyssed ereill ny 6rthebōn ni udunt 6y, kany doethant

to forbids
refuse

25 y hamdiffyn, pan y goresgynassam,²⁵ nac oe gvarafun. Ac 6rth hynny ny 6rthebōn ni udunt hōy²⁶ or rei hynny."

34. A gōedy teruynu o Arthur yr ymadraōd, Howell¹ uab Emyr Lydaū a 6rthebaōd ym blaen² paōb y ymadraōd Arthur ual hyn: "Pei³ traethei bop un⁴ ohonom ni⁵ a

treathu b. ultor,
declare

30 medylyāc pob peth yn y uedōl, ny thebygaf i⁶ gallu

(Ch. 33). 12 treis, 13 treulaū, 14 gaffer a thvyl a chedernit, 15 vy, 16 teyrnget *add.*, 17 o gverysgynnvy, 18 vikessar, 19 oheni, 20 wyr *add.*, 21 weryskynnassant, 22 hugein, 23 dylyedogyon, 24 gerenyd, 25 gveryscynassam 26 *om.*

(Ch. 34). 1 hywel, 2 ymlaen, 3 bei, 4 bavb, 5 oll *add.*, 6 thybygaf

o neb ohonam ni rodi kyghor ḡerthuagrogach⁷ nac atteb
^{f. of oryne} grynoach na doethach nor h̄n a rodes doethineb⁸ yr
 argl̄ydyd Arthur ehun. Ac 6rth hynny yr hyn a
 racuedylyab⁹ medb̄l doeth anyanael ḡastat,¹⁰ ninheu
 yn hollael moli h̄nn̄ a dylyon ae ganmael yn wastat.
 Kanys yn her̄yd y dylyet a dybedi, or¹¹ mynn̄ di
 kyrchu Rufein, ny phetrussaf¹² i yd arueron ni or
 uudugolyaeth, hyt tra vom ni yn amdiffyn an rydit,
 hyt tra geissom ni an iān y gan an gelynyon, y peth
 y maent h̄y¹³ yn gam yn y geissā y gennym ninheu.¹⁰
 Kanys p̄y bynhac a geiso d̄yn y ureint ae dylyet gan
 gam y gan arall, teil̄g yd idā ynteu kolli y vreint ae
 dylyet. Ac 6rth hynny kanys ḡyr Rufein yssyd yn
 keissā d̄yn yr einyd ni, heb amheu ninheu a dyḡn
y racdunt¹⁴ yr eidunt, o ryd^x Dū gyfle y ymḡyaruot ac¹⁵ *Heire 655-*
 6ynt. A llyna ymḡyaruot damunedic yr holla^yrytanyeit.
 Lyma daroganneu¹⁶ Sibli yn wir,¹⁷ a¹⁸ dybāt dyuot o
 genedyl y Brytanyeit tri brenhin a oresgynynt¹⁸ *pl. of darogan*
 Rufeinael amherodraeth. Ar deu a ryfu, ac yr¹⁹ ār
 hon yd ym yth gaffael titheu yn drydyd,²⁰ yr h̄n y²⁰
 tyf̄ys²¹ blaenau Rufeinael enryded.²² Or deu neur *highest state summit*
 deryb eilen²³ yn aml̄c, megys y dybedeist ti,²³ yr eglur
 tywyssogyon²⁴ Beli a Chustenin;²⁵ pob un onadunt a
 uuant amherodron yn Rufein. Ac 6rth hynny bryssya
 titheu²⁶ y gymryt y pe[t]h²⁷ y mae Dū yn y rodi itt.²⁵
 Bryssya y oreskyn²⁸ y peth oe uod yssyd²⁹ yn mynu³⁰
 y oresgyn.²⁸ Bryssya y an hardrychafel³¹ ni oll, hyt an-Syrchafel
 pan yth ardrychauer titheu. Ac³² ny ochelon ninheu
 kymryt ḡelieu ac agheu, or byd reit.³³ A hyt pan

ochel aoid,
 stem
 l. of
 weli
 a. a.
 wound

(Ch. 34). 7 gverthuorogach, 8 nor h̄n a racuedylyab racweledie
 doethineb, 9 racwelas, 10 gvastadavr, 11 o, 12 phedrussaf, 13 vy,
 14 dyḡvn racdunt vy, 15 darogan, 16 yn dyfot yn wir, 17 hi a, 18 weres-
 cynynt, 19 ar, 20 ydym yn kafel y trydyd, 21 yr h̄vn yd yttys yn adav,
 22 anryded, 23 dywedeisti, 24 yn eglur y tywyssogyon, 25 chustenin,
 26 ditheu, 27 peth, 28 werescyn, 29 om., 30 oe vod add., 31 ardrychafel,
 32 om., 33 in add.

* yd 3 ss. pres. ind. of rod-af I give 6/128 (a)

*was. Formulation
v. §16 Note 1.*

5 praise, commend

*enjoy
lawn 1 Pl. Pres. Subj.*

Heire 655-

*pl. of darogan
prophesy, prognostication*

*an-Syrchafel
to raise, exalt*

2 sg. Pl. Subj. of
caffel

parabyl m. a
speech

To utter, declare

diaene escape

preparation, provision,
project
until for

thirst

7. fountain, spring

3 sg. pres. subj. of
ares to await, expect,
wait

uardo dextras

conference

cowards

besides

asawd
promise

X V

geffych ti hynny, minheu ath gedymdeithockaf ti³⁴ a
deg mil o varchogyon aruab̄c y gyt a mi y achganegu¹⁵ increase
dy lu."

35. A ḡedy teruynu o Howel¹ y barabyl, Arān uab

5 Kynuarch brenhin Prydein a dywāt ual hynn: "Yr
pan dechreuād vy argl̄oyd i dywedut y ymadrād, ny
allaf i² traethu am tauāt y veint lewenyd yssyd ym
med̄li. Kanys nyt dim gennysi a ry wnaetham³ o ymladeu
ar yr holl urenhined a oresgynnassam⁴ ni hyt hynn, os

10 ḡyr Ruftein a ḡyr Germania dihagant⁵ yn diarueu⁶ y leg-di-aen
genhym ni, a heb dial arnadunt yr aeruaeū a ̄naethant
gynt eu oc an rieni ni gynt. A chanys⁷ yr ābr honn y

mae darpas ymgyfaruot ac gynt, laben ȳ genyf; a gandeo
damunād yd gyf y dyd yd ymgyfarffom ni ac gynt.

15 Kanys sychet eu ḡaet gynt yssyd arnaf i yn gymeint
a phei ḡelōn fynhān oer⁸ ger vy mron y yfet diāt
ohonaei, pan vei arnaf diruār sychet.⁹ Oia Dū!
ḡyn y uyt a arhoei y dyd h̄ennu! Melys a welieu

genyf i¹⁰ y rei a gymerōn i neu y rei a rodōn inheu, tra
neb̄ityn an deheuoed y gyt an gelynyon. Ar agheu
honno yssyd uelys, yr honn a diodefōn yn dial¹¹ uy
rieni am kenedyl, ac yn amdiffyn vy rydit, ac yn
ardyrchauel¹² an brenhin. Ac ̄rth hynny kyrchōn yr
hanher ḡyr¹³ hynny; na safōn yn eu kyrchu, hyt pan

25 orfom ni arnadunt gy gan d̄yng eu henryded,¹⁴ yd
aruerom¹⁵ ni¹⁶ o laben uudugolyaeth. Ac y achganekau
dy lu ditheu minheu a rodaf d̄y vil o varchogyon aruab̄c
heb eu pedyt."¹⁷ pēsyd infant

36. A ḡedy daruoit y bāp dywedut y peth a vynhynt
30 yg kylch hynny, ada a oruc pāb nerth, megys y bei y support,
help

(Ch. 34). 34 gytymdeithockavn ditheu

(Ch. 35). 1 hvel, 2 allaffi, 3 genhym ar wnaetham, 4 werysgynnassam,
5 diaghant, 6 diaerna, 7 achavs, 8 loyy eglur, 9 ohonaei—sychet *om.*,
10 genhyfi, 11 gvaet *add.*, 12 ardychauel, 13 yr avr hon yr haner gyvr,
14 hanryded, 15 aruerhom, 16 ni oll, 17 pedyd

allu ae defnyd yn y wassanaeth. Ac yna y kahat o ynys Prydein ehun¹ trugein mil o varchogyon aruačc, heb deg² mil a adašsei urenhin Lydač. Ac odyna brenhined yr ynyssed ereill (kany buassei aruer o varchogyon³) pačb onadunt a edešis pedydgant y sačl a ellint eu kaffel. Sef a gahat or chwech ynys, nyt amgen, Iwerdon ac Islont a Gotlont ac o⁴ Orc a Lychlyn a Denmarc, chče⁵ ugein mil o pedyt;⁶ ac y gan tyčyssogyon Freinc, nyt amgen, Ruthyn a Phortu a Normandi a Cenoman ar Angič a Pheitač, petwar ugein 10 mil o uarchogyon. Ac y gan y deudec gogyfarch⁷ y deuthant⁸ y gyt a Gereint deucant⁹ marchačc a mil o varchogyon aruačc. A sef oed eiryf hynny oll y gyt, deu cant marchačc a their mil a phetčbar vgein mil a chanmil, heb eu pedyt,⁶ yr hyn nyt oed hačd eu gossot 15 yn rif.

5 a host of infantry

v. p. 162

37. A gčedy gčelet o Arthur pačb yn baračt yn y reit ae wassanaeth, erchi a oruc y bačp bryssyač y wlat ac ymbaratoi, ac yn erbyn Kalan Ačst bot eu kynadyl oll y gyt ym porth Barberfloi ar tir Lydač, 6rth gyrchu 20 Bčrgčyn odyno yn erbyn gčyr Freinc. Ac y gyt a hynny menegi a oruc Arthur 6rth genadeu gčyr Rufein na thalei ef tyrnget udunt hčy¹ o ynys Prydein. Ac nyt yr gčneuthur iačn vdunt or a holynt yd oed ef yn kyrchu Rufein, namyn yr kymell teyrnget idač ef o 25 Rufein, megys y barnassei ehun y dlyu. Ac ar hynny yd aethant y brenhined ar gčynda pačb y ymbaratoi heb vñ annot, erbyn yr amser teruynedic a ossodyssit udunt.

to meet

38. A gčedy adnabot o Les amheračdyr yr atteb a gašsei y gan Arthur, drčy gyghor sened Rufein ef a 30

to recognise,
know

(Ch. 36). 1 om., 2 y deg, 3 varchogaeth, 4 om. recte, 5 whe, 6 pedyd X

7 gogyfurd, 8 doethant, 9 deudeckant

(Ch. 37). 1 vy

Barfleur

pears

ellogwys kenadeu y wyssyw brenhined y dōfrein,¹ ac
 erchi² dyuot ac eu lluoed gantunt y gyt ac ef 6rth
 oresgyn³ ynys Prydein. Ac yn gyflym yd ymgynull-
 assant yno Epistrophus⁴ vrenhin Groec,⁵ Mustensar
 5 brenhin⁶ yr Affric, Aliphantina urenhin yr Yspaen,
 Hirtacus vrenhin Parth, Boctus brenhin Iudiff, Sertor⁷
 brenhin⁶ Libia, Serx vrenhin Nuri, Pandrasius brenhin⁶
 yr Eifft, Missipia⁸ brenhin⁶ Babilon, Teucer duc Frigia,
 Euander duc⁶ Siria, Echion o Boeti, Ypolit o Creta,⁹ y
 10 gyt ar tywyssogyon a oedynt darestygedigyon udunt ar
 gŷrda. Ac y gyt a hynny o vrdas y senedwyr Les,
 Kadell, Meuruc, Lepidus, Gaius, Metellus,¹⁰ Octa,
 Quintus, Miluius, Taculus, Metellus, Quintinus,
 Gerucius.¹¹ A sef¹² oed eirif hynny oll y gyt,
 15 canbr a thrugein mil a phetôar can mil.

to equip themselves 39. A gwyd ymgwyreiraw onadunt o bop peth or a vei
 with reit udunt, Kalan Aest hŷnt¹ a gwymerassant eu hynt
 parth ac ynys Prydein. A phan gwybu Arthur hynny,
 ynteu a orchymwynys llwydodraeth ynys Prydein y
 20 Vedraet y nei uab y chwaer, ac y Wenhŷvar vrenhines.

Ac ynteu ae lu a gychwynnys parth a phorthua² Hamtôr.
 A phan gafas y gwynt gyntaf³ yn y ol, ef a aeth yn y
 logeu ar y mor.⁴ Ac val yd oed uelly o aneirif amylader
 llugeu yn y gylch, ar gwynt yn rwyd yn y ol, gan

*to rend, break
 (= to plough the sea)*
very heavy
a bear
go-draws a
rumbling noise
The east

²⁵ lewenyd yn rwygaw y⁵ mor, mal am aôr haner nos,
 gwrthrwm hun a disgynys⁶ ar Arthur. Sef y gwelei
 drwy y hun, arth yn ehedec yn yr aôyr; murmur hennu⁷ growing
 ae odord a lanwei y traetheu o ofyn ac aruthred. Ac y
 6rth y gorllewin y gwelei aruthyr⁷ dreic yn ehedec, ac o
 1 from

(Ch. 38). 1 dyvrein recte, 2 ac y erchi vdunt, 3 wereswyn, 4 epitrophus
 5 goroe, 6 vrenhin, 7 settor, 8 mesipia, 9 greta, 10 metelus, 11 For
 Quintus Jerucius A has Quintus milnius katulus metelus Quintus
 cerutius (?), 12 Ac ysef

(Ch. 39). 1 vynt, 2 phorth, 3 kyntaf, 4 ar y mor om., 5 om.,
 6 dygydyvys, 7 arthur

* girad lamentable, pitous, terrible
cren-lawn bloodthirsty, cruel
dehonygyl to interpret, interpretation

eglurder y llugeit yn goleuhau yr holl wlat. A phob
vn or rei hynny a welei yn ymgyrchu, ac yn ymlad yn
iraf ac yn greulaen. Ac or diwed y ḡelei y racdybededic
dreic yn kyrchu yr arth, ac ae thanael anadyl yn y
losgi, ac yn y v̄r̄ yn llugsedig yn y dayar. A 5
ḡedy duhunael o Arthur, ef a datkanael y weledigaeth⁸
yr ḡyrda a o[e]dynt⁹ yn y gylch. Ac ̄ynt gan y
dehogyl a dybedassant mae¹⁰ Arthur a arwydockaei y
dreic, ar arth a arwydockaei y kaer a ymladei ac ef, ar
ymlad a welei y rydunt a arwydockaei yr ymlad a vydei¹¹ 10
y rydael ef ar kaer, ar uudugolyaeth a damweinhei¹² y
Arthur or kaer. Ac amgen no hynny y tebygei¹³
Arthur ehun uot y dehogyl. Kanys ef a dybygei y mae
oe achaels ef ar amheraetyl¹⁴ y ḡelei ef y vreidvyt. A
ḡedy rydec y nos, or diwed pan yuttoed ḡaer dyd yn 15
cochi tranoeth,¹⁵ ̄ynt a disgynnassant ym porthua¹⁶ (later night) next day
Barberfly yn Lydael. Ac yn y ll̄e tynu¹⁷ pebylleu a to pitch tents
wnaethant, ac yno aros brenhined yr ynyssed¹⁸ ar
ḡladoed ac eu llu atunt.

40. A ḡedy ymgynllael paeb y gyt or yd oedynt yn 20
aros, Arthur a gychwynnys odyno hyt yn Auggustudem,
y ll̄e y tybygei bot yr amheraedyr ae lu yn dyuot. A
ḡedy y dyuot hyt ar lann yr Avon Wenn ym B̄rgwyn,
ef a venegit idael bot yr amheraedyr ḡedy pebyllael nyt
oed bell odyno, a chymeint o luued gantael ac y dywedit 25
nat oed neb a allei ḡrthwynebu idael. Ac yr hynny
eissoes ny chynhyruael Arthur dim, namyn gossot y cyhyrfa to
bebylleu ae luesteu ar lann yr auon, megys y galley yn
rwyd ac yn ehang llunyaethu y lu, or bei reit idael, yn y 30
ll̄e h̄nnu. Ac odyna yd anuones Arthur Boso o Ryt
Ychen a Ḡgal[ch]mei uab Ḡyar a Gereint Garanys hyt

(Ch. 39). 8 vreidvyt, 9 oed, 10 y mae, 11 vei, 12 damweinei,
13 tybygei, 14 amheravdyr, 15 dranoeth, 16 ymhorthua, 17 tannu
18 ynyssued

annog to urge, encourage, recommend
blyngħān to become angry, to frown
ym-a-ħassu (ac) to adapt oneself

ar amheraħdýr Rufein, y erchi idaħ mynet o teru yneu Freinc, neu tranoeth rodi kat ar uaes y Arthur, y wybot pħi oreu onadu nt a dlyei Ffreinc. Ac annoc a 6naeth jeuenctit llys Arthur y Walchmei għneuthur għrthgass ^{rebellion, dissension} 5 yn llys yr amheraħdýr, megħi għalli għall-għażiex għosgħimonn y ymgħu ruot a għiex Rufein.

41. Ac odyna y-trywyr hynny a gerdassant at yr amheraħdýr, ac a archassant idaħ mynet ymeith o Ffreinc, neu ynteu trannoeth rodi kat ar uaes y Arthur. Ac ual 10 yd oed yr amheraħdýr yn dybedut nat mynet ohonei a dlyei, namn dyuot oe hamdiffyn ac y llyubaħ, nachaf Quintinus nei yr amheraħdýr yn dywedut bot yn hix gorhoffed a bocsach y Brytanyeit noc eu gallu ac eu ^{boasting, vaunting, valetat} gleħder, a bot yn hix eu tauodeu noc eu clefydeu. 15 Ac 6rth hynny llyubaħ a oruc Għalchmei, a thynnū cledyf a lla d y-benn ger bronn y-ewx-thyr. Ac yn y l-le ar hynt ^{immediate} kaffel eu meirych ac ymtynnu or llys ef ae gedym[d]eithon, ar Rufeinwyr ar veirych ac ar traet yn eu hymlit y geissaħ dial y għiex arnadu nt oħi holl ynni. ^{vigour}

20 Ac ual yd oed v-ni Rufeinwyr yn ymordiwas a Gereint Garanġys, ef a troes arnaħ, ac a gleif ae għant tru y-holl ^{perched} arueu a thru ydaħ ehun, ny vyd yr lla b' yar y-varch yn varħ. Ac na blyghau a oruc Bosco Ryt Ychen, a throi y-varch a oruc, ar kyntaf a gyvaruu ac ef, ef a ossodes

25 arnaħ yn y vogel, ac a rodes dyrnaħt agħeu aħħi idaħ, a chymell arnaħ ymadaħ ae varħ ac ymadassu ar dayar. ^{to measure his length on the ground} Ac ar hynny nachaf Marell Mut senedb' oe holl ynni yn keissaħ dial Qġintilian ac yn ymordiwas a Għalchmei yn y ol ac yn mynnu y-dala, pan ymchoelaħd Għalchmei

30 arnaħ yn gyflym, ac a chledyf lla d y-benn yn gyfuch ae dō y scħieyd; ac y-għiex a hynny gorchymun idaħ, pan elhej y-uffern, menegi y-ġibnej, yr hawn a ladassej ef yn y-pebbyi, bot yn amil gan y Brytanyeit y-ryu or hoffster hawn. Ac odyna ymħascu ae gedymdeiħon ^{to rejoin} on a level with

*occasion (lit.
fuel, food)*

boasting, affection

retreat from

until 6/2/23

*belly, navel
& part with*

to command

boasting

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

175

a oruc Géalchmei ac eu hannoc, a llad o bop un 6r; ar Rufeinwyr ar g6e6yr ac ar clefydeu yn eu fusta6, ac ny elli6nt nac eu dala nac eu b6r6. Ac ual yd oedynt geir llab coet a oed yn agos udunt, ar Rufeinwyr yn eu herlit yn lut, nachaf chwe mil or Brytanyeit yn dyuot or coet yn borth yr tywyssogyon a oedynt ar ffo, ac ar hynt yn dangos yr ysparduneu yr meirych, ac yn llan6 yr a6yr o lefein a dodi eu taryaneu ar eu bronnoed ac yn deissyfyt kyrchu y Rufeinwyr ac yn y lle eu kymell ar ffo, ac o vn vryt eu herlit, a b6r6 rei onadunt yr llab, a dala ereill, 10 erled to pursue a llad ereill.

l. of
wayw,
waes,
wince,
spear

spur
shanty,
cry

to strike, beat

glad tenacious,
5 fast, diligent
immediately

sudden, unexpected

erled to pursue

42. A g6edy menegi hynny y Petrius sened6r, ef a gymerth degmil y gyt ac ef, a bryssya6 yn ganhorth6y y gedymdeithon,¹ ac yn y lle kymell y Brytanyeit ar fo yr coet y dathoedynt ohona6. Ac eissoes nyt heb 15 wneuthur dirua6r gollet yr Rufeinwyr. Kanys y Brytanyeit, kyt foyn, pan geffynt ad6yeu kyfig a lleoed ^{colled loss} ^{eyf-ing narrow, strait} dyrys, aerua ua6r a 6neynt or Rufeinwyr. Ac ual yd yuttoedynt h6y yn ymladar y wed honno, nachaf Hydeir uab Mut a phump mil y gyt ac ef yn dyuot yn ganhorth6y 20 yr Brytanyeit. Ac yn y lle ymchoelut a wnaethant; ar rei a oedynt yn dangos eu kefneu ar ffo yr a6r honno, yn y lle yd oedynt yn dangos eu bronnoed ac yn rodi g6rolyon dyrnodeu bop eilwers yr Rufeinwyr, ar Brytanyeit oc eu holl dihewyt yn damuna6 mil6ryaeth. 25 ^{affection, inclination} ^{desire} Ac ny didorynt py dam6ein y dyg6ydynt ynda6, hyt tra gynhelynt eu clot ym mil6ryaeth, megys y dechreuysynt. Ar Rufein6yr kymhennach y 6neynt 6y; kanys Petrius ^{conf. of cynefawr} ^{wise}, megys ty6yssab6 da ae dysgei 6ynt yn doeth g6ers y gyrchu g6ers arall y ffo, megys y g6elei yn dygrynoi 30 ^{to avail, profit} udunt. Ac uelly y 6neynt golledeu ma6r yr Brytanyeit.

ap, opening
difficult,
trucate.

43. A phan welas Boso o Ryt Ychen hynny, gal6 a oruc atta6 la6er or Brytanyeit gle6af a 6ydat ar neilltu, ^{on one side}

1. MS. gedyndeithon

a dy⁶edut 6rthunt ual hyn: "Dioer," heb ef, "kany^s heb wybot y an brenhin y dechreuassam ni yr ymlad h⁶nn, reit oed yn ninheu ymoglyt rac an dyg⁶yda⁶ yn y¹ ran waethaf or ymlad. Ac os uelly y dyg⁶yd⁶n, 5 kollet ma⁶r oc an marchogyon a goll⁶n, ac y gyt a hynny an brenhin a dyg⁶n ar gyffro ac irfloned 6rthym. Ac wrath 6rth hynny gel⁶ch a⁶ch gle⁶der atta⁶ch, a chanlyn⁶ch vinheu dr⁶y vydinoed y Rufeinwyr. Ac o kanhorth⁶ya fates, fortunes an tyghetuenneu ni, ae lla⁶d Petrius ae dala ni a orvyd⁶n."
 15^{1st Pl. F. ^{goes to} overcome}

10 44. Ac ar hynny dangos yr ysparduneu yr meirych a orugant, a thr⁶y vydinoed y marchogyon o ebr⁶yd ruthur mynet drostunt hyt y lle yd oed Petrius yn dysgu y gedymdeithon. Ac yn gyflym Boso a gyrcha⁶d Petrius a meglyt ynda⁶ her⁶yd y vyn⁶gyl a, megys y 15 racdy⁶edassei, dyg⁶yda⁶ y gyt ac ef yr lla⁶r. Ac 6rth hynny ymgynnull⁶a 6neynt y Rufeinwyr y geissa⁶ y ell⁶g y gan y elynyon. Ac or parth arall yd ympentyrrynt y Brytanyeit yn borth y Voso o Ryt Ychen. Ac yna y cly⁶bit y lleuein ar gorderi; yna yd oed yr aerua diru⁶r 20 o bop parth, hyt tra ytoedynt y Rufeinwyr yn keissa⁶ rydhau eu ty⁶yssa⁶c, ar Brytanyeit yn y attal. Ac yna y gellit g⁶ybot p⁶y oreu a digonei a g⁶ay⁶, p⁶y oreu a saetheu, p⁶y oreu a chledyf. Ac or diwed y Brytanyeit gan tebhau eu bydinoed a dugant eu ruthur ar 25 karcharoryon gantunt dr⁶y vydinoed y Rufein⁶yr, hyt pan vydint ym perued kedernit eu hymlad ehunein a Phetrius gantunt. Ac yn y lle ymchoelutar yr Rufeinwyr ymdueit oc eu tywyssa⁶c ac or ran v⁶yaf yn 6anach ac yn 6asgaredigach dangos eu kefneu a orugant 6rth flo. 30 Ac 6rth hynny est⁶g^x gantunt a 6naeth y Brytanyeit, ac eu lla⁶d ac eu hyspeila⁶, ac erlit y rei a ffloint, a dala 6aber or rei a damunynt y eu dangos yr brenhin. Ac or

damunes to
desire, wish, seek for

1. MS. yr

^x est⁶g = gest⁶wng to let down e. gantunt in circumstances

diwed ḡedy ḡneuthur ll̄aber o berigleu a dr̄c onadunt, y Brytanyeit 6ynt[eu] a ymchoelassant y eu pebilleu ar karcharoryon ac ar yspeileu gantunt. A chan lebenyd 6ynt a dangossant Petrius ar karcharoryon ereill y gyt ac ef y Arthur. Ac ynteu a diolches udunt gan dirua6r lebenyd eu llafur ac eu ḡbassanaeth yn y absen ef, gan ada6 achbaneckau eu henryded ac eu kyuoeth am eu milbryaeth ac eu molyant. Ac yna yd erchis Arthur mynet ar carcharoryon hyt ym Paris y eu kad6, tra gymerit kyghor amdanunt. Ac yd erchis Arthur y 10 Gad6r iarll Kerny6 a Bedwyr a Rickart a Bosel ac eu teuluoed y gyt ac 6ynteu eu hebr̄g, hyt pan elhynt yn ^{until, so that} diogel, rac ofyn t̄vill y Rufeinwyr. ^{deception, treachery}

45. Ar Rufeinwyr y nos hono, ḡedy caffel onadunt, ḡybot y darpar h̄nn6, a etholassant pymtheg mil o wyr ^{to choose, select} 15 arau6c ac ae gellygassant hyt nos y ragot y ffrod y ^Waylay; an ambush tebygynt eu mynet trannoeth, y geissa6 rydhau eu karcharoryon. Ac yn ty6yssogyon ar yr rei hynny y gossodet Ultei a Chadell a Chwintus sened6r ac Evander vrenhin Siria a Sertor vrenhin Libia. Ar rei hynny 20 oll a gymerasant eu hynt, hyt pan ga6sant y lle a vei adas gantunt y lechu, ac yno aros y dyd arnadunt. lechu & lure, hide

46. Ar bore drannoeth kymryt eu ffrod a wnaeth y Brytanyeit ac eu karcharoryon parth a Pharis. Ac val yd oedynt yn dyuot yn agos yr lle yd oed y pyt y gan 25 ^{pyd} ^{pitfall, snare} eu gelynyon arnadunt, ac 6ynteu heb wybot dim or vrat ^{broad} ^{treachery, plot} nae thybya6, yn dirybud eu kyrchu a oruc y Rufeinwyr, a dechreu eu ḡaskaru a mynet drostunt. Ac eissoes, ^{to break through} kyt kyrchit y Brytanyeit yn dirybud, ny chahat yn diaruot, namyn yn 6ra6l ḡrth6ynebu y eu gelynyon. 30 A rei a dodassant y gad6 y karcharoryon, ac ereill yn yvdinoed y ymlad. Ar vydin a ossodassant y gad6 y carcharoryon a orchymynnassant y Rickert a Bedwyr. A thywyssogaeth y rei ereill a orchymynn6yt y Gad6r ^{command} ^{command} ^{concent} ^{to}

iarll Kernyō, a Borel yn gyptywyssāc idaō. Ar Rufeinwyr kyrchu a wneyst heb geissaō na llunyeithaō eu gōyr nae bydinaō, namyn oc eu holl lafur keissaō gōneuthur aerua or Brytanyeit, hyt tra yttoedynt 6ynteu

5 yn bydinaō eu gōyr ac yn eu hamdiffyn ehunein. Ac 6rth hynny gan eu gōanhau yn ormod 6ynt yn dybryt a ^{ugly, foul} _{base} gollassynt eu karcharoryon, pei na danuonei eu tyghetuen ^{feel, posture} vdunt damunedic ganhorthō ar vrys. Kanys Gōittart

iarll Peittaō, gōedy gōybot y tōyll hōnnō, a deuth a their 10 mil gantaō. Ac or diwed gan nerth Duō ar kanhorthō hōnnō y Brytanyeit a oruuant, ac a talyssant eu haerua yr tōyllwyr. Ac eissoes yn y gyfranc kyntaf y collassant lawer. Kanys yna y collassant yr arderchāc tywyssāc Borel o Cenoman; yn kyuaruot ac Euander vrenhin Siria

traitors

exalted, noble, illustrious

wounded

Tr. tagel

15 yn vrathedic gan y waeō y dygōydōys. Yna y kollassant hefyt petōar gōyr bonhedigyon, nyt amgen, Hirlas o Pirōn a Meuruc o Gaer Geint ac Alidōc o Dindagōl a Hir uab Hydeir. Nyt oed haōd kaffel gōyr leōach nor rei hynny. Ac yr hynny ny chollassant y Brytanyeit 20 eu glewder,¹ namyn oc eu llauur kadō eu karcharoryon. Ac or diwed ny allyssant y Rufeinwyr diodef eu ruthur, namyn yn gyflym adaō y maes a ffo parth ac eu pebŷlleu, ar Brytanyeit yn eu herlit ac yn gōneuthur aerua onadunt. Ac ny pheidassant yn eu dala ac yn eu llad,

25 hyt pan ladassant Vltei a Chadell senedōr ac Evander vrenhin Siria. A gōedy caffel or Brytanyeit y vudu-golyaeth honno, 6ynt a anuonassant y karcharoryon hyt ym Paris. Ar rei a dalyassant o newyd, 6ynt ae hym[ch]oelassant ar Arthur eu brenhin oe dangos, gan 30 adaō gobeith holl uudugolyaeth idaō; kanys nifer mor vychan a hōnnō a geōssynt uudugolyaeth ar y saōl elynyon hynny.

?³ Plur. Plur. perf. of
caffel

47. A ḡedy ḡelet o Les amherātyr Rufein meint y gollet ar dechreu y ryfel, tr̄m a thrist uu gantā. A medylyā a oruc peidā ae darpar am ymlad ac Arthur a mynet y dinas Āuarn y aros porth o newyd attā y ^{anew, again} gan Leo amherādyr. A gwedy caffel o honā hynny yn y gyghor, y nos honno ef a aeth hyt yn Legris. A ḡedy menegi hynny y Arthur, ynteu a raculaen̄ys ⁵ ^{hengrys, hengrie} ^{iter praecodere} fford ef. Ar nos honno, gan adā y dinas ar y ll̄ā asseu idā, ef a aeth hyt y mȳn dyffryn y fford y kerdei Les amherādyr ae lu. Ac yno y myn̄ys ef bydinā y ¹⁰ ^{Gloucester} wyr. Ac ef a erchis y Vorud iarll Kaer Loy kymryt attā ll̄eg o wyr a mynet ar neilltu yg ḡversyll, a phan ^{a camp} welei uot yn reit 6rthunt, dyfot yn gānhorth̄y. Ac odyna y nifer oll y am hynny a ran̄ys yn nā bydin, ac ym pob bydin or nā chwe ḡyr a chwe ugeint a chwe ¹⁵ ⁶⁷²⁶ chant a chwe mil, ar rei hynny yn gyweir o bop arueu, ar rann o bop bydin yn uarchogyon ar rann arall yn bedyt, a thywyssogyon y dyscu pob bydin yn y blaen. Ac yr vydin gyntaf y rodet Arān uab Kynuarch a Chad̄r iarll Kernȳ, vn yn yr anher deheu ar ll̄all yn yr anher ²⁰ asseu. Ac yr vydin arall y rodet Gereint Garan̄ys a Boso o Ryt Ychen. Ac yr dryded y rodet Echel vrenhin Denmarc a Leu uab Kynuarch brenhin Lychlyn. Ac yr bedwared y rodet Howel uab Emyr Lydā a Ḡalchmei uab Ḡyar, deu nei y Arthur. Ac yn ol y pedeir hynny ²⁵ y gossodet pedeir bydin ereill drae kefyn gynteu. Ac yr ^{behind them} ^(6189 Note) gyntaf or rei hynny y rodet Kei bens̄ydw̄r a Bedwyr bentrullyat. Ac yr nessaf idi y rodet Hodlyn iarll Ruthyn a Ḡittart iarll Peittā; ac yr tryded Owein o Gaer Leon a Ionathal o Gaer Weir; ac yr petwared ³⁰ ^{Warwick} Vryen Vadon a Chursalem o Gaer Geint. Ac Arthur ehun a etholes¹ ll̄eg idā o varchogyon aruāc o

1. MS. ae otholes

in front, before
heavy
anthen need,
necessity
5 chwe gŵyr a chwe ugeint a chwe chant a chŵe mil. A rac
bron Arthur sefyll y dreic eureit, yr honn a oed y yn lle arŷyd
idaŵ, megys y gellynt y gŵyr blin ar rei brathedic, pan
gymhellei eu hagen¹ udunt, ffo dan yr arŷyd honno
megys y gastell diogel.

48. A gŵedy llunyaethu paŵb yn y ansawd, Arthur a station
dywaŵt val hynn ŵrth y varchogyon: "Vyg kytuar-
chogyon kytdiodeuedic ymi,² chŵi a ŵnaethaŵch ynys
Prydein yn arglŷdies ar dec teyrnas ar hugeint; y aŵch
10 deôred chŵi ac y aŵch molyant y kytdiolchaf ynheu
hynny, y molyant nyt yttyŵ yn pallu nac yn dyffygwyd, fail, lech
namyn yn kynydu. Kyt ry foch chŵi ys pump mlyned
yn arueru o seguryt heb arueru o arueu a milŵryaeth, yr
hynny eissoes ny chollyssaŵch aŵch anyanaŵl dayoni, goodness, virtue, valor
15 namyn yn wastat parhau yn ach bonhedic dayoni.
Kanys y Rufeinwyr a gymellasaŵch ar ffo, y rei a oed
oc eu syberwyd yn keissaŵ dŵyn aŵch rydit y gennŵch,
ac yn vŷ eu nifer nor einym ni. Ac ny allasant sefyll
yn aŵch erbyn, namyn yn dybryt ffo gan achub y dinas
20 hōnn. Ac yr aŵr honn y doant o hōnnŵ drŵy y dyffryn
hōnn y gyrchu Aŵuarn. Ac y am hynn yma y gellŵch
chŵitheu eu kaffel ŵynt yn dirybud ac eu llad megys
deueit. Kanys gŵyr y dŵyrein a debygant³ bot llesked
ynaŵch chŵi, pan geissyt gŵneuthur aŵch gŵlat yn
25 trethâŵl udunt a chwitheu yn geith udunt. Pony⁴, caelt, captio
wybuant ŵy py ryŵ ymladeu a dyborthassaŵch chŵi y wyr
Lychlyn a Denmarc ac y twyssogyon Freinc, y rei
a oreskynassaŵch chŵi, ac a rydhayssaŵch y ŵrth eu
harglŷdiaeth waratŵydus ŵy? Ac ŵrth hynny, kan
30 gorfuam ni yn yr ymladeu kadarnaf hynny, heb amheu
ni a orfydŵn yn yr ymladeu yscaŵn hynn, os o vn
dihewyt ac o vn vryt y llafuryŵn y gybarsagu yr hanner
affection, inclination,
desire

1. MS. hageu 2 MS. yni 3 leg. debygynt

Cy-wan-sanger to trample upon, oppress, crush.

tor belly ; ar en tar against them
anog to urge, encourage, recommend

THE STORY OF ARTHUR

181

cowards gōyr hynn. Py veint o enryded a medyant a chyfoeth a geiff paōb ohonach chōi, os megys kytvarchogyon ffydlān yd ufudheōch chōi ym gorchymynn ynheu? Kanys gōedy gorffom ni arnadunt, ni a gyrchōn Rufein, a ni a gaffōn y medu hi. Ac velly keffōch yr eur ar aranyant ar llussoed ar tired ar kestyll ar dinassoed; ac eu holl gyuoeth a geffōch." Ac val yd oed yn dybedut hynny 5 6rhunt, paōb o vn eir a gadarnassant bot yn gynt y diodefyt ageu noc yd ymedeōynt ac ef, tra vei ef vyō or blaen.

5. A gōedy gōybot or amheraōdyr y vrat yd oedit yn y darparu idaō, nyt ffo a oruc ef megys y darparyssei, namyn galō y leōder attaō a chyrchu y dyffryn hōnnō ar eu tor. A galō y tyōyssogyon attaō a dywedut 6rhunt val hyn: "Tadeu enrydedus o arglōydiaeth, or rei y 15 dylyir kynal teyrnassoed y dōyrein¹ ar gorlleōin yn darestygedic vdunt, koffeōch ych hendadeu, y rei yr gorescyn eu gelynyon ny ochelynt ellōg eu priāst waet ^{own} chunein, namyn adaō agreiff molyant yr rei a delei = anghreiff ^{example} gōedy 6ynt. Ac velly yn vynych y goruydynt. A chan 20 oruot y gochelynt agheu, kanys ny daō y neb namyn yr neb y gōelho Duō, ar ansaōd y mynho Duō, ar amser y mynho. Ac 6rh hynny yd achōaneckeynt hōy gyfoeth ^{augmented, increased} Ruftein ac eu molyant hōy ac eu clot ac eu hadfōynder ac ^{gentleness, nobility, honour} eu haelder. Ac o hynny y dyrchefynt 6ynt ac eu 25 ^{both -- and} harglōydiaeth ac eu hetiuedyon ar yr holl vyt. Ac 6rh hynny gan damunaō kyffroi ynaōch chwitheu y kyfryō ^{the same kind} hōnnō yd anogaf i hyt pan alōoch chōi attaōch aōch anyanaōl dayoni, a hyt pan safoch yndi gan gyrchu aōch gelynyon yssyd yn aōch aros yn y dyffryn hōnn 30 gan deissyfyt y gennōch aōch dylyet. Ac na thebygōch ^{to demand, request, seek, merit} y mae rac eu hofyn hōy y kyrcheis i y dinas hōnn, namyn

1. MS. dōyfrein

o tebygu an herlit ni ohonunt h̄y, ac yn deissvfyd kaffel ^{to seek} ohonam aeruaŵr eu meint ohonunt. A chanys yn amgen y ḡnaethant h̄y noc y tebygass̄n i, ḡnaōn ninheu yn amgen noc y tebygant ȿynteu. Deisyf̄n ? | 5 ȿynt, ac yn leŵ kyrch̄n ȿynt. A chyt gorffont, diodef̄n ni yn da y rythur gyntaf y gantunt; a velly heb amheu ni a oruyd̄n. Kanys y neb a safo yn da yn y rythur gyntaf, mynch y b̄ y vynet gan uudugolyaeth yn Paŵer o ymladeu."

As come to pass,
happens, inclinations
affection, inclination
desire (adj here)
eager)

10 50. A ḡedy daruot idaŵ teruynu yr ymadraŵd h̄enn̄ a Paŵer o rei ereill, paŵb o vn dihewyt a rodassant eu d̄yylaŵ gan tygu nat ymedewynt ac ef; ac ar vrys ḡwisgaŵ amdanunt eu harueu ac adaŵ Legrys a chyrchu y dyffryn, y lle yd oed Arthur ḡedy Punyaethu y 15 vydinoed. Ac yna gossot a ȿnaethant h̄ynteu dr̄y deudec bydin o varchogyon a phedyt yn her̄yd Rufeinâl deuaŵt o chwe ḡyr a thrugeint a chwe chant a ch̄e mil ym pop bydin; ac ym pop vn ohonunt Mybodyr, hyt pan vei o dysc h̄enn̄ y kyrchynt ac y 20 kilynt, pan vei dylyedus udunt, ac y ḡrth̄ynebynt y eu gelynyon. Ac y vn or bydinoed y rodes¹ Les, Kadell senedŵr o Rufein ac Aliphantina brenhin yr Yspaen, ac yr eil Hirtacus brenhin Parth a Meuruc senedŵr, ac yr tryded Bocus brenhin Nidif a Ganis 25 senedŵr, yr bedwared Q̄intus a Myrr senedŵr. Ar pedeir hynny a rodet yn y blaen. Ac yn ol y pedeir hynny y dodet pedeir ereill. Ac y vn or rei hynny y rodet Serx brenhin Ituri, ac yr eil Polites duc Ffrigia, yr tryded Pandrasius brenhin yr Eift, yr pedwared duc 30 Bitinia. Ac yn ol y rei hynny pedeir bydin ereill. Ac y vn ohonunt y rodet Q̄intus Carucius, ac yr eil iarll Lelli Hosti, yr tryded Sulpius, yr pedwared Marius

6,666

a leader, commander
due, proper

v. p. 172

v. p. 181

v. p. 172

v. p. 172

1. MS. yr adodes

senedōr. Ac ynteu yr amheraōtyr hōnt ac yma, yn = here & there (hōnt
 annoc y wyr ac yn eu dysgu py wed yd ymledynt. Ac = yonder)
 ym perued y llu yd erchis ef sefyll yn gadarn eryr
 eureit, yr hōnn a oed yn lle arōyd idaō, ac erchi y baōp
 or a gwehenit y 6rth y vydin, gyrchu yno. gwehenid Pass of
 5 gwehan to separate

51. Ac or diōed gōedy sefyll paōb yn erbyn y gilyd
 onadunt y Brytanyeit or ne[i]ll parth ar Rufeinwyr or
 parth arall, pan glyōssant sein yr arōydon, y vydin, yd
 oed brenhin yr Yspaen ae gedymdeith yny llwydā, ymgy-
 uarfot a orugant a bydin Araōn uab Kynuarch a Chādōr 10
 iarll Kernyō, a hynny yn wychyr ac yn leō. Ac eissoes
 ny allyssant nae thorri nae gōasgaru. Ac ual yd oed ynt
 uelly yn ymlad yn dywal ac yn wychyr, nachaf Gereint
 Garanōys a Boso o Ryt Ychen ac eu bydin yn eu kyrchu
 yn deissyfyt o rydec eu meirych, ac yn tyllu eu gelynnyon 15 5 pierce, make a
 breach
 ac yn mynet drostunt, hyt pan gyfarfaunt a bydin
 brenhin Parth, yr honn a yttoed yn kyrchu yn erbyn
 bydin Echel brenhin Denmarc a Leu vab Kynuarch
 brenhin Lychlyn. Ac yna heb vn gohir o bop parth

ymgymysgu a 6naethant y bydinoed, a mynet paōb dros 20
 y gilyd onadunt; ac aerua diruaōr y meint o bop parth,
 ar lluein ar gorderi yn llanō yr abyr o son; ar rei sound, noise
 brathedic yn maedu y dayar ac ae penneu ac eu sodleu,
 a thrōy eu gōaet yn terfynu eu buched. Ac eissoes y
 kollet kyntaf a deuth yr Brytanyeit. Kanys Bedwyr a 25
 las, a Chei a vrathōyt yn agheuaōl. Kanys pan
 ymgyfarvu Vedwyr a brenhin Nidif, y brathōyt a gleif
 yny dygōydōys. A hyt tra yttoed Gei yn keissaō dial
 Bedwyr, ym perued kat brenhin Nidif y brathōyt ynteu.
 Ac eissoes o defawt¹ marchaōc da, ar ystondard a oed 30
 yn y laō gan lad a gōasgaru y elynyon, agori ffoid idaō
 a oruc; ac ae vydin gantaō yn gyfan ef a doeth hyt ym

di-barbod to consider, care heb ð. parum coitans
x gar-alw to cry or call aloud

plith y wyr ehunan, pei nar gyfarffei ac ef vydin brenhin Libia. Honno a gasgarbys y vydin ef yn holla^ðl, ac ynteu a ffoes a chorff Bed^ðyr ganta^ð hyt y dan y dragon eureit.

Ac yna py veint o g^uynuan a oed gan wyr Normandi, 5 pan welsant gorff eu tybysa^ðc yn vri^ðedic or sa^ðl welioed hynny? Py veint g^uynuan a gneyt wyr yr

pl. of swelh
wound

Angi^ð 6rth welet g^uelieu Kei eu tybysa^ðc, pei kaffei neb

enkyt y g^uyna^ð y gilyd gan y amdiffyn ehunan yg 10 kyfr^ðg y bydinoed g^uaetlyt? bloody

"

10 52. Ac 6rth hynny Hirlas nei Bedwyr yn gyffroedic o aroused

agheu Bedwyr a gymerth a gyt ac ef trychant marcha^ðc, a megys baed koet tr^ðy blith blith o g^un kyrchu dr^ðy

through the
midst of

blith y elyna^ðl vydinoed yr lle y g^uelei arwyd brenhin

Nidif, heb didarbot py beth a dam^ðeinei ida^ð gan gaffel

15 dial y e^ðythyr ohona^ð. Ac or di^ðed ef a gafas dyuot hyt

y lle yd oed vrenhin Nidif, ac ae kymerth o blith y from among

vydin, ac ae duc ganta^ð hyt y lle yd oed gorff Bedwyr,

ac yno y drylla^ða^ð yn drylleu man. Ac odyna gorall^x fine, small

ar y gedymdeithon, a chan eu hannoc kyrchu eu

20 gelynyon yn vynych, megys gan atnewydu eu nerth, hyt

pan yttoedynt eu gelynyon yn ofna^ðc ac eu callonoed

yn crynu. Ac y gyt a hynny ky^ðreinach y kyrchynt y

shieful
unning

Brytanyeit oe dysc ynteu, a chreulonach y g^uneyt

reherence,
force

aerua. Ac 6rth hynny grym ac angerd oe annoc ef a

25 gymerassant y Brytanyeit, a d^ðyn ruthur y eu gelynyon;

to attack

ac o bop part y udunt dirua^ðr aerua a orucp^ðyt. Y

Rufeinwyr yna y gyt ac aneiryf o vilyoed y syrthassant.

Yna y llas Aliphant vrenhi[n] yr Yspaen, a Misipia

vrenhin Babilon, a Ch^ðintus Miluius, a Marius Lepidus

30 sened^ðr. Ac o part y Brytanyeit y syrth^ðys Hodlyn

iarll Ruthun, a Leodogar iarll Bol^ðyn, a thri thybysa^ðc

ereill o ynys Prydein, nyt amgen, Cursalem o Gaer

Geint, a Gwalla^ðc vab Lywyna^ðc o Salsbri, ^{atc} a Vryen o Gaer

Vadon. Ac 6rth hynny g^uahanu a gnaethant y bydinoed

fr. of brisawd to
break in pieces,
shatter, destroy

encyd space of time
in the midst of

a wild boar
gelynwyl hostile

to break in pieces,
shatter

to tremble, shake
com. of creulawn
blood thirsty, cruel
force, strength, effort

yd oedynt yn y llywya⁶, ac enkil drachefyn hyt ar y ^{to retreat} vydin yd oed Howel uab Emvr Lyda⁶ a G⁶alchmei uab G⁶yar yn y llywya⁶. A phan welas y g⁶yr hynny eu kedymdeithon yn ffo, enynu o lit megys fflam yn enynu godeith, gan al⁶ y rei a oedynt ar ffo a chyrchu eu gelynyon. A chymell ar ffo y rei a oedynt yn eu herlit ^{to kindle fire, to inflame} 5 G⁶ynteu kyn no hynny gan eu b⁶rb⁶ ac eu llad, a g⁶neuthur aerua heb orfo⁶ys onadunt, hyt pan deuthant hyt ar vydin yr amhera⁶dyr.

53. A phan welas yr amhera⁶dyr yr aerua oe wyr, ¹⁰ bryssya⁶ a oruc yn borth udunt. Ac yna y g⁶naethp⁶yt

3 Pl. Past v
w⁶lif⁶ dala⁶
y Brytanyeit yn veir⁶; kanys Kynuarch ty⁶yss⁶a⁶c Trigeri a d⁶y vil y gyt ac ef a las yna. Ac yna y llas or parth arall trywyr, nyt amgen, Rigyfarch a Bolconi a L⁶agin o Votlan. A phei bydynt tywyssogyon teyrnassoed, ¹⁵ yr oessoed a delhynt gof hyt vraet ac a enrydedynt eu molyant ac eu clot. Ac eissoes p⁶y bynhac a gyfarffei a Ho⁶el neu a G⁶alchmei oc eu gelynyon, ny diagei ae eneit ganta⁶. A g⁶edy eu dyuot, megys y dywesp⁶yt uchot, hyt ym plith bydin yr amhera⁶dyr, ²⁰ yn damgylchedic oc eu gelynyon y syrthassant y try⁶yr hynny. Ac 6rth hynny Howel a G⁶alchmei, y rei ny magyssit yn yr oessoed kyn noc 6ynt neb well noc 6ynt, pan welsant yr aerua oc eu kedymdeithon, yn 6ychyr y

5 harass
6 blushed
lightning
inclination,
desire
5 weary, molest, harass
6 get hold of
7 engage in battle

kyrchassant h⁶nt ac yman, vn o bop parth yn gyffredin ²⁵ yn dy⁶alhau ac yn blina⁶ bydin yr amhera⁶dyr, ac megys llucheit yn llad a gyfarffei ac 6ynt, ac yn annoc eu kedymdeithon; a G⁶al[ch]mei yn damuna⁶ oe holl dihewyt ymgaffel a Les amhera⁶dyr y gymell arna⁶ peth a digonei ym mil⁶ryaeth. Ac nyt oed ha⁶d barnu ³⁰ p⁶y oreu, ae Ho⁶el ae G⁶alchmei.

54. Ac odyna G⁶alchmei a gafas y damunedic hynt. Ac yn 6ychyr kyrchu yr amhera⁶dyr a oruc, a gossot arna⁶. Ac eissoes Les, megys yd oed yn dechreu

to flourish, prosper
 well dim ganta⁶ ynteu noc ymgaffel ar ry⁶ uarcha⁶ clotua⁶ h⁶nn⁶, yr h⁶nn a gymellei y wybot beth vei y angerd ae de⁶red. Ac 6rth hynny dirua⁶ lebenynd a 5 gymerth ynda⁶ 6rth ymgaffel ohona⁶ a g⁶r kynglotuo-
 to encounter, combat, pasv. pass.
 to renowned
 ruset a G⁶alchmei. Ac ymerbynyeit yn galet a 6naeth pob vn ae gilid, megys na 6elat r⁶g deu vil⁶r ymlad a gyffelyp y h⁶nn⁶. A phan yttoedynt 6y yn ne6idy⁶ a kaledyon dyrnodeu, a phob vn yn llafurya⁶ agheu y
 to rush together 10 gilyd, nachaf y Rufeinwyr ynn ympent^btyrya⁶ yn eukylch,
 about Karanc
 hyt pan vu reit y Walchmei a Howel ac eu bydinoed enkilya⁶ hyt ar vydin Arthur, gan eu llad or Rufeinwyr yn drut. ~~drud bold, arrogant, wicked~~

55. A phan welas Arthur yr aerua yd oedit yn y 15 wneuthur oe wyr ef, tynu Caletu⁶lch y gledyf goreu a 6naeth, ac yn vchel dy6edut val hynn: "Py acha⁶ y ged⁶ch ch⁶i y g⁶reicolyon wyr hynn y gen⁶ch? Nac aet vn yn vy⁶ onadunt, nac aet. Koffe⁶ch a6ch deheuoed, y rei yn gyfr⁶ys yn y sa⁶l ymladeu kyn no
 pl. of cowardly
 womanise, cowardly
 cyfrwys trained, expert
 Cowards 20 hynn a darestygassant dec teyrnas ar hugeint 6rth vym medyant. Koffe⁶ch a6ch hendadeu, y rei, pan oedynt gadarnach g⁶yr Rufein no hed⁶i, ae g⁶naethant yn dretha⁶l udunt. Koffe⁶ch a6ch rydit, yr honn y mae yr hanher g⁶yr hynn yn keissa⁶ y d⁶yn y gen⁶ch. Ac 6rth 25 hynn nac aet vn yn vy⁶ onadunt, nac aet." A chan dywedut yr ymadrodyon hynnny, kyrchu y elynyon ac eu b⁶rb⁶ dan y draet ac eu llad. A ph⁶y bynnac a gyfarfei ac ef, o vn dyrna⁶t y lladei ac ef ae varch. Ac 6rth hynnny pa⁶b a foyn racda⁶, megys y foyn anieileit rac 30 ll⁶b creula⁶n, pan vei ne6yn ma⁶r arna⁶ ac ynteu yn keissa⁶ b⁶yt. A ph⁶y bynhac odam⁶ein a gyfarfei ac ef, nys differei y arueu ef rac Caletu⁶lch, hyt pan vei reit ida⁶ talu y eneit y gyt ae baet. Deu urenhin oc eu drycdam⁶ein a gyfaruuant ac ef, Sertor brenhin Libia
 bloodthirsty, cruel, by chance
 3rd sg Past Subj. of defend, protect (from) 35 misfortune, ill-luck

hunger

pay, give, perfect

a Pholites brenhin Bitinia. Ar deu hynny ḡeedy llad eu ^{cut off} penneu a anuones Arthur y Rufein.

56. A ḡeedy ḡelet or Brytanyeit eu brenhin yn ymlad uelly,¹ glēder ac ehofynder a gymerassant, a chan tēhau eu bydinoed o vn vryt kyrchu y Rufeinwyr gan darparu ⁵ mynet drostunt. Ac eissoes ḡor th̄ynebu yn wychyr a oruc y Rufeinwyr udunt, ac o dysc Les amherād yr Ifasuryāb y talu aerua yr Brytanyeit. A chymeint uu yr ymlad yna o bop parth a chyt pei² yr ār honno y dechreuynt yr ymlad. Or neill parth yd oed yr arderchāc vrenhin to Arthur yn llad y elynyon, ac yn annoc y wyr y sefyll yn brāb. Ac or parth arall yd oed Les amherād yr yn annoc y Rufeinwyr ac yn eu dysgu ac yn eu moli. Ac ny orfōyssei ynteu yn llad ac yn b̄ur y elynyon ac yn ^{to strike, overthrew} kylchynu y vydinoed ehun. A phy elyn bynac a 15 gyfarffei ac ef, a ḡayb neu a chledyf y lladei. Ac uelly o bop parth y bydei Arthur yn ḡneuthur aerua.

Kanys ḡeitheu y bydynt trechaf³ y Brytanyeit, ḡeitheu ^{now --- again} ereill y bydynt⁴ trechaf³ y Rufeinwyr. A phan yttoedynt (ḡeitheu = sometimes) h̄y⁵ yn yr ymfust h̄enn, heb wybot py di⁶ y dam̄einei ^{20 to whom} ḡo⁷ y vudugolyaeth, nachaf Morud iarll Caer Loyb yn dyuot ar lleg a dȳedassam ni y hadāb uchot yg ḡversyll, ac yn deissifft⁸ yn kyrchu eu gelynyon yn dirybud or tu yn eu⁷ hol ac yn mynet drostunt, gan eu ḡasgaru a ḡneuthur aerua diruār y meint. Ac yna y syrthassant⁸ ²⁵ llaber o vilyoed or Rufeinwyr. Ac yna y dyḡydyḡys Les amherād yr vrathedic gan leif neb vn, ac y bu varb. Ac yna, kyt bei dr̄y diruār lafur, y Brytanyeit a gabssant y maes.⁹ = won the day (maes = open field, battlefield)

57. Ac yna y ḡasgarassant¹ y Rufeinwyr² yr diffeithch ³⁰ a waste, ³ drechaf, ⁴ bydei, ⁵ h̄y, ⁶ deissifft, ⁷ y, ⁸ syrthassant, ⁹ ar goru add. ¹⁰ llaber, ¹¹ llinell, ¹² llinell, ¹³ llinell, ¹⁴ llinell, ¹⁵ llinell, ¹⁶ llinell, ¹⁷ llinell, ¹⁸ llinell, ¹⁹ llinell, ²⁰ llinell, ²¹ llinell, ²² llinell, ²³ llinell, ²⁴ llinell, ²⁵ llinell, ²⁶ llinell, ²⁷ llinell, ²⁸ llinell, ²⁹ llinell, ³⁰ llinell, ³¹ llinell, ³² llinell, ³³ llinell, ³⁴ llinell, ³⁵ llinell, ³⁶ llinell, ³⁷ llinell, ³⁸ llinell, ³⁹ llinell, ⁴⁰ llinell, ⁴¹ llinell, ⁴² llinell, ⁴³ llinell, ⁴⁴ llinell, ⁴⁵ llinell, ⁴⁶ llinell, ⁴⁷ llinell, ⁴⁸ llinell, ⁴⁹ llinell, ⁵⁰ llinell, ⁵¹ llinell, ⁵² llinell, ⁵³ llinell, ⁵⁴ llinell, ⁵⁵ llinell, ⁵⁶ llinell, ⁵⁷ llinell, ⁵⁸ llinell, ⁵⁹ llinell, ⁶⁰ llinell, ⁶¹ llinell, ⁶² llinell, ⁶³ llinell, ⁶⁴ llinell, ⁶⁵ llinell, ⁶⁶ llinell, ⁶⁷ llinell, ⁶⁸ llinell, ⁶⁹ llinell, ⁷⁰ llinell, ⁷¹ llinell, ⁷² llinell, ⁷³ llinell, ⁷⁴ llinell, ⁷⁵ llinell, ⁷⁶ llinell, ⁷⁷ llinell, ⁷⁸ llinell, ⁷⁹ llinell, ⁸⁰ llinell, ⁸¹ llinell, ⁸² llinell, ⁸³ llinell, ⁸⁴ llinell, ⁸⁵ llinell, ⁸⁶ llinell, ⁸⁷ llinell, ⁸⁸ llinell, ⁸⁹ llinell, ⁹⁰ llinell, ⁹¹ llinell, ⁹² llinell, ⁹³ llinell, ⁹⁴ llinell, ⁹⁵ llinell, ⁹⁶ llinell, ⁹⁷ llinell, ⁹⁸ llinell, ⁹⁹ llinell, ¹⁰⁰ llinell, ¹⁰¹ llinell, ¹⁰² llinell, ¹⁰³ llinell, ¹⁰⁴ llinell, ¹⁰⁵ llinell, ¹⁰⁶ llinell, ¹⁰⁷ llinell, ¹⁰⁸ llinell, ¹⁰⁹ llinell, ¹¹⁰ llinell, ¹¹¹ llinell, ¹¹² llinell, ¹¹³ llinell, ¹¹⁴ llinell, ¹¹⁵ llinell, ¹¹⁶ llinell, ¹¹⁷ llinell, ¹¹⁸ llinell, ¹¹⁹ llinell, ¹²⁰ llinell, ¹²¹ llinell, ¹²² llinell, ¹²³ llinell, ¹²⁴ llinell, ¹²⁵ llinell, ¹²⁶ llinell, ¹²⁷ llinell, ¹²⁸ llinell, ¹²⁹ llinell, ¹³⁰ llinell, ¹³¹ llinell, ¹³² llinell, ¹³³ llinell, ¹³⁴ llinell, ¹³⁵ llinell, ¹³⁶ llinell, ¹³⁷ llinell, ¹³⁸ llinell, ¹³⁹ llinell, ¹⁴⁰ llinell, ¹⁴¹ llinell, ¹⁴² llinell, ¹⁴³ llinell, ¹⁴⁴ llinell, ¹⁴⁵ llinell, ¹⁴⁶ llinell, ¹⁴⁷ llinell, ¹⁴⁸ llinell, ¹⁴⁹ llinell, ¹⁵⁰ llinell, ¹⁵¹ llinell, ¹⁵² llinell, ¹⁵³ llinell, ¹⁵⁴ llinell, ¹⁵⁵ llinell, ¹⁵⁶ llinell, ¹⁵⁷ llinell, ¹⁵⁸ llinell, ¹⁵⁹ llinell, ¹⁶⁰ llinell, ¹⁶¹ llinell, ¹⁶² llinell, ¹⁶³ llinell, ¹⁶⁴ llinell, ¹⁶⁵ llinell, ¹⁶⁶ llinell, ¹⁶⁷ llinell, ¹⁶⁸ llinell, ¹⁶⁹ llinell, ¹⁷⁰ llinell, ¹⁷¹ llinell, ¹⁷² llinell, ¹⁷³ llinell, ¹⁷⁴ llinell, ¹⁷⁵ llinell, ¹⁷⁶ llinell, ¹⁷⁷ llinell, ¹⁷⁸ llinell, ¹⁷⁹ llinell, ¹⁸⁰ llinell, ¹⁸¹ llinell, ¹⁸² llinell, ¹⁸³ llinell, ¹⁸⁴ llinell, ¹⁸⁵ llinell, ¹⁸⁶ llinell, ¹⁸⁷ llinell, ¹⁸⁸ llinell, ¹⁸⁹ llinell, ¹⁹⁰ llinell, ¹⁹¹ llinell, ¹⁹² llinell, ¹⁹³ llinell, ¹⁹⁴ llinell, ¹⁹⁵ llinell, ¹⁹⁶ llinell, ¹⁹⁷ llinell, ¹⁹⁸ llinell, ¹⁹⁹ llinell, ²⁰⁰ llinell, ²⁰¹ llinell, ²⁰² llinell, ²⁰³ llinell, ²⁰⁴ llinell, ²⁰⁵ llinell, ²⁰⁶ llinell, ²⁰⁷ llinell, ²⁰⁸ llinell, ²⁰⁹ llinell, ²¹⁰ llinell, ²¹¹ llinell, ²¹² llinell, ²¹³ llinell, ²¹⁴ llinell, ²¹⁵ llinell, ²¹⁶ llinell, ²¹⁷ llinell, ²¹⁸ llinell, ²¹⁹ llinell, ²²⁰ llinell, ²²¹ llinell, ²²² llinell, ²²³ llinell, ²²⁴ llinell, ²²⁵ llinell, ²²⁶ llinell, ²²⁷ llinell, ²²⁸ llinell, ²²⁹ llinell, ²³⁰ llinell, ²³¹ llinell, ²³² llinell, ²³³ llinell, ²³⁴ llinell, ²³⁵ llinell, ²³⁶ llinell, ²³⁷ llinell, ²³⁸ llinell, ²³⁹ llinell, ²⁴⁰ llinell, ²⁴¹ llinell, ²⁴² llinell, ²⁴³ llinell, ²⁴⁴ llinell, ²⁴⁵ llinell, ²⁴⁶ llinell, ²⁴⁷ llinell, ²⁴⁸ llinell, ²⁴⁹ llinell, ²⁵⁰ llinell, ²⁵¹ llinell, ²⁵² llinell, ²⁵³ llinell, ²⁵⁴ llinell, ²⁵⁵ llinell, ²⁵⁶ llinell, ²⁵⁷ llinell, ²⁵⁸ llinell, ²⁵⁹ llinell, ²⁶⁰ llinell, ²⁶¹ llinell, ²⁶² llinell, ²⁶³ llinell, ²⁶⁴ llinell, ²⁶⁵ llinell, ²⁶⁶ llinell, ²⁶⁷ llinell, ²⁶⁸ llinell, ²⁶⁹ llinell, ²⁷⁰ llinell, ²⁷¹ llinell, ²⁷² llinell, ²⁷³ llinell, ²⁷⁴ llinell, ²⁷⁵ llinell, ²⁷⁶ llinell, ²⁷⁷ llinell, ²⁷⁸ llinell, ²⁷⁹ llinell, ²⁸⁰ llinell, ²⁸¹ llinell, ²⁸² llinell, ²⁸³ llinell, ²⁸⁴ llinell, ²⁸⁵ llinell, ²⁸⁶ llinell, ²⁸⁷ llinell, ²⁸⁸ llinell, ²⁸⁹ llinell, ²⁹⁰ llinell, ²⁹¹ llinell, ²⁹² llinell, ²⁹³ llinell, ²⁹⁴ llinell, ²⁹⁵ llinell, ²⁹⁶ llinell, ²⁹⁷ llinell, ²⁹⁸ llinell, ²⁹⁹ llinell, ³⁰⁰ llinell, ³⁰¹ llinell, ³⁰² llinell, ³⁰³ llinell, ³⁰⁴ llinell, ³⁰⁵ llinell, ³⁰⁶ llinell, ³⁰⁷ llinell, ³⁰⁸ llinell, ³⁰⁹ llinell, ³¹⁰ llinell, ³¹¹ llinell, ³¹² llinell, ³¹³ llinell, ³¹⁴ llinell, ³¹⁵ llinell, ³¹⁶ llinell, ³¹⁷ llinell, ³¹⁸ llinell, ³¹⁹ llinell, ³²⁰ llinell, ³²¹ llinell, ³²² llinell, ³²³ llinell, ³²⁴ llinell, ³²⁵ llinell, ³²⁶ llinell, ³²⁷ llinell, ³²⁸ llinell, ³²⁹ llinell, ³³⁰ llinell, ³³¹ llinell, ³³² llinell, ³³³ llinell, ³³⁴ llinell, ³³⁵ llinell, ³³⁶ llinell, ³³⁷ llinell, ³³⁸ llinell, ³³⁹ llinell, ³⁴⁰ llinell, ³⁴¹ llinell, ³⁴² llinell, ³⁴³ llinell, ³⁴⁴ llinell, ³⁴⁵ llinell, ³⁴⁶ llinell, ³⁴⁷ llinell, ³⁴⁸ llinell, ³⁴⁹ llinell, ³⁵⁰ llinell, ³⁵¹ llinell, ³⁵² llinell, ³⁵³ llinell, ³⁵⁴ llinell, ³⁵⁵ llinell, ³⁵⁶ llinell, ³⁵⁷ llinell, ³⁵⁸ llinell, ³⁵⁹ llinell, ³⁶⁰ llinell, ³⁶¹ llinell, ³⁶² llinell, ³⁶³ llinell, ³⁶⁴ llinell, ³⁶⁵ llinell, ³⁶⁶ llinell, ³⁶⁷ llinell, ³⁶⁸ llinell, ³⁶⁹ llinell, ³⁷⁰ llinell, ³⁷¹ llinell, ³⁷² llinell, ³⁷³ llinell, ³⁷⁴ llinell, ³⁷⁵ llinell, ³⁷⁶ llinell, ³⁷⁷ llinell, ³⁷⁸ llinell, ³⁷⁹ llinell, ³⁸⁰ llinell, ³⁸¹ llinell, ³⁸² llinell, ³⁸³ llinell, ³⁸⁴ llinell, ³⁸⁵ llinell, ³⁸⁶ llinell, ³⁸⁷ llinell, ³⁸⁸ llinell, ³⁸⁹ llinell, ³⁹⁰ llinell, ³⁹¹ llinell, ³⁹² llinell, ³⁹³ llinell, ³⁹⁴ llinell, ³⁹⁵ llinell, ³⁹⁶ llinell, ³⁹⁷ llinell, ³⁹⁸ llinell, ³⁹⁹ llinell, ⁴⁰⁰ llinell, ⁴⁰¹ llinell, ⁴⁰² llinell, ⁴⁰³ llinell, ⁴⁰⁴ llinell, ⁴⁰⁵ llinell, ⁴⁰⁶ llinell, ⁴⁰⁷ llinell, ⁴⁰⁸ llinell, ⁴⁰⁹ llinell, ⁴¹⁰ llinell, ⁴¹¹ llinell, ⁴¹² llinell, ⁴¹³ llinell, ⁴¹⁴ llinell, ⁴¹⁵ llinell, ⁴¹⁶ llinell, ⁴¹⁷ llinell, ⁴¹⁸ llinell, ⁴¹⁹ llinell, ⁴²⁰ llinell, ⁴²¹ llinell, ⁴²² llinell, ⁴²³ llinell, ⁴²⁴ llinell, ⁴²⁵ llinell, ⁴²⁶ llinell, ⁴²⁷ llinell, ⁴²⁸ llinell, ⁴²⁹ llinell, ⁴³⁰ llinell, ⁴³¹ llinell, ⁴³² llinell, ⁴³³ llinell, ⁴³⁴ llinell, ⁴³⁵ llinell, ⁴³⁶ llinell, ⁴³⁷ llinell, ⁴³⁸ llinell, ⁴³⁹ llinell, ⁴⁴⁰ llinell, ⁴⁴¹ llinell, ⁴⁴² llinell, ⁴⁴³ llinell, ⁴⁴⁴ llinell, ⁴⁴⁵ llinell, ⁴⁴⁶ llinell, ⁴⁴⁷ llinell, ⁴⁴⁸ llinell, ⁴⁴⁹ llinell, ⁴⁵⁰ llinell, ⁴⁵¹ llinell, ⁴⁵² llinell, ⁴⁵³ llinell, ⁴⁵⁴ llinell, ⁴⁵⁵ llinell, ⁴⁵⁶ llinell, ⁴⁵⁷ llinell, ⁴⁵⁸ llinell, ⁴⁵⁹ llinell, ⁴⁶⁰ llinell, ⁴⁶¹ llinell, ⁴⁶² llinell, ⁴⁶³ llinell, ⁴⁶⁴ llinell, ⁴⁶⁵ llinell, ⁴⁶⁶ llinell, ⁴⁶⁷ llinell, ⁴⁶⁸ llinell, ⁴⁶⁹ llinell, ⁴⁷⁰ llinell, ⁴⁷¹ llinell, ⁴⁷² llinell, ⁴⁷³ llinell, ⁴⁷⁴ llinell, ⁴⁷⁵ llinell, ⁴⁷⁶ llinell, ⁴⁷⁷ llinell, ⁴⁷⁸ llinell, ⁴⁷⁹ llinell, ⁴⁸⁰ llinell, ⁴⁸¹ llinell, ⁴⁸² llinell, ⁴⁸³ llinell, ⁴⁸⁴ llinell, ⁴⁸⁵ llinell, ⁴⁸⁶ llinell, ⁴⁸⁷ llinell, ⁴⁸⁸ llinell, ⁴⁸⁹ llinell, ⁴⁹⁰ llinell, ⁴⁹¹ llinell, ⁴⁹² llinell, ⁴⁹³ llinell, ⁴⁹⁴ llinell, ⁴⁹⁵ llinell, ⁴⁹⁶ llinell, ⁴⁹⁷ llinell, ⁴⁹⁸ llinell, ⁴⁹⁹ llinell, ⁵⁰⁰ llinell, ⁵⁰¹ llinell, ⁵⁰² llinell, ⁵⁰³ llinell, ⁵⁰⁴ llinell, ⁵⁰⁵ llinell, ⁵⁰⁶ llinell, ⁵⁰⁷ llinell, ⁵⁰⁸ llinell, ⁵⁰⁹ llinell, ⁵¹⁰ llinell, ⁵¹¹ llinell, ⁵¹² llinell, ⁵¹³ llinell, ⁵¹⁴ llinell, ⁵¹⁵ llinell, ⁵¹⁶ llinell, ⁵¹⁷ llinell, ⁵¹⁸ llinell, ⁵¹⁹ llinell, ⁵²⁰ llinell, ⁵²¹ llinell, ⁵²² llinell, ⁵²³ llinell, ⁵²⁴ llinell, ⁵²⁵ llinell, ⁵²⁶ llinell, ⁵²⁷ llinell, ⁵²⁸ llinell, ⁵²⁹ llinell, ⁵³⁰ llinell, ⁵³¹ llinell, ⁵³² llinell, ⁵³³ llinell, ⁵³⁴ llinell, ⁵³⁵ llinell, ⁵³⁶ llinell, ⁵³⁷ llinell, ⁵³⁸ llinell, ⁵³⁹ llinell, ⁵⁴⁰ llinell, ⁵⁴¹ llinell, ⁵⁴² llinell, ⁵⁴³ llinell, ⁵⁴⁴ llinell, ⁵⁴⁵ llinell, ⁵⁴⁶ llinell, ⁵⁴⁷ llinell, ⁵⁴⁸ llinell, ⁵⁴⁹ llinell, ⁵⁵⁰ llinell, ⁵⁵¹ llinell, ⁵⁵² llinell, ⁵⁵³ llinell, ⁵⁵⁴ llinell, ⁵⁵⁵ llinell, ⁵⁵⁶ llinell, ⁵⁵⁷ llinell, ⁵⁵⁸ llinell, ⁵⁵⁹ llinell, ⁵⁶⁰ llinell, ⁵⁶¹ llinell, ⁵⁶² llinell, ⁵⁶³ llinell, ⁵⁶⁴ llinell, ⁵⁶⁵ llinell, ⁵⁶⁶ llinell, ⁵⁶⁷ llinell, ⁵⁶⁸ llinell, ⁵⁶⁹ llinell, ⁵⁷⁰ llinell, ⁵⁷¹ llinell, ⁵⁷² llinell, ⁵⁷³ llinell, ⁵⁷⁴ llinell, ⁵⁷⁵ llinell, ⁵⁷⁶ llinell, ⁵⁷⁷ llinell, ⁵⁷⁸ llinell, ⁵⁷⁹ llinell, ⁵⁸⁰ llinell, ⁵⁸¹ llinell, ⁵⁸² llinell, ⁵⁸³ llinell, ⁵⁸⁴ llinell, ⁵⁸⁵ llinell, ⁵⁸⁶ llinell, ⁵⁸⁷ llinell, ⁵⁸⁸ llinell, ⁵⁸⁹ llinell, ⁵⁹⁰ llinell, ⁵⁹¹ llinell, ⁵⁹² llinell, ⁵⁹³ llinell, ⁵⁹⁴ llinell, ⁵⁹⁵ llinell, ⁵⁹⁶ llinell, ⁵⁹⁷ llinell, ⁵⁹⁸ llinell, ⁵⁹⁹ llinell, ⁶⁰⁰ llinell, ⁶⁰¹ llinell, ⁶⁰² llinell, ⁶⁰³ llinell, ⁶⁰⁴ llinell, ⁶⁰⁵ llinell, ⁶⁰⁶ llinell, ⁶⁰⁷ llinell, ⁶⁰⁸ llinell, ⁶⁰⁹ llinell, ⁶¹⁰ llinell, ⁶¹¹ llinell, ⁶¹² llinell, ⁶¹³ llinell, ⁶¹⁴ llinell, ⁶¹⁵ llinell, ⁶¹⁶ llinell, ⁶¹⁷ llinell, ⁶¹⁸ llinell, ⁶¹⁹ llinell, ⁶²⁰ llinell, ⁶²¹ llinell, ⁶²² llinell, ⁶²³ llinell, ⁶²

ar kestyll ac yr lleoed kadarn y ffloint; ar Brytanyeit oc eu hol yn³ eu hymlit, ac o dруanaf aerua⁴ yn eu llad ac yn eu dala ac yn eu hyspeila⁶. Ac uelly megys y rodynt ^{?as it were} y ran vwyaf⁵ onadant eu dwyla⁶ yn wreiga⁶l y eu ^{to bind, bind} 5 ryma⁶ ac y eu karcharu, y geissa⁶ ystynu ychydic y⁸ ^{to extend, prolong} eu hoedel. A hynny⁷ o ja⁶n vraet⁸ Du⁶. Kanys eu hendadeu gynteu kyn no hynny yn andylyedus a 6nathoedynt⁹ y Brytanyeit yn dretha⁶l udunt; ar Brytanyeit yna yn nackau udunt y dreth yd oedynt yn ^{treth f.a} 10 andylyedus yn y cheissa⁶ gantunt.¹⁰ ^{tribute}

58. A gwydy caffel o Arthur y vudugolyaeth, ef a erchis gwahanu ar neilltu¹ kalaned y wyrda ef y 6rth y elynia⁶l galaned ac eu kyweirya⁶ o vrenhina⁶l defa⁶t, ac eu d6yn yr² manachlogaod a vei yn eu g6lat yn ansodedic, ^{established, founded} 15 ac yno eu cladu yn enrydedus. Ac yna y ducpwyt corff Bedwyr hyt y dinas ehun yn Normandi gan diruab⁶ gwynuan y³ gan y Normanyeit. Ac yno y my6n mynwent ^{f. graveyard} ar deheu y dinas y cladwyt yn enrydedus gyr⁴ llab y mur. ^{wall, rampart} Kei a ducpwyt yn urathedic hyt yg Kam, y kastell⁵ a 20 6nathoed⁶ ehun. Ac yno ny bu bell gwydy hynny yny vu⁷ uar⁶ Kei⁸ or brath h6nn6. Ac yn y fforest a oed yn agos yno y my6n manachla⁶c ermitwyr or enryded a dylyei iarll yr Angi⁶ y cladwyt. Hodlyn tywyssa⁶c a ducpwyt hyt y⁹ dinas ehun, yr h6n a el6ir y Tyruan, ac 25 yno y cladwyt. Y gwyrda ereill a erchis Arthur eu d6yn yr manachlogaod nessaf udunt ar hyt y g6latoed.¹⁰ Ac yna¹¹ yd erchis ef y 6yr y wlat honno cladu y elynyon,¹² ac anuon corff Les amhera⁶dyr hyt yn sened Rufein. Ac erchi menegi udunt na dylynt h6y¹³¹⁴ teyrnget o ynyss 30 Prydein amgen no h6nn6. Ac yno y bu Arthur y gayaf

(Ch. 57). 3 oe eu holl ynni yn, 4 aghen, 5 vwyaff, 6 om., 7 ac uelly, 8 varn, 9 wnaethoedynt, 10 yn y cheissa⁶ yn andylyedus y ganthunt

(Ch. 58). 1 gwahanu a neilltua, 2 yr, 3 om., 4 ger, 5 hyt—kastell: hyt y castell, 6 wnaethoed, 7 yny vu: y bu, 8 om., 9 yn y, 10 gyladoed, 11 odyna, 12 gelynyon, 13 vy, 14 tremygu y brytanyeit nac erchi add.

hōnnō yn goresgyn y dinassoed y Mōrgōin.¹⁵ A phan yttoed yr haf yn dechreu dyuot, ac Arthur yn ysgynu mynyd Mynheeu¹⁶ 6rth vynet parth a Rufein, nachaf genadeu o ynys Prydein yn menegi y Arthur ry daruo¹⁷ y Vedra⁶t y nei, uab y chōaer, goresgyn¹⁸ ynys Prydein a gōisga¹⁹ coron y teyrnas am y pen²⁰ ehun²¹ drōy greulonder a brat, a thynu²² Gōenhōfar vrenhines oe rieingadeir a ry gysgu²³ genti, gan lygru kyfreith ^{violata} dōwydāl y neithoreu.²⁴ pl. of neithauer a wedding feast

59. A gōedy menegi hynny y Arthur, yn y llē peidya⁶ 10 a oruc ae darpar am vynet y Rufein, ac ymchoelut parth ac ynys Prydein, a brenhined yr ynyssed y gyt ac ef. A gellōg Howel uab² Emry Lyda⁶ a llu ganta⁶ y tagnefedu ac y hedychu y gōladoed.³ Kanys yr yscymunedickaf⁴ vradār gan Vedra⁶t a anuonassei 15 Cheldric⁵ tyōyssab⁶ y Saeson hyt yn Germania y gynullab⁶ y llu mōyaf a galley yn borth ida⁶. A rodi udunt a oruc o Humyr hyt yn Y scotlont, ac yn achōanec kymeint ac a uuassei y⁶ Hors a Heingyst⁷ kyn no hynny yg Kent.⁸ Ac 6rth hynny y deuth Cheldric ac 6yth cant⁹ llog yn llān²⁰ o wyr arua⁶ ganta⁶¹⁰ o baganyeit,¹¹ a gōrhau y Vedra⁶t ac ufudhau megys y vrenhin. Ac neur daroed ida⁶ gedy⁶mdeithockau ata⁶ yr Y scottyeit ar Fficheit, a pha⁶b or a ypei ef ida⁶ gassau y ewythyr,¹² hyt pan yttoedynt oll petwar¹³ ugein mil rōg Cristonogyon a phaganyeit. 25

60. Ac a hynny o nifer ganta⁶ y deuth Medra⁶t hyt yn aber Temys, y llē yd oedynt llogeu Arthur yn disgynn. A gōedy dechreu ymlad, ef a² wnaeth aerua diruār

(Ch. 58). 15 gyrescyn dinassoed bōrgōyn, 16 mynheu, 17 darvot? 18 gvereseyn, 19 arwisga⁶? 20 ben, 21 om., 22 thynhu, 23 chysgu, ry om.

24 neithoreu

(Ch. 59). 1 peida⁶, 2 ac eIvyg hvel m., 3 gyledi, 4 yscymunediccaf, 5 chledric, 6 om., 7 hengist, 8 ygkeint, 9 can, 10 om., 11 paganyeit, 12 The word before hyt is (a)thur; between pav(b) and this there is a hole in the MS., 13 The initial letters seem to be deu, what follows is illegible

(Ch. 60). 1 om.

X { v. gloss. I can : "that most accursed
traitor of a Medrawd"

cf. 190, 10
192, 2, 5

green's
transl.

accursed

To obey
accompany
sociale with
Part 6. 6. 1.

X

? in addition

to land

onadunt yn dyuot yr tir. Kanys yna y dygwydassant Ara⁶n uab Kynuarch, brenhin Yscotlont, a G⁷alchme[i]³ uab⁴ G⁵yar. Ac yn ol Ara⁶n y deuth Owein vab⁴ Vryen yn vrenhin yn Reget, y g⁶er g⁶edy hynny a vu clotua⁸ 5 yn llaber o gynhenneu. Ac or diwed, kyt⁵ bei dr⁶y dirua⁸ lafur a thr⁶y eu llad,⁶ Arthur ae lu a gafas y tir. A chan talu yr aerua⁶ ynt a gymellassant Vedra⁹t ae lu ar ffo. A chyn bei mwy eirfy llu Medra⁹t no llu Arthur, eissoes kwreinach a doethach yd ymledynt o beunyda¹¹ daily 10 ymladeu.⁸ Ac 6rth hynny y bu dir yr anudona¹⁰ gan ~~perjured~~, Vedra⁹t gymryt y ffo. Ar nos honno, g⁶edy ymgynnulla¹⁰ ~~wishes~~, y wascaredic¹⁰ lu y gyt, yd aeth hyt yg Kaer Wynt. A Winchester g⁶edy clybot o Wenh⁶yuar¹¹ hynny, diobeitha⁶ a oruc, a mynet o Gaer Efra⁶c hyt yg Kaer¹² Lion ar Wysc. 15 Ac¹³ y my⁶n manachla⁶c g⁶raged a¹⁴ oed yno g⁶isga⁶ yr abit ymdanei ac ada⁶ cad⁶ y di⁶erdeb yn eu plith o chastity hynny allan. Ar abit honno a vu ymdanei hyt agheu.

61. Ac odyna Arthur a gymerth llit ma⁸ ynda⁶ am golli¹ ohona⁶ y sa⁶ vilioed hynny, a pheri cladu y wyr. 20 Ar trydyd dyd kyrchu Caer Wynt a oruc ac yn diannot y chylchynu. Ac yr hynny ny pheid⁶ys Medra⁹t ar hynn a dechreuassei, namyn, gan annoc y wyr, eu gossot yn yvdinoed a mynet allan or dinas y ymlad ac Arthur y ewythyr. A g⁶edy dechreu ymlad, aerua⁶ vab⁸ o pob 25 part a wnaethant. Ac eissoes m⁶yaf vu yr aerua o wyr ugly, foul, base Medra⁹t; ac yn dybryt kymell arna⁶ ada⁶ y maes. Ac hanbury llaw ny hanb⁶yll⁶ys² Medra⁹t yna gohir 6rth gladu y to consider, remember ladedigyon, namyn ffo a oruc part a Cherny⁶. delay, delay 62. Ac 6rth hynny Arthur, yn bryderus ac yn llidia⁶

(Ch. 60). 2 aeth ac a *add.*, 3 g⁶alchmei, 4 mab, 5 *only* ky *is legible*, 6 a thr⁶y eu llad *om.*, 7 medra⁹t, 8 o beunyda⁶ ymladeu: wyr arthur, kanys kyfr⁶ys oedynt o peunyda⁶ ymlad, 9 kelwyda⁶ *add.*, 10 g⁶asgaredigyon, 11 vrenhines *add.*, 12 ygkaer, 13 yno *add.*, 14 *om.*

(Ch. 61). 1 rygolli, 2 handen⁶ys

traitor a acha⁶s dianc y t⁶yll⁶r¹ y ganta⁶, yn y ll⁶e² ae hymlyn⁶s
 hyt y wlat honno hyt ar lan Kamlan, y ll⁶e yd oed
 Vedra⁶t yn y aros.³ Ac 6rth hynny megys yd oed
 Vedra⁶t gle⁶af a g⁶ychraf yn cyrchu, yn y ll⁶e gossot y
 varchogyon yn vydinoed a oruc. Kanys g⁶ell oed
 ganta⁶ y lad neu ynteu a orffei, no ffo yn h⁶y no hynny.
 Kanys yd oed ettw a ganta⁶ o eirfy trugein mil. Ac o
 hynny y g⁶naeth ef whech⁴ bydin, a whech⁵ g⁶yr a
 thrugeint a chwe⁶ chant a chwe⁶ mil ym pob bydin o wyr
 arua⁶c. Ac or rei nyt aed⁷ yn y chwech⁴ bydin ef a 10
 wnaeth bydin ida⁶ ehun, a rodi llwydron y bop vn or
 rei ereill oll.⁸ A dyscu pa⁶b onadunt ac eu hannoc y
 ymlad a oruc, gan ada⁶ udunt enryded a chyfoeth, os ef
 a orffei. Ac or parth arall Arthur a ossodes y wyr⁹
 ynteu dr⁶y na⁶ bydin; a gorchymyn y ba⁶p onadunt¹⁰ 15
 ac annoc llad y lladron t⁶yllwyr yskymyn,¹¹ a dathoedynt
 o wladoed ereill o dysc y brat⁶r¹² y geissab y digyfoethi
 ynteu. "Ar bobyl a 6el⁶ch¹³ racko," heb Arthur, "a¹⁴
 gynull⁶yt o wlatoed¹⁵ amryfaelon¹⁶ ac aghyfyeith, ynt a
 llesc ag aghyfr⁶ys ar ymlad. Ac ny allant g⁶rth⁶ynebu 20
 y⁶ch, kanys kyfr⁶ys y⁶ch ch⁶i."¹⁷ Ac velly pa⁶b onadunt
 yn annoc y wyr or parth arall.¹⁸ Ac yn deissyfyt ym-
 gyfaruot a 6naeth y bydinoed yghyt,¹⁹ a dechreu ymlad a
 newidya⁶ dyrnodeu yn vynych. A chymeint vu yr
 aerua yna o bop parth ac megys yd oed g⁶ynfan¹⁹ y rei 25
 meir⁶ yn kyffroi y rei by⁶ ar lit ac ymlad, ac megys yd
 oed blin a llafuryus²⁰ y yscriuenu nae datkanu. Kanys
 o bop parth y brethynt ac y brethit 6ynteu; 6ynt a ledynt
 ac 6ynteu a ledit.

63. Ac or diwed g⁶edy treula⁶ llaber or dyd yn y mod

(Ch. 62). 1 y mynychet h⁶enn⁶ add., 2 ef add., 3 arhos, 4 whech, 5 6he,
 6 whe, 7 aeth, 8 rodi llwyddraeth y pop bydin oll, 9 lu, 10 ohonunt,
 11 ysgymun, 12 brad⁶r, 13 well⁶chi, 14 ar, 15 wladoed, 16 y⁶chi, 17 or
 parth arall: o pop parth, 18 ygyt, 19 k⁶ynuan, 20 llafurus

5 ^{3 of Past. Subj.}
 8 ^{of for-jod to}
 9 ^{overcome, conquer}

^{pl. of} llwydron a
^{leader, commander}

^{accursed}
^{to dispossess, deprive}

^{of territory}

^{13 (?)}
^{untrained,}

^{unskilled}

^{sudden, unexpected}

^{a lament,}
^{wailing}

^{hurly. Ind. Pass.}

^{to spend, consume,}
^{wear.}

gwy chyrs stonr, resolute, bold
girad lamentable, piteous, terrible
creu - lawn bloodthirsty, cruel

h6nn6, Arthur ae vydin a gyrch6ys y vydin y g6ydat¹
bot y t6y11er gan Vedra6t yndi,² ac agori ffyrdd udunt ar
cleydeu,³ ac yn diannot mynet drostunt, a g6neuthur⁴
aerua dirua6r⁵ onadunt. Kanys yn y lle y dyg6yd6ys

5 yr yscymunedickaf⁶ vrad6r h6nn6 gan Vedra6t, a llaber o
vilioed y gyt ac ef. Ac eissoes yr hynny ny floyssant⁷
y rei ereill, namyn ymgynnulla6 y gyt⁸ or maes oll, ac
yn her6yd eu gle6der keissa6 ymgynhal a g6rth6ynebu
y Arthur. Ac 6rth hynny g6ychraf a girattaf⁹ a
10 chreulonaf aerua a vu y rydunt yna o bop parth, ac eu
bydinoed yn syrtha6. Ac yna o bop¹⁰ parth y¹⁰ Vedra6t y
syrthassant¹¹ Cheldric¹² ac Elafy6s,¹³ Egberinc¹⁰ brenhin
or Saeson; or G6ydyll Gilapadric,¹⁴ Gillam6ri, Gillasel,
Gillamor.¹⁵ Yr Yscottyeit ar Ffichtoit ac 6ynt ac eu
well-nigh, almost 15 hargl6ydi oll hayach a las. Ac o bleit¹⁶ Arthur y llas *on the side of*
Osbrinc brenhin Lychlyn, Echel brenhin Denmarc,¹⁷
Kad6r Lemenic¹⁸ iarll Kerny6, Kasballa6n, a llaber o
vililioed¹⁹ y gyt ac 6ynteu,²⁰ r6g y Brytanyeit a chenedloed
ereill a ducsynt y gyt ac 6ynt. Ac 6ynteu yr ardercha6c
20 vrenhin Arthur a vrath6yt yn agheua6l, ac a ducp6yt
odyna hyt yn ynys Avallach y iachau y welieu. Coron
y²¹ teyrnas o ynys Prydein a gymynn6ys 6ynteu y
Gustenin²² vab Kad6r iarll Kerny6 y gar. D6y vlyned a
deugeint²³ a phump kant g6edy dyfot Crist yg kna6t
25 dyn oed hynny yna.

X (Ch. 63). 1 g6ydyat, 2 yndiane, 3 cledyfeu, 4 tristaf, 5 om.,
6 ysgymunediceaf, 7 foassant, 8 yghyt, 9 girattaf, 10 om., 11 syrthyssant,
12 chledric, 13 elefy6ys, 14 gillapadric, 15 gillamor gillasel gillam6ri,
16 pleit, 17 denmarch, 18 llumenic, 19 vilyoed, 20 6ynt, 21 om.,
22 gustenin, 23 deu vgeint

cymyn to entrust

* gwyd presence; gwyd, hygyd, lo! behold!
thereupon

[From Kultwisch and Olwen; The Tabernacion, I, p. 210]
- 232.
Tobes & Jones, p. 121-136

III. THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH.

*hyd ueler
till evening* 1. Kerdet a orugant ȳ ȳ dýd hónnu educher. Hýný¹ výd *

*kaer uaen² gýmröt a welasit³ uóyhafar keýryd ȳ být⁴. Nachaf
gýr⁵ du mý⁶ no thrýýr⁷ ȳ být hónn a welant⁸ ȳn dýuot or
gaer. Amkeudant⁹ vrtha¹⁰: "Pan doý ti,¹⁰ vr?" "Or gaer a
welch chví ȳna."¹¹ "Pieu ȳ gaer?"¹² "Meredic a wýr
ȳchi."¹³ Nýt oes ȳn ȳ být ný ȳppo pieu ȳ gaer honn.
Wrnach Gaðr pieu."¹⁴ "Pý uoes ýssýd ȳ osp a phellenhic ȳ
diskýnnu ȳn ȳ gaer honn?" "Ha vnben, Duð ach notho!"¹⁵*

guest = 5 (u. 111) Ný dodý¹⁶ neb guestei eiroet oheni¹⁷ ae uý¹⁸ gantha¹⁹

*Pr. 2nd
acc. of adas
leave, allow* Ný edir neb idí namyn a dýccý²⁰ ȳ gerd."²¹ 10

2. Kýrchu ȳ porth a orugant. Amkað¹ Górhýr Gual-
staðt Ieithoet: "A oes porthaðr?"²² "Oes. A titheu³ ný bo
teu dý penn,⁴ pýr⁵ ȳ kýuerchý dý?" "Agor ȳ porth!"
*why (229)
wh. dost thou
call) why* "Nac agaraf." "Pýstýr⁶ nas agorý ti?" "Kýllell a edý⁶
*local & locat
name* ȳm mþýt⁷ a llýnn ȳ muál,⁸ ac amsathýr ȳn neuad Vrnach.⁹ 15 a breadý þing
Namýn ȳ gerd aðr a dýccý¹⁰ ȳ gerd nýt agorir."¹¹ Amkaðd
Kei:¹² "Ý porthaðr, ȳ mae kerd genhýf i." "Pa gerd ýssýd
genhýt ti?" "Ýslipan¹³ cledýueu goreu ȳn ȳ být ȳf ui." *burnisher*
"Mi a af ȳ dýwedut hýnný ȳ Vrnach¹³ Gaðr, ac a dýgaf
atteb ȳt." 20

cyndred mortar
5 *irrational, foolish*
strangle - 20

VARIANTS H=RED BOOK OF HERGEST, P= PENIARTH MS. 1V.

(Ch. 1). 1 yny H, 2 uavr H, 3 welynt H, 4 vyrhaf or byt H, 5 6r H, 6 oed add. H, 7 yn add. H, 8 a welant om. H, 9 ac y dywedassant gynte H, 10 deuy di H, 11 racco H, 12 heb gynt add. H, 13 ych ch6i H, 14 biuen H, 15 nodho H, 16 deuth H, 17 eiryoeth ohonei H, 18 vywyd H, 19 ganta6 H, 20 dycko H, 21 ganta6 add. H.

(Ch. 2). 1 heb y H, 2 borthaúr H, 3 thitheu H, 4 dy dauaút yth benn H, 5 py rac H, 6 Py ystyr H, 7 být H, 8 ym bual H, 9 Ornach gaúr H, 10 dycko H, 11 yma heno bellach *add.* H, 12 Heb y kei yna H, 13 Ornach H

agalen f. a whetstone cleis a stripe mæn cleis marble
gwynseid having a white hft gwrmseid having a dark-coloured
hft

194 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

3. Dýuot a oruc ý porthaôr ý mývn. Dýwaôt¹ Wrnach Gabr² "Whedleu³ porth genhýt?"⁴ "Yssýdýnt genhýf.

= S (a company) Kýweithýd ýssýd yn drôs ý porth, ac⁵ a uýnnýnt dýuot ý mývn." "A ouýnneist ti⁶ a oed gerd ganthunt?"⁷ "Gouýnneis.⁸

5 Ac vn onadunt a dýwaôt galle⁹ ýslipanu cledýueu."¹⁰ "Oed¹¹ golchi & Wash, ~~polish~~ reit ý mi¹² 6rth h6nn6. Ys guers ýd výf ýn keissaô a olchei výg cledýf; nýs rýgeueis.¹³ Gat h6nn6 ý mývn, cans oed¹⁴ gerd ganthaô."

4. Dýuot¹ ý porthaôr ac agori ý porth. A dýuot Kei ý 10 mývn ehun. A chýuarch guell a oruc ef ý Wrnach Gabr.

Kadeir a dodet ý danaô.² Dýwaôt³ Wrnach⁴: "Ha 6r, ae gýr a dýwedir arnat galle⁵ ýslipanu cledýueu?"⁶ "Mi ae digonaf."⁷ Dýdýn⁷ ý cledýf attaô⁸ a orucpýt.⁹ Kýmrýt

dydýn to bring
gesseil X | Mod. ceseil 15 agalen gleis a oruc Kei ý dan ý gesseil. "Pwy well genhýt ceseil

as if
rengi bodt
satisfy, please; here, 3 Ped. 544, 2. reine X | 15 arnaô,¹⁰ ae guýnseit ae grýmseit?" "Yr h6nn a uo da genhýt ti, malpei teu uei, gýna arnaô." Glanhau a oruc hanher ý lleill gýllell idaô, ae rodi ýn ý laô a oruc. "A

"one side
of the blade

reinc dý uod di hýnný?" "Oed well genhýf noc ýssýd ým gôlat, bei oll ýt uei¹¹ val hýnn. Dýhed a beth bot gýr kýstal

Archives &
1, 500.

20 a thi heb gedýmdeith." "Oia 6rda, mae¹² imi gedýmdeith kýny dýgo[n]ho¹³ ý gerd honn." "Pwy ý6 h6nn6?" "Aet ý porthaôr allan, a mi a dýwedaf ar arýdon idaô.¹⁴ Penn ý wayô a daô ý ar ý baladýr. Ac ýssef a dýgýrch ý guaet ý ar

dýgýrch
mæl by
upon, dia

y guýnt ac a diskýn ar ý baladýr."¹⁵ Agori ý porth a

25 wnaethpýt, a dýuot Bedwýr ý mývn. Dýwaôt¹⁶ Kei:

"Budugaôl ý6 Bedwýr, kýn ný digonho¹⁷ ý gerd hon."

X | "Cei trod a striped whetstone from under his arm"

(Ch. 3). 1 a y dywaôt H, 2 6rthaô H, 3 chwedleu H, 4 y gennyt H, in P, y has been added over the line, 5 om. H, 6 ouynneist di H, 7 gantunt h6y H, 8 heb ef add. H, 9 gýbot H, 10 ohonaô yn da add. H, 11 as oed H, 12 ynni H, 13 ac nys keueis H, 14 kan oes H

(Ch. 4). 1 a oruc H, 2 geyr bron gýrnach add. H, 3 ac y dywaôt H, 4 6rthaô add. H, 5 arnat ti y gýdost H, 6 Mi a 6nn hynn yn da heb y kei H, 7 Dýn H, 8 6rnach H, 9 wnaethpýt attaô H, 10 a gouyn or deu pý oed oreu gantaô H, 11 pei bei oll nal H, 12 y mae ymî H, 13 dycko H, 14 idaô y arwydon H, 15 eilweith add. H, 16 ac y dywaôt H, 17 wypo H

24, ln. 7 grýbed

dyhed discordant, strange? pitons, a pity? dyhed a beth.
is a chance
digawn to be able, effect, do, accomplish; pr. ind. 1sp. digonaf

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 195

5. A¹ dadleu ma;br a uu ar y gŷyr hŷnnŷ allan. Dŷuot² allan diȝot lendman
 Kei a Bedwŷr y mŷn. A guas ieuanc a doeth gŷt³ ac gŷnt "as though it were."
 y mŷn, vn mab Custennhin heussa;br. Sef a bnaeth ef ae "riding over the way"
 gedymdeithon a glŷn⁴ 6rthau mal nat oed vŷ no dim 5 cad- lys-
ganthunt⁵: mŷnet⁶ dros y teir catlys a wnaethant⁷ hŷt pan fortified court,
 dŷuuant⁸ y mŷn y gaer. Amkeudant⁹ y gedymdeithon "bailey".
 6rth vab Custenhin: "Goreu dŷn yb."¹⁰ O¹¹ hŷnnŷ allan y gelwit Goreu mab Custenhin. Guascaru a orugant bŷ y eu llettyeu, mal y keffynt llad eu llettywŷr heb bŷbot yr ca;br.

6. Y cledyf a daruu y 6rteith. Ae rodi a oruc Kei yn llab 10 3rd sg. Past. Subj.
 Wrnach Ka;br,¹ y malphei y edrych a ranghei y uod ida;br y of range bed
 weith.² Dŷwa;br³ y ka;br: "Da yb y gueith, a ranc bod yb "liege to corrupt, way"
 genhŷf." Amka;br⁴ Kei: "Dŷ wein⁵ a lygrŷs dŷ gledyf. "spoil, violate
 Dŷro di imi y diot y kellellprenneu⁶ oheni,⁷ a chaffyf inheu "let me make" 12 13
gôneuthur rei newyd⁸ ida;br. A chymryt y wein ohonab, ar 15 "ey"
 cledyf⁹ yn y llab arall. Dŷuot¹⁰ ohonab vch pen y ka;br,
 malphei¹¹ y cledyf a dottei yn y wein. Y ossot a oruc ym phen¹² y ka;br, a llad y penn y ergyf y arna;br. Diffeitha;br to lay waste
 y gaer, a dŷn a vŷnnassant o tlŷsseu.¹³ Yg kŷuenb yr vn dŷd ym phen¹⁴ y vŷlŷdŷn y deuthant¹⁵ y lys Arthur, a 20
 chledyf Wrnach Ga;br gantunt.

7. Dywedut a bnaethant y Arthur y ual y daruu udunt. Arthur a dywa;br: "Pa beth yssyd ia;braf y geissa;br gyntaf or annoetheu hŷnnŷ?" "Ia;braf yb," heb ynteu, "keissa;br "marvels"
 Mabon uab Modron. Ac nyt kaffel arna;br nes kaffel Eidoel 25
 uab Aer y gar yn gyntaf." Kyuodi a oruc Arthur a milwyr ynys Prydein ganta;br y geissa;br Eidoel. A dyuot a orugost hyt yn rac Kaer Glini, yn y lle yd oed Eidoel yg

(Ch. 5). 1 *om.* H, 2 gan y gŷyr a oed allan am dynot Bedwyr a Chei H, 3 A dyuot gŷas ieuanc oed H, 4 yg glŷn H, 5 mal—ganthunt *om.* H, 6 dyuot H, 7 a wnaethant *om.* H, 8 ytoed H, 9 Y dywedassant H, 10 ti a orugost hynn goreu dyn yt H, 11 Ae o H

(Ch. 6). 1 ga;br H, 2 gŷeith H, 3 ac y dywa;br H, 4 Y dywa;br H, 5 wein di H, 6 kylllellbrenneu H, 7 oheni H, 8 ac y wneuthur ereill o newyd H, 9 chedyf P, 10 a dyuot H, 11 mal pei H, 12 ynteu ym pennH, 13 or da ar tlŷsseu H, 14 penn H, 15 P *ends*

garleth, to
dress, mend,
tear, a
dressing

guein sheet
scabbard
dead, to take
away,
extract,

"at a
blow"

phen

tarren a plot of uncultivated land

× | "without thee too seeking to do me harm"

196 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

karchar. Seuyll a oruc Glini ar vann y gaer; ac y "rampart" dywaſt: "Arthur, py holy di y mi, pryt nam gedy yn y tarren honn, nyt da im yndi, ac nyt digrif, nyt ḡenith, nyt ^{pleasant} _{agreeable} keirch im, kyn ny cheissych ditheu wneuthur cam im?"

5 Arthur a dywaſt: "Nyt yr dr̄c itti y deuthum i yma, namyn y geissaŵ y karcharaŵr yssyd gennyt." "Mi a rodaf

^{darbarn to prepare} _{intend} y carcharaŵr itti, ac ny darpanysswn y rodi y neb. Ac y ^{support, help, strength} _{power} gyt a hynny vy nerth am porth a geffy di." Y ḡyr a dywaſt 6rth Arthur: "Arglwyd, dos di adref. Ny elly

10 di uynet ath lu y geissaŵ peth mor uan ar rei hynn."

Arthur a dywaſt: "Ḡrhyr Ḡalstaðt Ieithoed, itti y mae iaŵ mynet yr neges honn. Yr holl ieithoed yssyd gennyt, a chyfyeith gyt ar rei or adar ar annieileit. Eidoel, itti y mae iaŵ mynet y geissaŵ dy geuynderŵ yŵ gyt am ḡyr i. Kei

15 a Bedwyr, gobeith yŵ gennyt y neges yd eloch ymdanei y chaffel. Eōch im yr neges honn."

8. Kerdet a orugant racdunt hyt att v̄yach Gilgri. ^{blackbird} _{oxel}

Gouyn a oruc Ḡrhyr idi: "Yr Duŵ, a wdost ti dim y 6rth Uabon uab Modron, a ducp̄yt yn teirnossic ody rōng y vam

20 ar paret?" Y ūyach a dywaſt: "Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, eingon gof a oed yma, a minneu ederyn ieuanc oedŵn. Ny wnaethp̄yt ḡeith arnei, namyn tra uu vyg

geluin arnei bob ucher. Hediŵ nyt oes kymmeint kneuen a ^{nest} _{6133 (b)}

^{consume, wear} 25 ohonei heb dreulaŵ. Dial Duŵ arnaf, o chigleu i dim y 6rth y ḡr a ovynnŵch chŵi. Peth yssyd iaŵ hagen a dylyet y mi y wneuthur y gennadeu Arthur, mi ae ḡnaf. Kenedlaeth

vileit yssyd gynt rithŵys Duŵ no mi; mi a af yn gyuarwyd ^{due claim} _{right, title}

ragoch yno." ^{5 la} _{guide}

9. Dyuot a orugant hyt yn lle yd oed karŵ Redynure.

30 "Karŵ Redynure, yma y doetham ni attat kennadeu Arthur, kany 6dam anieil hyn no thi. Dywet, a wdost di dim y 6rth Uabon uab Modron, a ducp̄yt yn deirnossic y 6rth y uam?" Y karŵ a dywaſt: "Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, nyt

Pl. Preb. to
Prof. of dyfed

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 197

oed namyn vn reit o bop tu ym penn. Ac nyt oed yma
 goet namyn un o gollen derwen. Ac y tyfwys honno yn dar
 can keing. Ac y dygwydys y dar ḡedy hynny. A hediō
 nyt oes namyn gystyn coch ohonei. Yr hynny hyt hediō
 yd 6yf i yma; ny chigleu i dim or neb a ouynnōch chōi. 5
 Miui hagen a uydaf gyfarōyd yōch, kanys kennadeu Arthur
 yōch, hyt lle y mae anieil gynt a rithōys Duō no mi."

10. Dyuot a orugant hyt lle yd oed cuan Cum Caiblōyt.
 "Cuan Cōm Caiblōyt, yma y mae kennadeu Arthur. A 6dost
 di dim y 6rth Vabon vab Modron a ducpōyt?" *et cetera.* 10
 "Pei as ḡlypōn, mi ae dywedōn. Pan deuthum i yma gyntaf, y
 cōm maōr a welōch glynn coet oed. Ac y deuth kenedlaeth
 o dynyon idaō, ac y diuaōyt. Ac y tyuōys yr eil coet yndaō.
 Ar trydyd coet yō hōnn. A minneu neut ydynt yn gynyon pl. of cyn stump

boneu vy esgyll. Yr hynny hyt hediō ny chiglef i dim or 15 pl. of asgell wing
 ḡvr a ouynnōch chōi. Mi hagen a uydaf gyuarwyd y genadeu 6133 (b)

Arthur, yny deloch hyt lle y mae yr annieil hynaf yssyd yn
 y byt hōnn, a mōyaf a dreigyl, eryr Gōern Abōy. treigyl 35. Pl. 2. of treiglaw, to
 travel

11. Gōrhyr a dywaōt: "Eryr Gwern Abōy, ni a doetham
 gennadeu Arthur attat y ouyn itt a 6dost dim y 6rth Vabon 20
 uab Modron a duc" *et cetera.* Yr eryr a dywaōt: "Mi a
 deuthum yma yr ys pell o amser. A phann deuthum yma
 gyntaf, maen a oed ym, ac y ar y benn ef y pigōn y syr bob pigo to peck at

ucher; weithon nyt oes dyrnued yn y uchet. Yr hynny hyt
 hediō yd 6yf i yma. Ac ny chiglef i dim y 6rth y ḡvr a 25

ouynnōch chōi, onyt un treigyl yd euthum y geissāō uym
 bōyt hyt yn Lynn Lyō. A phann deuthum i yno, y lledis
 uyg cryuangheu y myōn ehaōc o debygu bot vym bōyt yndāō
 wers vaōr. Ac y tynnōys ynteu ui hyt yr affoys, hyt pann
 uu abreid im ymdianc y gantaō. Sef a 6neuthum inheu, mi 30 ymdianc to

am holl garant, mynet yg ḡvrys 6rthaō y geissāō y diuetha. esgape

Kennadeu a yrrōys ynteu y gymot a mi. A dyuot a oruc

ynteu attaf i y diot dec tryuer a deugeint oe geuyn. Onyt cymod to

peace

\ tryfer trident

oak
 sapling

reid a shaft,
 antler, "tine"

dygwyd and to fall
 chance

gystyn a
 unthred stant

owl

stem root,
 stump

treigla
 (a hand
 breadth)

course,
 journey

scarcely,
 hardly
 K. of car.
 reid, relative

cwyfan f a lament, wailing
grisfan to groan, a groaning
pressennawl pertaining to this world

198 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

ef a wyr peth or hynn a geissbch ch6i, ny 6nn i neb ae g6ypo.
Mi hagen a uydaf gyuar6yd y6ch hyt lle y mae."

12. Dyuot a orugant hyt lle yr oed. Dywedut a oruc yr eryr: "Ehabc Lyn Ly6, mi a deuthum attat gan gennadeu

5 Arthur y ouyn a 6dost dim y 6rth Vabon uab Modron, a ducb6yt yn teirnossic y 6rth y uam." "Y gymeint a wyp6ys i, mi ae dywedaf. Gan bob llan6 yd af i ar hyt yr auon uchot, hyt pan del6ys hyt y mach mur Kaer Loy6. Ac yno y keueis i ny cheueis eirmoet o dr6c y gymeint. Ac mal y 10 crettoch, doet un ar uyn d6y ysg6yd i yma ohonau6ch." Ac ysef yd aeth ar d6y ysg6yd yr ehabc, Kei a G6rhyr G6alsta6t Ieithoed. Ac y kerdassant hyt pann deuthant am y uag6yr ar karchar6r. Yny uyd^{*} k6ynuan a griduan a glywynt am y uag6yr ac y. G6rhyr a dywa6t: "Pa dyn a g6yn yn y 15 maendy h6nn?" "Oia 6r, yssit le ida6 y g6yna6 y neb yssyd yma. Mabon uab Modron yssyd yma yg carchar; ac ny charchar6yt neb kyndostet yn ll6r6 carchar a mi, na charchar Lud La6 Ereint neu garchar Greit mab Eri." "Oes obeith gennyt ti ar gaffel dy ell6ng ae yr eur ae yr aryant ae 20 yr golut pressennawl, ae yr catwent ac ymlad?" "Y gymeint ohonof i a gaffer a geffir dr6y ymlad." Ymchoelut ohonunt ^{as regards} ^(Ch. Lang) by odyno, a dyuot hyt lle yd oed Arthur. Dywedut ohonunt y lle yd oed Mabon uab Modron yg karchar. G6yssya6 a oruc Arthur milwyr yr ynys honn, a mynet hyt 25 yg Kaer Loy6, y lle yd oed Mabon yg karchar. Mynet a oruc Kei a Bedwyr ar d6y ysc6yd y pysc. Tra yuttoed vilwyr Arthur yn ymlad ar gaer, r6yg6 o Gei y uag6yr a chymryt y carchar6r ar y geuyn. Ac ymlad ar g6yr ual kynt [ar g6yr.] Atref y doeth Arthur a Mabon ganta6 yn ryd.

30 13. Dywedut a oruc Arthur: "Beth ia6nhaf weithon y geissa6 yn gyntaf or annoetheu?" "Ia6nhaf y6 keissa6 deu geneu gast Rymhi." "A wys," heb yr Arthur, "pa du^x y mae hi?" "Y mae," heb yr un, "yn Aber Deugledyf."

* te side, region, part;
pa. du where

g6ys Pa.
Pres. Sunt
by g6ys

6143

achub to occupy, seize, precipitate oneself, snatch ["leaps forward in that direction"]
node to mark, notify, specify

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 199

Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt yn ty Tringat yn Aber Cledyf.

A gouyn a oruc 6rthab: "A glyweist ti y 6rthi hi yma? Py rith y mae hi?" "Yn rith bleidast," heb ynteu, "ae deu

35. Pn. Ind. of geneu genthi yd ymda. Hi a lada6d vy ysgrubul yn vynych. ^{she-wolf} cattle

your death to go about, go away Ac y mae hi issot yn Aber Cledyf y my6n gogof." Sef a 5

to send despatch, drive, hasten oruc Arthur gyrru ym Prytwenn y long ar uor ac ereill ar y

to re. transform tir y hela yr ast; ae chylchynu uelly hi ae deu geneu. Ac

eu datrithab o Du6 y Arthur yn eu rith ehunein. Gwascaru

a oruc llu Arthur bob un bob deu. ^{in ones and twos}

14. Ac ual yd oed G6ythyd mab Greida6l dydg6eith yn 10

kerdet dros vynyd, y clywei leuein a gridua[n] girat; a ^{gained lamentable,}

garscon oed eu clybot. Achub a oruc ynteu parth ac yno. ^{pitiless, terrible}

Ac mal y deuth yno, dispeila6 cledyf a wnaeth, a llad y

t6ynpath 6rth y dayar, ac ev diffryt uelly rac y tan. Ac y

dywedassant ynteu 6rthab: "D6c uendyth Du6 ar einym 15

gennyt. Ar hynn ny allo dyn vyth y waret, ni a do6n y ^{deliver, "recover"}

waret itt." H6ynt6y wedy hynny a doethant ar na6 hestab6r ^{"and so saved it from the fire"}

^{a corn measure about 2 bushels, "hesta"} llinat, a nodes Yspadaden Pennka6r ar Culh6ch, yn

^{"had named"} uessuredic oll heb dim yn eisseu ohonunt eithyr un

linhedyd; ar morgrugyn cloff a doeth a h6nn6 kynn y nos. 20

15. Pan yttoed Gei a Bedwyr yn eisted ar benn

Pumlumon ar Garn G6ylathyr ar wynt m6yaf yn y byt,

edrych a 6naethant yn eu kylch. Ac ynt a belynt v6c ^{mwg smoke}

ma6r parth ar deheu ym pell y 6rthunt heb drossi dim gan y ^{troes to burn,}

g6ynt. Ac yna y dywa6t Kei: "Myn llad vyng kyueillt, 25 ^{more} friend

syll dy racco tan ryss6r." Bryssya6 a orugant parth ar m6c, ^{to hasten}

a dynessau parth ac yno dan ymardisg6yl o bell. Yny uyd ^{*to watch} ^{*W. P. 193} ^{my}

Dillus Uaruab6c yn deiuab baed coet. Llyna hagen y

ryss6r m6yaf a ochela6d Arthur eiryoet. Heb y Bedwyr

yna 6rth Gei: "Ae hatwaenost di ef?" "Atwen," heb y 30 ^{sic MS.}

Kei; "Llyna Dillus Uarrua6c. Nyt oes yn y byt kynllyuan ^{leg. Uaruab6c}

a dalyo Drutwyn keneu Greit uab Eri, namyn kynllyuan o ^{beak}

uaryl y g6r a wely di racko; ac ny m6ynhaa heuyt, onyt yn ^{"and that two}

^{will be of no use."}

X | gochel To avoid, ward off, shun, escape

"Now he was the mightiest warrior that ever fled from Arthur"

mwynh6n, to use, employ, enjoy, profit

"What is?" vyb y tynnir a chyllhellprenneu oe uaraf, kanys breu uyd yn hrittle
 uarō." "Mae an kyngkor ninneu 6rth hynny?" heb y
 Bedwyr. "Gadōn ef," heb y Kei, "y yssu y wala or kic; ^{gwala f. a}
 a ḡedy hynny kyscu a 6na." Tra ytoed ef yn hynny,
 5 y buant 6ynteu yn ḡoneuthur kyllellbrenneu. Pan 6ybu Gei
 yn diheu y uot ef yn kyscu, ḡoneuthur p̄ll a oruc dan y ^{a pit, hole}
 undoubted, certain draet m̄yhf yn y byt. A tharaō dyrnabt arnab anueitral ^{immense}
 gwasgu to press, y ueint a oruc, ae wascu yn y p̄ll, hyt pan daroed
 crush ^{crush} ^{gnithiau to pluck} udunt y gnithiau yn ll̄yrr ar kyllellbrenneu y uaryf; a ḡedy
 10 hynny y lad yn ḡobyl. Ac odyna yd aethant ell deu hyt yg
 Kelli Wic yg Kernyō, a chynllyuann o uaryf Dillus Uaruab
 gantunt. Ae rodi a oruc Kei yn ll̄ab Arthur. Ac yna y
 kanei Arthur yr eglyn h̄onn:

15

"Kynnllyuau a oruc Kei
 o uaryf Dillus uab Eurei;
 pei iach, dy angheu uydei."

sorry to be
 angry, frown
 helplessness,
 impotence
 to concern
 oneself with,
 help
 "tath out"

Ac am hynny y sorres Kei, hyt pan uu abreid y uilwyr yr
 ynys honn tangneuedu y rōng Kei ac Arthur. Ac eissoes
 nac yr anghyfnerth ar Arthur nac yr llad y wyr nyt
 20 ymyrrōys Kei yn reit gyt ac ef o hynny allan. ^{necessity}

16. Ac yna y dywaist Arthur: "Beth iavnaf weithon y
 geissaō or annoetheu?" "Iavnaf yb keissaō Drutwyn keneu
 Greit uab Eri." Kyn no hynny ychydic yd aeth Creidylat
 uerch Lud Laō Ereint gan Wythyr mab Greidaōl. A chynn
 25 kyscu genthi dyuot Ḡynn uab Nud ae d̄byn y treis. ^{violence rape}
 Kynnnullaō llu o Wythyr uab Greidaōl a dyuot y ymlad a
 Ḡynn mab Nud. A goruot o Wyn, a dala Greit mab Eri a
 Glinneu eil Taran a Ḡrgbst Letlōm a Dyfnarth y uab; a
 dala o Penn uab Nethaōc a N̄ython a Chyledyr Wyllt y
 30 uab. A llad N̄ython a oruc, a diot y gallon, a chymhell ar
 Kyledyr yssu callon y dat; ac am hynny yd aeth Kyledyr
 yg ḡyllt. Clybot o Arthur hynny, a dyuot hyt y Gogled.

di-fwrn void, idle, unused, untouched (of a virgin)

gwrychyr stout, resolute, bold

achub yr cyfert to be first at the charge

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 201

A dyuynn a oruc ef Gwynn uab Nud attab, a gellng y wyrda y ganta^b oe garchar, a ḡneuthur tangneued y r̄ng Gwynn mab Nud a Ḡythyr mab Greida^{ll}. Sef tangneued a wnaethp̄yt, gadu y uorbyn yn ty y that yn diubyn or d̄y day 5 barth; ac ymlad bob d̄ub kalan Mei uyth hyt dyd brab̄t or dyd h̄nn̄ allan y r̄ng Gwynn a Ḡythyr; ar un a orffo onadunt dyd brab̄t, kymerset y uorbyn. A ḡedy kymot y "Dun-man" ḡynda hynny uelly, y kauas Arthur Mygdon march Gbed^b a chynnillyuan C̄rs Cant Ewin. "Hundred-claws"

get ¹¹⁰ Pres.
Sulv. of gan-wyt
overcome 6160

17. Ḡedy hynny yd aeth Arthur hyt yn Lyda^b, a 10 ~ Mabon uab Mellt ganta^b a Ḡare Ḡallt Euryn, y geissa^b deu gi Glythmyr L[ed]ewic. A ḡedy eu kaffel yd aeth Arthur hyt yg gorllewin Iwerdon y geissa^b Ḡrgi Seueri, ac Odgar uab Aed brenhin Iwerdon gyt ac ef. Ac odyna yd aeth Arthur yr Gogled, ac y delis Kyledyr Wyllt. Ac yd 15 "caught" aeth Yskithyrwynn Pennbeid; ac yd aeth Mabon mab Mellt, a deu gi Glythuyr Ledewic yn y lab^b a Drutwyn geneu Greit mab Eri. Ac yd aeth Arthur ehun yr erhyl, a Chauall ki Arthur yn y lab^b. Ac yd esgynnibys Ka^b o Brydein ar Lamrei kassec Arthur, ac achub yr kyfuarach. Ac yna 20 ^{sic MS.} ^{leg. Ryffanthe.} y kymerth Ka^b o Brydein nerth b̄yellic, ac yn wychyr ^{to split,} trebelit y doeth ef yr baed, ac y holldes y benn ^{clear} yn deu hanner. A chymryt a oruc Ka^b yr ysgithyr. Nyt ^{fang, task} y k̄n a nottayssei Yspaden ar Ḡlh̄ch a lada^b y baed, ^{leg. Yspad[ad]en.} namyn Kauall ki Arthur ehun. 25

18. A ḡedy llad Ysgithyrwyn Bennbeid, yd aeth Arthurae niuer hyt yng Kelli Wic yng Kerny^b. Ac odyna y gyrribys Men^b mab Teirgaed y edrych a uei y tlysseu y r̄ng deu glust T̄rch Tr̄yth, rac salwen oed uynet y ymdara^b ^{vain, needless} ac ef, ony¹ bei y tlysseu ganta^b. Diheu hagen oed y uot ef 30 yno; neur daroed ida^b diffeitha^b traean Iwerdon. Mynet a ^{v. p. 60} oruc Men^b y ymgeis ac bynt. Sef y ḡelas bynt yn Esgeir Oeruel yn Iwerdon. Ac ymritha^b a oruc Men^b yn rith 1. MS. ac ony, corr. Loth. ^{to transform} ^{oneself}

"so mean a thing would it be to go to fight with him, had he not those treasures" [reading salwell v. Jones & Jones p. 280]

to seek

ysgwyd yaw to snatch

ymordaues (ac), to overtake, come up with, touch

202 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

ederyn ; a disgynnu a 6naeth uch penn y g^oal, a cheissa^o

eg. ny. ysglyffya^b un or tlysseu y ganta^b; ac yn chauas dim hagen

gwruch bristles namyn un oe wrych. Kyuodi a oruc ynteu yn wychyr da

to shake oneself ac ymysgytya^b, hyt pan ymordiweda^b peth or gwenbyn ac

flawless, whole 5 ef; odyna ny bu dianaf Men^b uyth.

hair

poison

19. Gyrru o Arthur gennat g^oedy hynny ar Odgar uab

cauldron Aed, brenhin Iwerdon, y erchi peir Di^ornach Wydel, maer steward

ida^b. Erchi o Otgar ida^b y rodi. Y dywa^b Di^ornach :

"Du^b a wyr, pei hanfhei well o welet un ol^bc arnab, nas

10 kaffei." A dyuot o gennat Arthur a nac genthi o Iwerdon.

Kychwynnu a oruc Arthur ac ysga^bn niuer ganthab, a mynet ^{light, slight,}

ym Prytwen y long, a dyuot y Ywerdon; a dygyrchu ty ^{easy} ^{make for}

Di^ornach Wydel a orugant. G^oelsant niuer Otgar eu meint.

A g^oedy b^byta onadunt ac yuet eu dogyn, erchi y peir a

15 oruc Arthur. Y dywa^b ynteu, pei as. rodei y neb, y rodei

6rh eir Odgar brenhin Iwerdon. G^oedy llieueryd nac udunt,

kyuodi a oruc Bedwyr ac ymauel yn y peir, ae dodi ar

geuyn Hygbyd g^bas Arthur; brab^b oed h^bonn^bunuam y

Gachambri g^bas Arthur. Sef oed y s^byd ef yn wastat

20 ymd^byn peir Arthur a dodi tan y dana^b. Meglyt o

Lenllea^bc Wydel yg Kaletv^blch, ae ell^bng ar y rot, a llad

Di^ornach Wydel ae niuer ach[ll]an. Dyuot lluoed Iwerdon

ac ymlad ac by. A g^oedy ffo y lluoed achlan, mynet Arthur

ae wyr yn eu g^byd yn y llong, ar peir yn llabn o s^bllt ^{money, treasure}

"before their very eyes." 25 Iwerdon gantunt; a diskynn yn ty L^bgydeu mab Kelcoet

ym Porth Kerdin yn Dyuet. Ac yno y mae messur y peir.

*to grip, grasp
cling to*

20. Ac yna y kynnull^bys Arthur a oed o gynify^br yn

teir ynys Prydein ae their racynys, ac a oed yn Freinc

a Llydab a Normandi a G^olat yr Haf, ac a oed o gic^br ^{P?} dethol

30 a march cloutu^br. Ac yd aeth ar niueroed hynny oll hyt yn

Iwerdon. Ac y bu ouyn ma^br ac ergrym racda^b yn Iwerdon.

A g^oedy disgynnu Arthur yr tir, dyuot seint Iwerdon atta^b

y erchi na^bd ida^b. Ac y rodes ynteu na^bd udunt h^by, ac y

gellwng cl^beds ar y rod to brandish a sword in circle

* n. Peden Keinc, p. 161. Cf. p. 203, line 31

X | "God knows, though he should be the better of getting one glimpse of it,
he should not have it."

*warren
"3 islands"*

dread

rodassant gynteu eu bendyth ida⁶ ef. Dyuot a oruc g⁶yr Iwerdon hyt att Arthur a rodi b⁶ytal ida⁶. Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt yn Esgeir Oeruel yn Igerdon, yn y lle yd oed T⁶rch Tr⁶yth ae seithlydyn moch ganta⁶. Gell⁶ng k⁶n arna⁶ o bop part. Y dyd h⁶nn⁶ educher yd ymlada⁶ y G⁶ydyl ac ef; yr hynny pymhet ran Iwerdon¹ a 6naeth yn diffeith. A thrannoeth yd ymlada⁶ teulu Arthur ac ef; namyn a ga⁶ssant o dr⁶c y ganta⁶, ny cha⁶ssant dim o da. Y trydyd dyd yd ymlada⁶ Arthur ehun ac ef na⁶ nos a na⁶ nieu; ny lada⁶ namyn un parchell oe uoch. Gouynnwys 10 ^{young big} y g⁶yr y Arthur peth oed ystyr yr h⁶ch h⁶nn⁶. Y dywa⁶t ynteu: "Brenhin uu, ac am y becha⁶t y rithwys Du⁶ ef yn h⁶ch." L

21. Gyrru a 6naeth Arthur G⁶rhryr G⁶alsta⁶t Ieithoed y geiss⁶ ymadra⁶ ac ef. Mynet a oruc G⁶rhryr yn rith ederyn, a disgynn⁶ a 6naeth vch benn y wal ef ae seithlydyn 15 moch. A gouyn a oruc G⁶rhryr G⁶alsta⁶t Ieithoed ida⁶: "Yr y g⁶rat⁶h wnaeth ar y del⁶ honn, or gell⁶ch dywedut, y harchaf dyuot un ohona⁶ch y ymdidan ac Arthur." G⁶rtheb a 6naeth ^{answer, reply} Grugyn G⁶rych Ereint (mal adaned⁶ aryant oed y wrych oll; y fford y kerdei ar goet ac ar uaes y g⁶elit, ual y llithrei y 20 llithrei wrych). Sef atteb a rodes Grugyn: "Myn y g⁶rat⁶h an 6naeth ni ar y del⁶ honn, ny wna⁶n, ac ny dywed⁶n dim yr Arthur. Oed diga⁶n o dr⁶c a 6nathoed Du⁶ ynni, an g⁶neuthur ar y del⁶ hon, kyny dele⁶ch chwitheu y ymlad a ni." "Mi a dywedaf y⁶ch yd ymlad Arthur am y grib ar ellyn ar 25 ^{razor} g⁶elleu yssyd r⁶ng deu glust T⁶rch Tr⁶yth." Heb y Grugyn: "Hyt pann gaffer y eneit ef yn gyntaf, ny cheffir y tlysseu hynny. Ar bore auory y kychwynn⁶n ni odyma; ac yd a⁶n y wlat Arthur, ar meint m⁶yhaf a allom ni o dr⁶c a 6na⁶n yno." Kychwyn a orugant h⁶y ar y mor parth a 30 Chymry. Ac yd aeth Arthur ae luued ae ueirch ae g⁶n ym ^X Prytwen, a thara⁶ lygat ymwelet ac gynt. Disgynn⁶ a 6naeth "they saw them" in the ^{in eye, immediately} windlip of land

1. MS. y iwerdon.

1. Came to land

Twrch Trwyth ym Porth Cleis yn Dyuet. Dyuot a oruc Arthur hyt ym Mynyd y nos honno. Trannoeth dywedut y Arthur eu mynet heibaôl. Ac ymordiwas a oruc ac ef yn llad gwarthec Kynnwas Kôrr y Uagyl. (A gôedy llad a oed yn

"And he
overtook him

5 cattle | Deugledyf o dyn a mil kynn dyuot Arthur, or pan deuth Arthur, y kychwynnôys Twrch Trwyth odyno hyt ym Presseleu. Dyuot Arthur a lluoed y byt hyt yno. Gyrru a oruc Arthur y wyr yr erhyl, Ely a Thrachmyr, a Drutwyn keneu Greit mab Eri yn y laôd ehun; a Gwarthegyt uab Kaôd y gongyl

?)

congyl a
corner, angle
("quarter")

10 arall, a deu gi Glythmyr Letewic yn y laôd ynteu; a Bedwyr "And he ranged" a Chauall ki Arthur yn y laôd ynteu. A restru a oruc y milwyr oll o deu tu Nyuer. Dyuot tri meib Cledyf Divolch, gôyr a gauas clot maôr yn llad Ysgithyrwyn Pennbeid. Ac yna y kychwynnôys ynteu o Lynn Nyuer, ac y doeth y

to range

15 stood at bay Gôm Kerôyn, ac y rodes kyuarth yno. Ac yna y lladaôd ef warrin, champion bedwar ryssor y Arthur, Gwarthegyd mab Kaôd, a Tharaôc Ailt Clôyt, a Reidôn uab Eli Atuer, ac Iscouan Hael. A gôedy llad y gôyr hynny, y rodes yr eil kyuarth udunt

immediately to grieve

20 yn y lle, ac y lladaôd Gôydre uab Arthur, a Garselit Wydel, a Gleôd uab Yscaut, ac Iscautyn uab Panon; ae doluryâôd ynteu yna a gnaethpôtyt.

22. Ar bore ym bronn y dyd drannoeth yd ymordiwedâôd rei or gôyr ac ef. Ac yna y lladaôd Huandaôr a Gogigôr a

Snipperf 355.4
Jan. 1908 £160

25 Phenn Pingon, tri gweis Gleôlôyt Gauaeluaôr, hyt nas gôdyat ehunian, gôr ny hanoed well neb ohonaôr. Ac y gyt a hynny y lladaôd llaber o wyr y gât, a Gôlydyn saer, pensaer y Arthur. Ac yna yd ymordiwedâôd Arthur ym Pelumyaôc ac ef. Ac yna y lladaôd ynteu Madaôc mab Teithyon, a Gôyn

30 mab Tringat mab Neuet, ac Eiryâôr Pennlloran. Ac odyna yd aeth ef hyt yn Aber Tywi. Ac yno y rodes kyuarth udunt. Ac yna y lladaôd ef Kynlas mab Kynan, a Gôilenhin bre[nh]in Freinc. Odyna yd aeth hyt yg

x | "And then he himself was wounded" (?)

o | "so that God knows he had never a servant left him in the world,
Save only Llaesgymys (Slack-lever), a man for whom none
was the better"

di-grib-yaw (y) to attack

my nodyðoð 3sg. p^lperf. pass. of nodi to mark, notify, specify

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 205

Glynn Ystu. Ac yna yd ymgollasant y g⁶yr ar c⁶n ac ef. Dyuynnu a oruc Arthur G⁶yn uab Nud atta⁶, a gouyn ida⁶ a g⁶dyates dim y⁶rrth T⁶rch Tr⁶yth. Y dywa⁶ntyneu⁶ nasg⁶dydat.

*last sight of him
"last him"*

23. Y hela y moch yd aeth y kynnydyon yna oll hyt yn Dyffryn Lych⁶r. Ac y digriby⁶ys Grugyn G⁶allt Ereint udunt a L⁶ydabc Gouynnyat; ac y lladass[ant] y kynnydyon, hyt na diengis dyn yn vy⁶ onadunt namyn un g⁶rr. Sef a oruc Arthur dyuot ae luued hyt ll⁶e yd oed Grugyn a L⁶ydabc, a gell⁶ng yna arnadunt a oed o gi

rynodydoed yn ll⁶yr. Ac ll⁶rrth yr abr a dodet yna ar kyuarth, y doeth T⁶rch Tr⁶yth ac y diffyrth vynt. Ac yr pan dathoedynt dros uor Iwerdon, nyt ymwelsei ac vynt hyt yna. Dyg⁶ydab a bnaethp⁶yt yna a g⁶yr a ch⁶n arna⁶. Ymrodi y gerdet ohonab ynteu hyt ym Mynyd Aman⁶.

*10 gear a short
cry; battle*

Ac yna y llas ban⁶ oe uoch ef. Ac yna yd aethp⁶yteneit 15 *

dros eneit ac ef. Ac y llad⁶yt yna T⁶rch Lla⁶vin. Ac yna y llas arall oe voch; G⁶ys oed y en⁶. Ac odyna yd aeth hyt yn Dyffrynn Aman⁶. Ac yno y llas ban⁶

Caps.?

a bennwic. Nyt aeth odyna ganta⁶ oe uoch yn vy⁶ namyn Grugyn G⁶allt Ereint a L⁶ydabc Gouynnyat. 20

Or ll⁶e h⁶nnu yd aethant hyt yn L⁶ch E⁶vin. Ac yd ymordiwedawd Arthur ac ef yno. Rodi kyuarth a bnaeth ynteu yna. Ac yna y llada⁶d ef Echel Uord⁶yt T⁶ll, ac

more swayed *thigh*
well perforated, pierced

Ar⁶yl⁶ eil G⁶ydabc G⁶yr, a llaber o wyr a ch⁶n heuyt. Ac yd aethant odyna hyt yn L⁶ch Ta⁶y. Yscar a bnaeth 25 *to leave, part with*

Grugyn G⁶rych Ereint ac vynt yna. Ac yd aeth Grugyn odyna hyt yn Dintywi. Ac odyna yd aeth hyt yg Keredigya⁶n, ac Eil a Thrachmyr ganta⁶, a llabs gyt ac *multitude, host*

vynt heuyt. Ac y doeth hyt yg Garth Gregyn. Ac yno y¹ llas L⁶ydabc Gouynnyat yn y musc. Ac y llada⁶d 30 *in their midst*

Ruduy⁶ Rys, a llaber gyt ac ef. Ac yna yd aeth L⁶ytabc hyt yn Ystrat Y⁶. Ac yno y kyuaruu g⁶yr Lyda⁶ ac ef.

1. MS. y y

* "and then he let loose all the dogs that had been named to this end"

* myned eneid dros eneid to engage in a life-for-life struggle

"dashed
into them"

*3sg. knet.
of diffryd,
bound, protect,*

*X
juggling*

*a young
cow*

= Achilles

= son

*leg.
Grugyn*

allow to dismiss, dispatch, let ; shed (blood)
X also : v. p. 89. 3 sp. Pr. Subj. is mynd in fut. sense.

206 THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH

peiss-awg
coated

Ac yna y ladaðd ef Hir Peissawc brenhin Lydað, a Lygatrud Emys a Gvbothu, eþythred Arthur, vrodr y uam. Ac yna y llas ynteu.

to summon 5 Gwyssyab Kernyb a Dyfneint o Arthur yn y erbyn hyt yn aber Hafren. A dywedut a oruc Arthur 6rth vilðyr yr ynys honn : "Twrch Trwyth a ladaðd llaber om gþyr. Myn,

*relentlessness,
bravery, strength*
X v. p. 205

gþrhyt gþyr, nyt a mi yn uyb yd aho ef y Gernyb. Nys *I will pursue
him no further*

10 wnaf. Gvnebch chbi a 6nelhoch." Sef a daruu o gyghor

battalion gantað ellwng kat o uarchogyon, a chwn yr ynys gantunt,

tried, tested hyt yn Euyas, ac ymchoelut odyno hyt yn Hafren, ae ragot

by sheer
necessity, ("force")

15 yno ac a oed o vilwyr prouedic yn yr ynys honn, ae yruru

*to waylay
an ambuscade*

anghen yn anghen yn Hafren. A mynet a 6naeth Mabon

20 uab Modron gantað ar Wynn mygdðn march Gvbed

yn Hafren, a Goreu mab Custennin, a Menw mab Teirgwaed

y rþng Lynn Líban ac aber Gþy. ✓ A dygþydað o

Arthur arnab, a ryssþyr Prydein gyt ac ef. Dynessau

25 a oruc Osla Gyllieuab a Manaþydan uab Llyr a

Chacmþri gþas Arthur a Gþyn Gelli, a dygrynniað yndað, *to seize, clutch*

gleicaw to plunge, ac ymuael yn gyntaf yn y traet, ae gleicaw ohonunt yn

immense
above him
(c. v. p. 53)

Hafren, yny yttoed yn llenbi odyuchtað. Brathu amþs o

Uabon uab Modron or neil[!] parth, a chael yr ellyn y

gantað. Ac or parth arall y dygrychþys Kyledyr Wyllt y

25 ar amþs arall gantað yn Hafren, ac y duc y gvelleu y gantað.

crib comb (lem) Kynn kaffel diot y grib, kaffel dayar ohonaw ynteu ae

draet. Ac or pan gauas y tir, ny allþys na chi na dyn na

canhym-deith, to
accompany, keep

30 march y ganhyndeith, hyt pan aeth y Gernyb. Noc a gaffat

o drþc yn keissað y tlysseu hynny y gantað, gvaeth a gaffat

up with save

35 yn keissað diffryt y deu 6r rac eu bodi. Kacmþri ual y bodit dros

X v. p. 12 for mutation tynnit ef y uynyd, y tynnei deu uaen ureuan ynteu *gernstone*

yr affþys. Osla Gyllieuab yn redec yn ol y twrch, y

dygþydyðys y gyllell oe wein ac y kolles; ae wein ynteu

X | "On the one side Rabon son of Modron spurred his horse and took the razor from him & on the other Cyledyr the Wild, on another horse, plunged into Sevene with him & took from him the Shears."

ureuan f. handmill, quern

y holet (". he was forced out of Cornwall")

blinded fatigue gogof f. cave
gwidon f. a witch

THE HUNTING OF TWRCH TRWYTH 207

gbedy hynny yn llawn or dŵsyr, ual y tynnit ef y uynyd, y tynnei hitheu ef yr affys. Odyna yd aeth Arthur a lluoed, hyt pan ymordiwedawd ac ef yg Kernyw. Gware oed a gafat o drŵc gantaŵ kyn no hynny y brth a gaffat yna gantaŵ yn keissaŵ y grib. O drŵc y gilyd y kaffat y grib y gantaŵ. Ac odyna y holet ynteu o Gernyw, ac y gyrrwyd yr mor yn y gyueir. Ny wybuwyd vyth o hynny allan pa le yd aeth, ac Anet ac Aethlem gantaŵ. Ac odyno yd aeth Arthur y ^{5 "from mischief to mischief"} ymeneinaŵ ac y uŵr y ludet y arnâŵ hytyg Kelli Wic yg Kernyw.

25. Dywedut o Arthur: "A oes dim weithon or anoetheu i heb gaffel?" Y dywaŵ yn or gŵyr: "Oes. Gwaet y widon ^{the blood of the Black Witch, daughter of the White Witch} Ordu merch y widon Orwen o penn Nant Gouut yg gŵrthtir Uffern." Kychwyn a oruc Arthur parth ar Gogled, a dyuot hyt lle yd oed gogof y wrach. A chynghori o Wynn uab Nud a Gŵythr uab Greidawl gellóng Kacmôri a 15 Hygwyd y uraŵt y ymlad ar wrach. Ac ual yd euthant y myôn yr ogof, y hachub a oruc y wrach; ac ymauel yn Hygwyd herwyd gwallt y benn, ae darâb yr llawr deni. ^{under her (p. 39)} Ac ymauel o Gacmôri yndi hitheu herwyd gwallt y phenn, ae thynnu y ar Hygwyd yr llawr. Ac ymchoelut a 20 oruc hitheu ar Kacmôri, ac eu dygaboli yll deu, ac eu diaruu, ae gyrru allan dan eu hub ac eu hob. A llidyw a oruc Arthur o welet y deu was hayachen wedy eu llad, a cheissaŵ achub ^{to belabour, beat soundly} yr ogof. Ac yna y dywedassant Gwynn a Gŵythr brithâb: "Nyt dec ac nyt dignif genhym dy welet yn ymgribiâb a 25. ^{25. to wrangle with, 'scuffling'} gwrach. Gellóng Hir Amren a Hir Eidyl yr ogof." A mynet a orugant. Ac or bu drŵc trafferth y deu gynt, gwaeth uu ^{trouble, 'plight'} drafferth y deu hynny, hyt nas gŵypei Duŵ y vn ohonunt ell pedwar allu mynet or lle, namyn mal y dodet ell pedwar ar Lamrei kassec Arthur. Ac yna achub a oruc Arthur 30 drûs yr ogof, ac y ar y drûs a uyryei y wrach a Charnwennan y gyllhell, ae tharaŵ am y hanner, yny uu yn deu gelbrn hi. A chymryt a oruc Kaŵ o Brydein gwaet y widon ae gadâb ganthâb.

X Gloss. pushing and kicking them. Trans. "speaking and squalling."

llidyw to become angry.

o "so that God knows not one of the whole four could have stirred from the place, but for the way they were all four loaded on Llamei, Arthur's mare."

IV. THE PROCEDURE IN A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY.

Puipenac auenno kefroý
haul am tir a dayar.¹ Kefroet
panuenno o nauuethid ka-
langayaf allan. Neu onauu-
5 ethid meý. Kanis² eram-
seroyd henny ybit agoredic
keureith am tir ay dayar.

Oderuit yr haulur mennu
10 holi tir en eramseroyt hiñni
deuhet¹ ar er argluit yerchi
did y guarandau y haul
a hiñni aretir. In edid
15 hunnu datkanet y haul. Ni
dele y dithun² kaifail ateb
edithun. Kanis haul dissuit
yu ar³ guercheidveith ac
wrth hiñni yguercheidveith
a deleant oyt urth porth.
20 Yaun yu irhalur y ludyas
udunt onit ekeureyth ay
deweyst ydeleu. Ac ena
emay⁴ ereneyt ev guarandau.
A gouin pale emay eu porth.
25 Odeweduuant pot eu porth
eneu kemmut euhun. Roy
oyt trideu udunt. Obit en

1. Pwy bynnac a uynno
kyffroi hawl am dir a dayar,
kyffroet pan uynno o nawvet
dyd kalan gayaf allan, neu
o nawvet dyd Mei. Kanys
yn yr amseroed hynny y
byd agoredic kyvreith am
dir a dayar.

2. O deruyd yr hawlwr
mynnu holi tir yn yr
amseroed hynny deuet ar yr
arglwyd y erchi dyd y
warandaw y hawl, a hynny
ar y tir. Yn y dyd hwnnw
dadganet y hawl. Ny dylý
kaffael ateb y dyd hwnn.
Kanys hawl dysseivyt yw ar
y gwercheidweit^X Ac wrth
hynny y gwercheidweit a
dylyant oet wrth borth. Iawn
yw yr hawlwr y ludyas udunt,
onyt y gyvreith a dyweit y
dylyu. Ac yna y mae iawn
yr yneit eu gwarandaw, a
govyn pa le y mae eu porth.
O dywedant bot eu porth yn
eu kymmwyt eu hun, roi oet

*Insti^{te}
a claim*

*3sg. Fut. End
of danger*

*sudden
unexpected*

v. p. 83

= no 81

(Ch. 1). 1 the second a is added over the line, 2 add yn with several MSS.
(Ch. 2). 1 h over the line, 2 omit, 3 add y with many MSS., 4 add iaun with many MSS.

X pl. of gar-cheiowad m. a guardian, custodian

old m. age; appointed time, respite, delay.

parth f. help, assistance, support

ludyas to hinder

eli⁵ kemut naunieu. Obit en etredit neu uot llanu a trey ereghun ac eu porth. Os kin hanner did ebernir eroyt petheunos or did hunnu ebit eroyt. Os guedi hanner did petheunos otrannoith. Ac essev achaus yu henne. Kanydoys did kubil ac nat yaun talu drill did en lle did. Ac en eroyt barnedic hunnu emay yaun deuod ar etir⁶ ac vynt ac eu porth. = reckon

tridieu udunt. O byd yn yr eil gymmwyt, naw nieu. O byd yn y trydyd neu vot llanw a threi yryngthunt ac eu porth, os kyn hanner dyd y bernir yr oet, pythewnos or dyd hwnnw y byd yr oet; os gwedy hanner dyd, pythewnos o drannoeth. Ac yssef achaws yw hynny; 10 kanyt oes dyd kwbyl, ac nat iawn talu dryll dyd yn lle ^{portion, fragment} lle dyd. Ac yn yr oet barnedic hwnnw y mae iawn dyvot ar y tir ac wynt ac eu porth. 15

Ac ena ymay yaun guneythur¹ du² pleit ac eiste en³ keureithiaul. Esseu ual etestedyr en keureythiaul. Eiste orbrenhin neu or neb a uo enile. ay keuen ar er eul⁴ neu ar er⁵ hin. Rac aulonidu er hin oyuyneb ef. Ar enat llis neu egnat ekemut erhun henau auo en eiste rac euron ef. Ac ar⁶ llau assu y hunnu er egnat arall auo enemays neu er eneid.⁷ Ac ar ellau

3. Ac yna y mae iawn gwneuthur dwy bleit ac eisted ^{pleid} ^{of a side, party} yn gyfreithiawl. Sef ual yd eistedir yn gyfreithyawl. Eisted or brenhin neu or neb 20 a uo yn y le ae gevyn ar yr heul neu ar yr hin, rac ^{weather} avlonyu ^{incommode} yr hin oe wyneb ef. Ar ynat llys neu ynat y kymmwyt, yr hwn hynaf a uo, 25 yn eisted rac y uron ef. Ac ^{super. of her old} rac y uron ef. before / in front of her Ac ar y llaw assw y hwnnw yr ynat arall a vo yn y maes. ^{of her} Ac ar y llaw deheu idaw yr

(Ch. 2). 5 leg. ereil, 6 e over the line

(Ch. 3). 1 n and y over the line, 2 leg. dui, 3 MS. eneu, 4 the e over the line, 5 added over the line, 6 add y with many MSS., 7 after neu some letters cancelled; er eneid added over the line

deheu ydau ereferiat neu er
eferieit.⁸ Ac egkell⁹ er ar-
gluid edeu heneuid. Ay
guirda o hinny allan o pop-
5 thu ydau. Odena ford yr
eneyt keuarwyneb ac eu¹⁰
darimret yeubraudle. Keg-
haus er haulur ar ellau assu-
ydau ar eford ar haulur
10 enessav ydau en eperued¹¹
ar kanllau ar ellau arall
ydau. Ar¹² rigyll en seuill
trakeuen ekeghaus¹³ er
amdiffinur ar ellau deheu ar
15 eforth ar amdiffinur
enessau ydau eneperued
ay kanllau or tu arall ydau
arigill traigeuen entheu.
Gwedi darvo eiste euelly.
20 Kemerer¹⁴ mach ar keureith.
Esseu meychyeu aid ar¹⁵
tir ay dayar. Guystlon¹⁶ o
dynyon deu¹⁷ dyn neu auo
muy o popleit arey¹⁸ hinni
25 emedyant er argluid edant.

power

effeiryat neu yr effeiryeyit. Ac ^{priest}
yg kylch yr arglywyd y deu
hyneuid; ae wyrda o hynny ^{an elder}
allan o bob tu idau. Odyna
fford yr yneit gyvarwyneb ^{opposite them}
ac wynt y darymret y eu ^{to pass 5 or 6}
brawdle. Kynghaws yr ^{a counsel advocate}
hawlwr ar y llaw assw idaw
ar y fford, ar hawlwr yn
nessaf idaw yn y perued, ar
kanllaw ar y llaw arall idaw; ^{a supporte}
ar ringyll yn seyll tracheuyn
y kynghaws. Ar bleit arall
y tu arall yr fford; yn nessaf
yr fford kynghaws yr amdiff- ^{defendant}
ynnwr ar y llaw deheu ar y
fford, ar amdiffynnwr yn
nessaf idaw yn y perued, ae
ganllaw or tu arall idaw;
ar rhingyll traegevyn ynteu.
Gwedy darvo eisted yvelly,
kymerer mach ar gyvreith. ^{a surety guarantee}
Sef meichyeu a vyd ar dir a
dayar, gwystlon o dynyon,
deu dyn neu a vo mwy o
bob pleit. Ar rei hynny yn
medyant yr arglywyd yd ant. ^{3 pl. Pres.}
^{of mynet}

leg. nessaf.

(Ch. 3). 8 in marg., where it has been written twice, the first entry having been mutilated by the cutting of the margin, 9 on p. 103 the phrase is jny gylch, 10 leg. uy y or the like, 11 after this ydau with a stroke beneath it, 12 after this some letters cancelled, 13 some words omitted which in the text of the Laws are: ar bleit arall y tu arall yr fford yn nessaf yr fford kyglaw, 14 MS. Kemeret, 15 MS. art, 16 some letters cancelled, 17 e over the line, 18 h after a cancelled and r written above it.

gosteg silence, the proclaiming of silence in court
biu f. cattle; a standard of value
camlwrw a fine, penalty for the lesser offences.

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 211

Odena guedi henne e dodir tellued.¹ essev yu hene.² Gostec ar emays. Puipenac a thorro etelleued honno teyr biu³ camluru a tal ne nau ugeint. Ar geyr adeweter guedi er ostec bot hunnu⁴ en diuunyant er neb ay deweto· ac yr keghaus edevether iporth ydau.

Guedi daruo eyste¹ en keureithaul mal y redewes-sam ny vchot ena e may yaun yr egnat deueduit wrth e dupleit ymdeve- duch o keureith weithion. Ac ena may yaun iregnat gouin yr² haulur puy de keghaus³ di a puy de kanllau· ac ena e may yaun⁴ yr haulur ev henwi. Ac ena may yaun eregnat gouin ir haulur a dodycollia kaffayl eneu pen vinteu. Ac ena ema yaun yr haulur⁵ dodav heb eff. Ac ena may yaun eregnat⁶ ac yr kanllau· a sauant huy ydau ef· en erenmay ef enidody arnadunthuy.⁷ Ac

4. Odyna gwedy hynny y dodir tyllwed. Sefyw hynny, gostec ar y maes. Pwy bynnac a dorro y dyllwed honno, teir buw camlwrw a | 5 ? dal neu naw ugeint. Ar geir a dywetter gwedy yr ostec, bot hwnnw yn divwyn- Pres. Sely. Pass. yant yr neb ae dywetto, ac yr kynghaws y dywetter yr 10 porth idaw.

5. Gwedy darvo eisted yn gyvreithiawl, val y rydywed-assam ni uchot, yna y mae iawn yr ynat dy^wedut wrth y 15 dwy bleit: “ymdywedwch o gyvreith weithyon.” Ac according to law yna y mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr hawlwr: “pwy dy gynghaws di a phwy dy 20 ganllaw?” Ac yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr eu henwi. Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr hawlwr: “a dody colli a chaffael yn eu pen 25 wynteu?” Ac yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr dywedut, “dodaf,” heb ef. Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr kynghaws ac yr kanllaw, a 30

(Ch. 4). 1 *u* over the line, 2 *h* over the line, 3 *i* over the line, 4 *after this did cancelled*

(Ch. 5). 1 *y* over the line, 2 MS. *hýr*, 3 *ke* over the line, 4 *after this eregnat cancelled*, 5 *leg.* haulur deueduyt, 6 *add gouin yr kyghaus*, 7 *h* over the line

ym-Sywedyd To discuss, argue

212 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

ena emay yaun⁸ udunt huin-
theu dewedvyt sauun.

5

Ac guedi hinny emay yaun
eregnat gouin eramdiffenvr¹
puy dekeghaus ditheu apuy
de kanllau. Ac ena emay
10 yaun ydau entehu eu henwi.
Ac ena emay yaun² yr egn-
at gouin ydau entehu a did
ev kolli a kaffayl en eu pen
Ac ena may yaun ydau
15 entheu dewetuyt dodau heb
ef. Ac ena emay iaun³
eregnat devetvit wrth er-
haulur haul di weyton de
haul. Ac ena emay⁴ yaun
20 yhaulur⁵ decreu.

Llema essit yaun yr haulur
edewetuyd¹ menegi' yuot
ef en briodaur ar etir hun-
25 ema ardayar. Ac obit
aameuho ydau ef yuot en
briodaur bot kanthau entheu
a kathuo ybriodolder o ach
ac edriu hit emay digaun
30 en ekeureyth. Ay reerru en

savant hwy idaw ef yn yr
hyn y mae ef yn y dodi
arnadunt hwy. Ac yna y
mae iawn udunt hwynteu
dywedut: "savn." 3 Pl. Pres
3 sef yd

6. A gwedy hynny y mae
iawn yr ynat ouyn yr
amdiffynnwr: "pwy dy
gynghaws ditheu, a phwy dy
ganllaw?" Ac yna y mae
iawn ydau ynteu eu henwi.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat
ovyn idaw ynteu, a dyd ef ?3 sp. Pl. 25
of dedi
golli a chaffael en eu pen.
Ac yna y mae iawn idaw
ynteu dywedut: "dodaf," heb
ef. Ac yna y mae iawn
yr ynat dywedut wrth yr
hawlwr: "hawl di weithon
dy hawl." Ac yna y mae
iawn yr hawlwr dechreu.

7. Llyma yssyd iawn yr
hawlwr y dywedut, menegi y
vot ef yn briodawr ar y tir
hwnn yma ar dayar. Ac o
byt a amheuo idaw ef y vot byd
yn briodawr, bot ganthaw
ynteu a gatwo y briodolder
o ach ac edrif, hyt y mae
digawn yn y gyvreith, ae descent
lineage

(Ch. 5). 8 after this yregnat cancelled

(Ch. 6). 1 e over a cancelled i, 2 over the line, 3 over the line; after this
irhaulur cancelled, 4 e over the line, 5 leg. yrhaulur

(Ch. 7). 1 MS. edewetuyd

cf. p. 216

briodawr
proprietor,
landowner

lineage, descent
sufficient

agkeureithiaul yar ybriodolder · ac osid ay hammehuo² emay ydau ef³ ay guyr · yreherru enagkeureithiaul. Ac esev emayentehu⁴ endodi ar ekeureith deleu deuot en keureythaul traykeuen er lle ereherruyd en agkeureithyaul⁵ ohonau.

Oderuit bot rey adeweth o dodi keythveid ac guybedyeid or un pleyt Ninni adewedun egellir ene warhandawer atteb er amdiffen-hur.

Heb amdiffen-hur¹ myuy essit briodaur o acch² ac edriu · ac esseu eduyf en guarchadu empriodolder³ val emay goreu edeleauvy y guarchadu · ac osid ay hamehuo y · am⁴ henni emay ymy ageidu digaun⁵ bot en guir adewedau. A thitheu obuosty ema ty haythost en keureythaul odema. Ac osid a hamehuo hinni · emay ymy digaun ayguyr.

(Ch. 7). 2 the third *h* over the line, 3 digawn has probably been omitted, 4 *h* over the line, 5 *r* over the line

(Ch. 9). 1 *leg.* eramdiffen-hur, 2 there is something like an *h* over the second *c*, 3 the third letter seems to have been altered to *p*, 4 *y am*; *leg.* *y mi?* 5 *leg.* digaun ageidu

ryyrru yn anghyvreithyawl y ar y briodolder. Ac osit ae hamheuo, y mae idaw ef digawn ae gwyr y ryyrru yn anghyvreithyawl. Ac yssef y mae ynteu yn dodi ar y gyvreith, dylyu dyvot yn gyvreithyawl traegevyn yr lle y ryyrrwyt yn anghyvreithyawl ohonaw.

8. O dervyd bot rei a ^{3 sg. Fut. of} darfod dywetton dodi ceidweid a ^{Pl. of} ceidweid witness gwybydyeid or un bleit, " " ^{gwybyd i ad an eye-witness} Ninni a dywedwn y gellir, yny warandawer atteb y¹⁵ ¹⁷² amdiffynnwr.

9. Heb yr amdiffynnwr: " Mivi yssyd briodawr o ach ac edrif. A sef yd wyf yn gwarchadw vym priodolder, 20 ^{To guard, protect} val y mae goreu y dylyaf y warchadw. Ac osit ae hamheuo imi hynny, y mae imi ageidw^x digawn bot yn wir a ^{digawn a geidw} dywedaf. A thitheu, o buost 25 ti yma, ti a aethost yn gyvreithyawl odyma. Ac osit a hamheuo hynny y mae imi digawn ae gwyr."

v. gyrru
if there is

^{3 sg. Pres. of}
gwybed (?)

⁵ Appeal to the law
law a right to

* 3 sg. Pres. Snd. of cadw to keep, preserve, main tain

Ninni adewedun ket darfo eramdiffenur rohi atheb kin oyholŷ ev or haulur bot en anolo er ateb' eny warandao 5 ef' er haul ac odena atebet.

Ac guedy darfo vdunt euduy kegheussayth mal edewedassam ni vchot. Gouenet 10 er egnat udunt aydŷgaun hyn adewedassant. Ac gouenet udunt auennant guellau eu kykeussayth.¹ Ac obit ay menno gather² ydau. Ac 15 onibit ay menno kyemeret eregnat euduy kegheussayth³ a dadkanet huy. A guedy estadkano aynt eregneyt allan. ar effeyryhet y gyt 20 ac vy' a. Righyll ygyt aguy' hy eu kadv. Rac douot dynyon ywarandu⁴ arnadunt. Oderuit idyn deuot ywarandau arnadunt huntheu⁵ ev 25 adely talu teyrbuy kamluru hir brenhin. Ac obit ebrenin enemays' ev adele talu kamluru deudeplic am hinný. Ac ena guedy edeystedont 30 huy emay iaun' yr effeyryat' guedya duy ydangos oduy

10. Ninni a dywedwn, kyt darffo yr amdiffynnwr roi ateb kyn noe holi ef or hawlwr, bot yn anolo yr ateb, yny warandao ef yr hawl, ac odyna atebet.

11. A gwedy darffo udunt eu dwy gyngheusaeth, val y dywedassam ni uchot, govynet yr ynat udunt, ae digawn yr hyn a dywedasant, a gouynet udunt a vynnant gwellau eu kyngheussaeth. Ac o byd ae mynno, gatter idaw. Ac ony byd ae mynno, kymeret yr ynat eu dwy gyngheussaeth, a dadganet hwy. A gwedy as dadgano, aent yr yneit allan, ar effeiryeit y gyt ac wy, ar ringhyll y gyt ac wy y eu kadw, rac dyvot dynyon y warandaw arnadunt. O dervyd y dyn dyvot y warandaw arnadunt wynteu, ef a dyly talu teirbuw kamlrw yr brenhin. Ac o byd y brenhin yn y maes, ef a dyly talu kamlrw deudeplic am hynny. Ac yna gwedy yd eistedont hwy y mae iawn 3 Pl. Pr. Subj. ^{a fine} ^{recapitulates} ^{rehearses} ^{improves} ^{amend}

(Ch. 11). 1 *ky* over the line, 2 *h* over the line, 3 *ssa* over the line, 4 *leg.* ywarandaw, 5 the second *h* over the line

geir cyfarch a supplementary question asked after the trial, before the verdict is given.

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 215

er yaun⁶ udunt. Akanu onadunt huyntheu eu pader. Ac guedy epader emay yaun yr egnat dadkanu eduykeg-hessaith eylweyth.

Ac o deruit bot enreyst¹ egeyr keuarch. Elleger deu oy ouyn. Ac obit reyt yr bleyt egouener egeyr keuarch ydy vrth kemyrit keghor² aynt tuy kan kanyat³ yr egneyt hyeu keghor ac essev edant ynýuer ebuant en eukehussayth heb auo muy aguas yr argluyd ygyt aguy yeu kadu Rac deuod neb yeu keghor ygyt ac huy ac odau neb atadunt ay keghoro talet ef kamluru er brenin a bot en anolo ekeghor. Ac guedy edarfo ekeghor deuent edeu hinný ar eregneyt⁴ adatkanent egneyt⁵ ekeghor.

Oderuit nabo reyt urth eyr keuarch yaun yu gadayl udunt vintheu eu ardelu.

yr effeiryat gwediaw Duw y dangos o Duw yr iawn udunt. A chanu onadunt wynteu eu pader. A gwedy y pader y mae iaun yr 5 ynat dadganu y dwy gyng-heussaith eilweith.

12. Ac o dervyd bot yn reit y geir kyvarch, ellynger deu oe ovyn. Ac o byd reit 10 yr bleit y govyner y geir kyvarch idi wrth gymryt kynghor, aent wy gan ganyat ^{canyad permission, consent} yr yneit y eu kynghor. Ac yssev yd ant, y niver y buant 15 yn eu kynghessaeth, heb a vo muy, a gwas yr arglwyd y gyt ac wy y eu kadw rac dyvot neb y eu kynghor y gyt ac wy. Ac o daw neb 20 attadunt ae kynghoro, talet ef gamlwrw yr brenhin, a bot yn anolo y kynghor. A gwedy y darffo y kynghor, deuent y deu hinný ar yr 25 yneit a dadganent yr yneit y kynghor.

13. Odervydna boreit wrth eyr kyvarch, iawn yw gadael udunt wynteu eu hardelw, a 30 ^{a voucher}

(Ch. 11). 6 u over the line

(Ch. 12). 1 ^{some} MSS. add wrth, 2 h over the line, 3 y over the line,
4 the second e over the line, 5 n over the line; *leg.* eregneit

mwynhāu to use, employ, enjoy, profit
defnyd m. material, element, substance, cause ; pl. defnyd̄en,
defnyd̄en witnesses, guarantors etc. in a lawsuit

216 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

agerru deu youyn puy eu-
gubideyt · ac eu kedweyt · a
phale emaynt · odewedant eu
bot ene mays · munaher vynt ·
5 odewedant¹ eubot en² un ke-
mut ac vy rodher oyd trideu³
udunt. Odewedant eubot en
ereil kemud rodher oyd
naunȳeu udunt. Odewetant
10 eubot egulat arall vynt⁴ neu
lanu neu trey ereghunt ac
vy · oyt pethenos or did
hunnu · os kin hanner did
vit · os guedy hanner did
15 pethenos odranoyth · ar did
hennu endyd kolli akaffayal.
Abot eguystlon egkarch⁵
brenin · hit edid hunnu · ac
erchi y paup deuot ay devni-
20 dev kanthau edid hynnu ·
hit ar etir. Kenebo duun
kan edu bleyd · hinny. Neu⁶
edyu endid keuereit bar-
nedic.

25

En etredebet guedi edele-
her vyneb¹ iaun yu i paup
eistet enelle mal ereystedus
edid kint · ac obetant meiru
30 rey or guir auu en ekeg-

(Ch. 13). 1 *ed* over the line, 2 over the line, 3 *e* over the line, 4 omitted
in several MSS., 5 *leg.* *karchar e*, 6 *written twice over* ; *leg.* *neud*

(Ch. 14). 1 *leg.* *vyneb en vyneb* ; *there are remains of the missing words*
on the margin

gyrru deu y ovyn pwy eu
guibydyet ac eu keidweit, a
pha le y maent. O dywedant
eu bot yn y maes, mwynhaer
vynt. O dywedant eu bot
yn un kymwt ac wy, rodher
oet tridieu udunt. O dywe-
dant eu bot yn yr eil gymwt,
rodher oet naw nieu udunt.
O dywedant eu bot yg gwlat
arall neu lanw neu drei
yryngthunt ac wy, oet
pythewnos or dyd hwnnw,
os kyn hannerdyd y byd.
Os gwedy hannerdyd,
pythewnos o dranoeth, ar
dyd hwnnw yn dyd kolli a
chaffael. A bot y gwystlon
yg karchar y brenhin hyt y
dyd hwnnw. Ac erchi y
bawp dyvot ae devnydeu
ganthaw y dyd hwnnw hyt
ar y tir. Kynnybo duungan y ^{accordant}
dwy bleit hynny, neud ydiw
yn dyd kyvreith barnedic. ^{agreable} *decided, fixe*

14. Ynytrydyd dyd guedy
y delher wyneb yn wyneb
iawn yw y bawb eisted · yn y
lle, val y ryeistedws y dyd
kynt. Ac o bydant meirw

cf. p. 212

Pres. Subj. Past. of dyfed

cymng to propose, proffer, suggest

dodi you when over to suggest, submit, entrust, hand over

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 217

kussaeith doder ereill en eu
lle · a guedi er² eisteter ena
emaе yaunt yr haulur · kenic
y devnidieu iam etestion ay
keidveit³ adeueduit evot ef
en paraut. Ac ena emay yaun
ir⁴ amdifinnur gurtheb ac esev
ateb a dere · deueduit yvot ef
en paraut · ay defnetyeu
kanhau val y hedeuis ac
ena emae yaun yr brenin
hercki dankos eguestelon en
emays · kanys vint essit
vechieu.⁵ ⁶Ac ena emay yaun
ir egnat deuedut kosb er
anostec · esseu eu hene teir
biu camluru abot en anolo
egeir adeueter. *punishment, fine*

rei or gwyr a vu yn y gyn-
gheussaeth, dotter ereill yn
eu lle. A gwedy yr eistether,
yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr
kynnic y devnydyeu y am y ^{5 including (?)}
dystyon ae geidweit, a
dyuedut y vot ef yn barawt.
Ac yna y mae iawn yr
amdiffynnwr gwrtheb. Ac
yssef atteb a dry, dyuedut ^{to} _{5 give}
y vot ef yn barawt, ae
devnydyeu ganthaw, val y
hedewis. Ac yna y mae ^{promised (a)}
iawn yr brenhin erchi dangos
y gwystlon yn y maes; ¹⁵
kanys wynt yssyd vechieu. ^{ie. of much surety, guarantor}
Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat
dywedut kosb yr anostec. ^{disturbance, disorder}
Sef yw hynny teir buw
kamlwrw a bot yn anolo y 20
geir a dywetter.

15. Ac yna y mae iawn yr
hawlwr dodi ym pen yr yneit
panyw efo a edewis yn
gyntaf dystyon a cheidweit, ²⁵
a dylyu ohonaw ynteu eu
mwynhau yn gyntaf. Ac
yna y mae iawn yr yneit
erchi idaw ynteu dwyn y

(155(4)(B)) Ac ena emae yaun irhaulur
dodi em pen er eneyt pan niu
effo adedeuis¹ en kentaf
testion · akeitueit · a deleu
ohonau enteu² muenhau en
kentaf Ac ena emay yaun
yr eneit erchi ydau enteu
duyn y keditveit³ ay testion

(Ch. 14). 2 some MSS. yd, 3 the second i over the line, 4 after this
brenin cancelled, 5 kanis—vechieu interlined, in part on the margin and
illegible, 6 there seems to be a lacuna here; some MSS. have: Ac ena
gwedy dangosser y gwystlon y mae iaon yr brenhin erchi yr righyll dodi
gostec ar y maes

(Ch. 15). 1 leg. aedeuis, 2 leg. enteu eu, 3 leg. keidveit

breint (bryein, bren) *n. privilege, prerogative; state, condition.*
treſ-ſadawg *n. an inheritance*

218 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

y eu muinahu. / Ac ena
emae yaun idau enteu eu
duin huy ene keuil⁴ ef ac
eudangos· esseu eu rei
5 aedeueis⁵ ef erei a enguis
en edit kyntaf Ny dele er
amdifennwr llessu yrun ona-
dunt kanivir⁶ nabo da idau
adeueduit.⁷ Ar hun a llesso
10 onatuant kin guibot bet
aduedoent⁸ bit sauedc⁹
hunu· er amdifenur aeil
gouin¹⁰ aoes breint yr rei-
hinny. Ac obit doent rac-
15 dunt· esseu pa achaws¹¹
egeill ef gouin hinny vrth na
eill alldut bot en vybitiat ar
a foreigner, alien; exile
treſtadauc. Ac na eill
gureic· ar gur. Ac ekit
20 ahene ni heill llauer o
deneon bot yn vibetiet nac
en kedueit heruit breint ar
amdifenur ni lluger arnau
deueduit hinny.

25

Oderuit ir amdifenur
readau testion auo gwell no
rei aedeuis er haulur· ae ouot
en guell yu breint ay o bot
30 en amlach Amennu ohonau

geidweit ae dystyon y eu
mwynhau. / Ac yna y mae
iawn idaw ynteu eu dwyn
hwy yny kyvyl(?) ef ac eu
dangos. Sef yw rei a edewis
ef y rei a enwis yn y dyd
kyntaf. Ny dyly yr am-
diffynnwr llyssu yr un on-
adunt, kany wyr na bo da
idaw a dywettont. Ar hwn
a lysso onadunt cyn gwybot
beth a dywettont, bit savedic
hwnnw. Yr amdiffynnwr a
eill ovyn a oes breint yr rei
hinny. Ac o byd, doent 39.8. imper.
racdunt. Sef pa achaws y
geill ef ovyn hinny, wrth
pa eill alltut vot yn wyby- eye-witness
dyat ar drevtadawc, ac na
eill gwreic ar wr. Ac y gyt
a hinny ny eill llawer o
dynyon vot yn wybydyeit
nac yn geidweit herwyd
breint. Ar amdiffynnwr ny
lwgyr arnaw dywedut hinny. herm, damage
disadvantage

16. O deruyd yr amdiffynn-
nwr ryadaw tystyon a uo asaw promise
gwell nor rei a edewis yr
hawlwr—ae o vot yn well eu
breint ae oe bot yn amlach—

(Ch. 15). 4 some MSS. have kylch, 5 the second e over the line;
leg. aedewis, 6 the second i over the line, 7 leg. adeueduint, 8 o over
the line, 9 leg. sauedic, 10 i over the line, 11 the second a over the line

cynghellawr m. a chancellor, the king's principal steward or reeve
ysgolherg scholar, clerk, priest

A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY 219

kannal hinny. Iaun eu¹ dangos aguedi dangosso ef etestion nityaun² yr haulur eu llessu vyntheu. Ena emai iaun yr enat gouin yr haulur may breint de destion dŷ. Ac ena emay yaunt yr haulur deueduit breint y testion ae vntoe en veirri neu en kegheoron³ ae vnteu en veneich⁴ neu en ahtraon ae vnteu en efferiet neu en escoleicion ae vinteu en lleecion breinaul. Guedi daruo ir enat gouen ir haulur breint etestion iaun eu yr enat gouin yr amdifensur breint y testion. Ac ena emay yaunt yr amdifennur deuedut ebreint goreu avo oy testion. Ac ena emay yaunt yr enat datkanu deubrein yreducedasant eduyleit yeu testion.

Ena emay yaun yr enat gouin ir duipleit¹ a sauant huy hen erhen ededis en y dodi en eu pen. llema paup or guebethit en deueduit

a mynnu ohonaw gynnal hynny, iawn yw eu dangos. A gwedi dangosso ef y dystion, nyt iawn yr hawlwr eu llyssu wynteu. Yna y 5 mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr hawlwr: "Mae breint dy dystyon di?" Ac yna y mae iawn yr hawlwr dywedut breint y dystyon, ae wynteu 10 yn veiri neu yn gynghelloryon, ae wynteu yn veneich neu yn athrawon, ae wynteu teachers yn effeiryet neu ysgoleigion, ae wynteu yn lleygion brein-15 privileged niawl. Gwedy darvo yr ynat govyn yr hawlwr breint y dystyon, iawn yw yr ynat govyn yr amdiffynnwr ^w _b breint y dystyon. Ac yna y mae 20 iawn yr amdiffynnwr dywedut y breint goreu a vo oe dystyon. Ac yna y mae iawn yr ynat dadganu deu vreint y rydywedassant y 25 dwy bleit y eu tystyon.

17. Yna y mae iawn yr ynat ovyn yr dwy bleit a savant hwy yn yr hyn yd ydys yn y dodi yn eu pen. 30 Llyma bawb or gwybydyeit

(Ch. 16). 1 *leg.* eu eu, 2 *t* over the line, 3 *leg.* keghelloron, 4 MS. venich

Ch. 17). 1 There is a smudge between *p* and *l*

cyanal to sustain, support, maintain

where is?

= X

= X

X

dygyn hard, severe; a test, proof. dwyrn yr dygyn to affirm on an
creirhau to cause to swear by relies

220 A SUIT FOR LANDED PROPERTY

esauahant llema popun or
duipleit yn amheu guibytied
y kilit nasdegant yr degin.
ket as deuetoeant ar eutauaut
5 leuerit jaun eu yr eneit ena
ev kreirhau ac guedi askreir-
hauont emay yaun vddunt
menet allan. Ac edrych² er
hyn jaunaf aueloent wrth a
10 gluassant. Ac oguelhant bot
en vell testion eneill rei noe
gilit diuarnent huy eguae-
thafe testion. Oderuit bot en
kestal eutestion diuarner er
15 amdifennur. kanys etheus
ef testion a vey guell noc
aoet kan ellall. Ac nis
cauas. Ac ena emay jaun
yr egneit barnu deuot er
20 haulur ar etir ar e breint
edoet pan kechuinus³ en
agkafreithiaul yarnau

25 Ac guediheni emay¹ yr
eneit provi ekedueit² y edric
a duc pop rey onadunt huy
bot en priodaur ebleit emaent
enikanzhelu a deueduit o
30 keitueit pop rey eu bot
en priodaur Ac odamheuir

(Ch. 17). 2*h* over *e*, 3 *h* over the line

(Ch. 18). 1 *leg.* emay iawn, 4 MS. ekeuit

yn dywedut y savant. Llyma
bob un or dwy bleit yn
amheu gwybydieit y gilyd
nas dygant yr dygyn, kyt as
dywettont ar eu tavawt
leveryd. Iawn yw yr yneit
yna eu kreirhau. A gwedy
askreirhaont y mae iawn
udunt vynet allan, ac edrych
yr hyn iawnaf a welont wrth
a glywassant. Ac o gwelant
bot yn well tystyon eneill rei
noe gilyd, divarnt hwy y
gwaethaf y dystyon. O
dervyd bot yn gystal eu
tystyon, divarner yr amdiff-
ynnwr; kanys edewis ef
tystyon a vei well noc a oed
gan y llall, ac nys kauas. Ac
yna y mae iawn yr yneit yneit
barnu dyvot yr hawlwr ar y
tir, ar y breint yd oed pan
gychwynws yn aghyvreithy-
awl y arnaw.

18. A gwedy hynny y
mae iawn yr yneit provi y
keidweit, y edrych a dwng ~~x~~
pob rei onadunt hwy bot yn left sides
briodawr y bleit y maent yn
y chynhelu; a dywedut o
geidweit pob rei eu bot yn

~~x~~ lwing 3 sg. Pr. Snd. of lynyn to swear, take an oath.

vntheu yaun eu eucrheirhau
ar nep akellio y kedueit
onaduunt y vrht ellu kollet
etir· o seif ekeitueit or due-
pleit kehedet yv· ar lle ebo
kehedet deuhanner vit.

Ked barner ydau deuod
yr tir· nikelcuuin egur aot
ene mediant kynt erdau
okeill kaffael· tu· atal· ydau
en er un lle ac en kastal
edeudir vrth na burir odena
ef. Ac nideleir talu tir
ambreinaul en lle tir abreint
ohonau val kegkalloraith
neu vaerony neu redit.

Ac ena emay yaun er
egneit deuot traceukeuen y
eu braudle ac ena emay
yaun vdunt kemrit keder-
nit a¹ bot vrth ebraut a
kamrit mach areugober. Ac
ena edeleant er eneit datcanu
eduy kegheusaeh· a guedi
hene datcanu eu uaraut² ac
ena ebrenin adele redhau
eguestelon · oeu carcar.

(Ch. 20). 1 leg. ar, 2 leg. braut

briodawr. Ac ot amheuir Pres. Ind. Pass.
wynteu, iawn yw eu kreir- fambeu to
hau. Ar neb a gilio y geid- doubt, dispute,
weit onadunt y wrth y llw, call in question -
kollet y dir. O seif y keidweit 5
or dwy bleit, kyhyded yw. quality, parity
Ar lle y bo kyhyded deu-
hanner vyd. divided in two equal halves

19. Kyd barner idaw dyvot
yr tir, ny chychwyn y gwr a 10 move
oed yn y medyant gynt
yrdaw, o geill gaffael tu a an equivalent?
thal idaw yn yr un lle ac yn
gystal y deu dir, wrth na because - - not (?)
vwryir odyna ef. Ac ny 15
dylyir talu tir ammreiniawl without privilege
yn lle tir a breint ohonaw,
val kynghelloraeth neu vae-
roni neu rydit.

20. Ac yna y mae iawn yr 20
yneit dyvot tracheukevyn y
eu brawdle. Ac yna y mae
iawn udunt kymryt kedernit
ar vot wrth y vrawt, a
chymryt mach ar eu gobyr. 25 a fee, pay
Ac yna y dylyant yr yneit
dadganu y dwy gynghedu a pleading
saeth, a gwedy hynny dad-
ganu eu brawt. Ac yna y
brenhin a dyly rydhau y 30
gwystlon o eu karchar.

V. THE PRIVILEGE OF ST. TEILIO.

The following Latin Charter (Lib. Land., page 118) deals with the same subject, and illustrates the Welsh:

Priuilegium Sancti Teliaui est et ecclesiae sua Landauiae, datum sibi et omnibus successoribus suis in perpetuo a regibus istis et principibus Britanniae, confirmatum apostolica auctoritate, cum omnibus legibus suis in se plenariis sibi et terris suis, libera ab omni regali seruitio, sine consule, sine proconsule, sine conuentu intus nec extra, sine expeditione, sine uigilanda regione. Et cum omni institia sua; de fure et furto, de rapina, de homicidio, de arsione, de rixa, de sanguine, de refugio niolato ubique in terra sancti, de assaltu uiarum et extra vias, de faciendo iudicio et patiendo, de omni populo Sancti Teliani in curia Landauiae; de communione aquae et herbae, campi et siluae populo ecclesiae Sancti Teliaui; cum mercato et moneta in Landauia; cum applicatione navium ubique per terras Sancti Teliaui libera pro regibus et omnibus nisi ecclesiae Landaniae et episcopis eius. De opprobrio et omni iniuria quod rex Moreanhuc et sui homines fecerint episcopo Sancti Teliaui et suis hominibus, idem rex Moreanhuc et sui homines rectum faciant episcopo et suis hominibus, et iudicium patientur in curia Landauiae. Omnis lex quae fuerit regali, omnis etiam et in curia plenarie episcopali Landauensi.

5 Lymma y cymreith ha
bryein eccluys Teliau o
lanntaf arodes brenhined
hinn ha touyssacion Cymry
yntrycycguidaul dy eccluys
teliau hac dir escip oll gueti
ef amcystarnedic o awdurdaut
papou rumein y holl cyfreith
didi hac dy thir hac di dair.
10 ryd o pop guasanaith bren-
ennin býdaul heb mair.
heb cýghellaur heb cýhoith.
dadlma ýmeun gulat hac ny
dieithyr heb luýd heb
15 gauayl heb guylma ýcýf-
reith idi ýnhollaul o leityr
o latrat o treis odynnýorn.

Llyma y gyvreith a breint
eglwys Deilaw o Lanndaf, a
rodes y brenhined hynn a
thywysogion Cymry yn dra-
gywydaw y eglwys Deilaw
ac yr escyp oll gwedy ef,
amgadarnedic o awdurdawt
pabeu Ruvein. Y holl
gyvreith idi ac y thir ac y
dayar; ryd o bob gwasanaeth
brenhin bydawl; heb vaer,
heb gynghellawr, heb gyhoed
dadylva y mewn gwlat ac yn
y dieithyr; heb luyd, heb
avael, heb wylva. Y chy-
reith idi yn hollawl o leidyr,
o ladrat, o dreis, o dynyorn,

dyn-y-orn (cf. Gr.
duin-orgum), homicide, murder

④ dadyl-ja a meeting-place, court
llu-ys a hosting, military expedition
gafael a seizing, holding; seizure
gywyl-ja festival, watch, ward

cynllwyn an ambush, way laying

cangwl a fine, penalty

losg arson

llyd a host, household, community

dirwy b. a fine, mulct

THE PRIVILEGE OF ST. TEILIO

223

o cynluyn hac o losc o amryson canguayt aheb-
guayt y diruy hay cangwl yndi didi yn hollawl o dorri
naud ynn lann hac yndieythyr lann orachot ynn
luhyn hac dieithyr luhyn o cyrch y popmynnic artir
teliau hay guir hay braut dy lytu yr ecluys ygundy
teliau ynn lantaf hac ny lys dufyr ha guell hac choyt ha
mays yncyfrytin dy lytu teliau cynfnot habathori-
ayth ynn lanntaf hac aperua ardir teliau dyr loggou adis-
cynno nthir y pop mynnic yt uoy ryd rac brennin arac
paup namyn dy teliau ay eccluys lantam ha dy escyp
har mefyl har sarhaythar cam har ennuet a gunech¹ brenn-
hin morcannhuc hay gur hay guas dy escop teliau hac dy
gur hac dy guas dyuot brennhin morcannhuc y-
gundy teliau yn lanntaf dy gunethur guir ha cymfreith
ha diguadef braut diam y cam a diconher dy escop
teliau ha dy gur ha dy guas ythir hay dayr dy luyd
dy uuner digauayl ha pop

o gynllwyn ac o losc, o amry- a quarrel
son gan waet ac heb waet. Y dirwy ae chamgwl yndi
idi yn hollawl o dorri nawd yn llann ac yn diethyr llann, 5
o ragot yn llwyn ac diethyr llwyn, o gyrch []
ar dir Teilaw. Ae gwir ae justice, right
brawt y deulu yr eglwys yg Gwndy Teilaw yn Llandaf 10
ac yny llys. Dwvyr a gwellt gross
a choet a maes yn gyffredin
y deulu Teilaw. Cynnewit coin, merchandise
a bathoriaeth yn Llandaf, ac mintage, mint
aberya ar dir Teilaw yr 15 barbans, harcourage
llongeu a discynno yny thir
pa le bynnac y bo, ryd
rac brenhin a rac pawb
namyn y Deilaw ac eglwys
Landaf ac y hescyp. Ar 20
mevyl ar sarhaet ar cam ar
enywet a wnel brenhin Mor- jwnel 35. R.
gannic ae wr ae was y escop
Teilaw ac y wr ac y was,
dyvot brenhin Morgannic y 25
Wndy Teilaw yn Llandaf y
wneuthur gwir a chyvreith a
diodef brawt yam y cam a
digonher y escop Teilaw
ac y wr ac y was. Y thir ae 30
dayar di luyd^④ divuner
diavael. A pob cyvreith a
vo y vrenhin Morgannic yn

mefyl f. b. m. disgrace, shame, insult

di-afael exempt from seizure

Sarhaet f. an insult, affront

cam wrong, injustice

enywed damage, injury

Paes. Selj. Pass. of

digonher to be the effect do

accopmied

ee. fr. man allegiance to a

land

cyfreith auo dŷ brennin
 morcannuc ŷn lŷs · ou bot
 oll ŷn hollaul dŷ escop teliau
nŷ lŷs yntou · haŷ bot
 5 ŷn emelldicetic hac ŷn yscumunetic
ŷr neb aitorro hac
 aŷ dimanuo y brŷeint hunn ·
 hac ef haŷ plant guety ef.
Hŷnn bendicetic hac ef haŷ
 10 plant aŷ enrydedocao y-
 breint hunn hac aŷ cat(60).²

Amen.

1. leg. gunel. 2. 60 added in later hand.

[y] lys, eu bot yn hollawl y ^{oll}
 escop Teilaw yn y lys ynteu.
 Ae vot yn emelldigedic ac accused
 yn yscumunedic y neb ae
 torro ac ae divanwo^x y breint
 hwnn, ac ef ae blant wedy
 ef. Yn vendigedic ac ef ae
 blant ae enrydedockao^o y
 breint hwnn ac ae katwo.
 Amen.

^X 3rd sg. Pres. Subj. of di-fens (O.W. dimanu) to disparage, slight
^o 3rd sg. Pres. Subj. of enrydeðu to celebrate

v. Jackson, Early Celtic Nature Poetry, p. 63.

VI. MORAL VERSES.

Kalan gaeaf, kalet græfn, grain, "berries"

deil ar gychwyn, llynnwynn llawn: a pool

y bore gynn noe vynet 'the morning before his going was to him who
gwae a ymdirer y estrafn. visits a stranger'

~~falling?~~

~~to trust~~

beautiful, fair, delightful

equally swift

skillful, ingenious; an artist

ban, thin, emaciated

bird-trees

~~haedn~~ to deserve, claim, merit

wicked

gift, metal endowment

rough
unlike, dissimilar to

hard
provision

hard, dry
boras stant, fat
n. & 129

Kalan gayaf, kein gyfrin; a confidant "fins is a secret shared"

kyfret awel a dryckin: (drag him) foul weather

gweith keluyd y kelu rin.

Kalan gayaf, cul hydot, pl. of hyd a stag

melyn blaen bed, gved hauf: gweid deserted, desolate, lonely

guae a haed meuyl yr bychot. a trifle

10

Kalan gayaf, crwm blaen gyrysc, the smaller branches of a tree

gnawt o benn dirieit teruysc: trouble, conflict, uproar

lle ny bo dawn ny byd dysc. "where there is no natural gift there will be no learning."

Kalan gaeaf, garb hin, weather

anhebic y gynteuin: beginning of summer (L. collementum)

namwyn Du^b nyt oes dewin. a magician

15 "diviner"

Kalan gaeaf, kein gyfreu X

adar, byrr dyd, ban cogeuf: pl. of eg a cuckoo

trugar daffar Du^b goreu. "the merciful providence of God is lost"

Kalan gayaf, kalet cras, "what is parched is hard"

purdu bran, buan o vras: "swift is the sturdy"

am g^ump hen chwerdit gven g^uas. "the youth laughs when the old man stumbles"

20

gywmp in a fall

* gyfreu 'words, song' v. Cenn Llywarch Hen. p. 162.
(cf. p. 229 infra)

MORAL VERSES

3g. Pr. Ind. of gerr to be
angry, frown kindness

"the plough is in the
furrow" 5

Kalan gaeaf, cul kerwyt, < carn; a plu. or collective termination?
gwae wann pan syrr; byrr vyd byt:
gōir gōell hegarbch no phryt. "cornelness"

Kalan gayaf, llwm godeith, a ~~boath~~ bonfire
aradyr yn rych, ych yg gweith: an or
or kant odit kedymdeith. "from a hundred scarcely a
friend"

rihyd splendor, splendid?
annad shifful, fine
? adfel ?: powerful, strong

rhwysa

227

[cf. Lewis, Hen Gerddi Crefyddol, pp. 11-13]

VII. DOOMSDAY.

Deus Du6 delwat,	creator	< delw + -iad
G6ledic, g6aed neirthyat.	a strengthener, stay	
Crist Jessu g6yliat,	a guardian	
R6ysc rihyd amnat	?	
Aduelach kaffat.	pret. pass. of <u>caffel</u> to get ¹⁴⁵	5
Nym g6nel heb ranned		
Moli dy trugared.		
Ny dyfu yma,		
G6ledic, dy gynna.	<u>gynna</u> , equally good, peers	v. W. G. 246
Ny dyfu, ny dyfyd		
Neb kystal a Douyd.		10
Ny ganet yn dyd pl6y6	people	
Neb kystal a Du6.		Dwyw
Nac nyt adef	<u>adef</u> to admit, acknowledge, allow	
Neb kystal ac ef.		15
Vch nef, is nef		
Nyt g6ledic namyn ef.		
Vch mor, is mor		
Ef an cre6ys. <u>creu</u> to create; -wys v. p. 132 (d)		[Ior]
Pan dyffo De6s,		
Ef an gwnaho ma6r tr6s.	= <u>trwst</u> noise?	20
Dyd bra6t yn echwrys.	violent, fierce	
Kennadeu o dr6s		
Gwynt a mor a than,		
Luchet a tharyan,		
Eiryf ab ¹ g6engan.	white and fair	25
L6yth byt yg griduan	<u>grifan</u> to groan, a groaning	
Ergelab6r, dygeta6r ll6thethan.*	Fut. End. Pass. of <u>dwyg</u> to take, carry, bring, capture { 129 (n).	
Ergelha6r mor a syr ² ,	"will be led"	

1. leg. eiry fab? 2. leg. ser.

* = ll6thethan one of the constellations (a popular etymology for Llewellyn) but see Lewis.
leg. Engleawer [huau] 'the sun will be hid'

? * ^{part} cf. crynn to tremble, shake

a meeting, dispute, suit, judgment pl. of <u>corn</u> horn, trumpet	Pan discynho Pater
5	Y <u>dadyl</u> ae <u>nifer</u> , a number, host, retinue
§152	A <u>chyrn</u> * <u>gopetror</u> go- <u>bedr</u> -on the four corners (of the world)
§130 (3sg. Fut.)	Ac <u>ennynnu</u> mor. to handle, fire; be inflamed
10	Llôyth byt <u>lloscetab</u> will be burned §130 ? <u>llosceter</u> /
?	Hyny <u>uþynt</u> <u>marwab</u> , cinders marwon
woe to him who 3sg. pr. subj. <u>terdu</u> to flee, run away, start	Loscaþt <u>ynyal</u> ran desert, wild
red, ruddy 15 outside of, beyond?	Rac y <u>vaþr</u> <u>varan</u> . <u>varan</u> wrath, fury
Saint Peter	Ef tynho <u>aches</u> flood-tide (L. <u>accessus</u>)
20	Rac y <u>varanres</u> . <u>varan-res</u> [rank of soldiers, host] v. Lewis §152
3sg. fut. <u>terdu</u> 25 to melt; also steep, seak ?	Diffurn dyd <u>reges</u> ebb-tide; adversity
3sg. fut. §152 n.2	Gvæ ae <u>harhoes</u> . 2sg. <u>freo</u> of <u>aros</u> to await, expect, wait
3sg. pr. ind. of <u>terdu</u>	Ef <u>tardho</u> <u>talab</u> ; ? pl. of <u>tal</u> (= "myndedd" yma? Lewis)
?	Terdit nef y <u>laþr</u> . = falls
3sg. fut. of <u>terdu</u>	Gþynt <u>rud</u> <u>dygetab</u> v. l. 28
outside of, beyond?	Ech y <u>gadþynab</u> . pl. of <u>cadwyn</u> chain
Neu byt mor wastat	Neu byt mor wastat
Mal pan <u>great</u> .	Mal pan <u>great</u> . pret. pass. of <u>crea</u> , to create
Seith <u>Pedyr</u> ae <u>dywaþt</u> ,	Seith <u>Pedyr</u> ae <u>dywaþt</u> , §133 (b)
Dayar <u>diwarnaþt</u> .	Dayar <u>diwarnaþt</u> . 3sg. fut. of <u>di-farnu</u> to judge, decide against
Dywaþt du <u> Sadgrn</u>	Dywaþt du <u> Sadgrn</u> on Saturday
Dayar yn vn <u>flgrn</u> .	Dayar yn vn <u>flgrn</u> . a furnace
Sadgrn vore <u>rþyd</u>	Sadgrn vore <u>rþyd</u> <u>rþyð</u> easy, propitious, favourable
In <u>gónaho</u> ny <u>Culþyd</u> .	In <u>gónaho</u> ny <u>Culþyd</u> . <u>Culþyd</u> God
Tir bydaþt <u>tywyd</u> ,	Tir bydaþt <u>tywyd</u> , <u>tywyð</u> a tempest, storm
Gþynt y <u>todo</u> <u>gþyd</u> .	Gþynt y <u>todo</u> <u>gþyd</u> . <u>gþyð</u> wood, trees
Ebryn pop <u>dyhed</u> ,	Ebryn pop <u>dyhed</u> , ?
Pan losco mynyded.	Pan losco mynyded.
adjs. 3sg. fut. of ad- <u>fed</u> 25	Atuyd <u>triganed</u> a trumpet blast?
exist, be 30	A chyrn rac <u>rihed</u> . ? leg. <u>rhiedd</u> = his Majesty? Lew
powerful, wealthy	Kyfoethaþc ae <u>henuyn</u> , 3sg. pr. ind. of <u>anfon</u> send, dispatch
a trembling, quaking	Mor a tir a <u>lyn</u> .
	Atuyd <u>cryn</u> <u>dygrym</u> terror

A dayar gychwyn. *an earthquake*
 Ac uch pop mehyn *place, country?* (dimin. of ma 'place': Lewis
 A mar⁶ mein uudyn. *(uudyn) ?*
 Eryf argelch *concealment, seclusion*
 Ac enynnu ll6ch. *a lake* 5
 Ton aghyol6ch,
 Taryan ymryth6ch.
 moring, in motion * Teithyab^c afar *m. grief* * but v. Lewis
 Ac eryf tr6y alar *galar* *sorrow*
 Ac enynnu tr6y var *bar* *m. wrath, anger* 10
 Rwg nef a dayar.
 Pan dyffo Trinda6t *3 sp. Pl. Subj. of dyffod* § 141, n. 6.
 Y maes maesta6t, *= field of judgment.* But v. Lewis 144-5.
 Lu nef ymdana6, § 53, 164
 L6yth llydan atta6, Kyrd a cherdoryon, *eyrd* *pl. of cend* *craft, art, song* 15
 A chathleu eglyon.
 Drychafant o vedeu;
 Eirant o dechreu.
 Eirant k6n coet,
 Ar gymeint adoet. *ad-ed* *appointed time; destiny, fate*
 A rewinybys mor *3 sp. pref. ind. act. of rewinyad* *to cause to perish, destroy,*
 A wnant ma6r ga6r, *ruin* 20
 Pryt pan dyffo
 Ef ae g6ahano. 25
 "Y sa6l a uo meu,
 Ymchoelant o deheu.
 A digonyb kamwed, *beginn*, *15 sp. digonf* *to be able, effect, do, accomplish*
 Ymchaelant y perthgled. *= perth-gled* *left-hand side*
 Ponyt erlys dy gyfreu * *en-lysen* *to reject, deny* (?) See Lewis 30
 A lefeir dy eneu?
 v. Lewis. || Dy vynet yn du hynt yn nanheu *pl. of nant* *a valley*
 Yn tywyll heb leuuereu. *pl. of lluufer* *light*

* gyfreu words, song v. Cam llywarch Hen, p. 162
 (of. p. 225 supra).

Ac ym oed y ereu, ? (g)eireu
 Ac ym oed i ieitheu,
 Ac ym oed i ganwlat a hundred countries
 Ac eu cant lloneit. fill, the full of anything
 Canuet gōlat present the present world
 Nŷ bum heb gatwent. cadwent battle, fight, contest
 Oed mynch kyfar chwer⁶ trouble, anger
 Yrof am¹ kefynder. S^d cousin
 Oed mynch kyrscōydat a quarrel, contention?
 Yrof y am kywlat. compatriot
 Oed mynch kyflafan an outrage, slaughter
 Yrof i ar truan.

Am gory hōn vyth;
 Nym gōnaei dyn byth. 3rd sg. Impf. D Conditional

Am gyrrōys yg croc,
 A wydōn yn oc. ?

Am gyrrōys ym pren
 Dipynōys vym pen.

Tafab¹ ti vyn deu troet, 2nd sg. Imperf. meaning?
 Mor tru eu hadoet. as-oed appointed time; destiny, fate.
 Taua⁶ dy 'r boenet, = "termina di mor boenus yw esgyrn
 Escyrn vyn traet. by nhræd"

Taua⁶ dy vyn dōy vreich;
 Ny ny dybyd eu beich. (141)

Taua⁶ dy vyn dōy yscōydyd;
 Handit mor dyuyd. J. Lewis

Taua⁶ dy 'r cethron a spike
 Y myōn vyg gallon.

Taua⁶ dy gethrabt leg. gethrat < cethr 'nail'
 Yrwg vyn deu lygat.

Taua⁶ yr da allat, iad the upper part of the head
 Coron drein ym iat.

Taua⁶ dy oestrus, 1. MS. eim.

= canfed hundredth,
 hundredth part 5

between me; (53 10)

3rd sg. Pl. of gar-fod,
 overcame, conquer

15 1st sg. Sinf. of gwybed

dylymen to hang down

sed, wretched 20

v. Lewis

25

30

v. Lewis

v. Lewis

* Lewis: = "O Dywysog, ni wyddem mai ti a grogem. Dywysog
nef a phob gwlad, ni wyddem ymble y hydodit. Pe baem ni'n
gwybod hynny, Grist, fe gilien oddi wrthyt."

DOOMSDAY

231

A <u>wanpwyd</u> vyn tu.	<u>gwanpwyd</u> past ind. pass. of <u>gwan</u> to pierce	8/34 (b)
Teu yb chitheu		
Mal yr ybch llab deheu.		
Ioch ny byd madeu		
Vy gwan a bereu."	<u>ber</u> a spike, lance.	5
" A wledic, ny <u>wydyem</u>	1 Pl. Superf. of <u>gwybod</u>	
Pan oed ti a grogem.		
Gledic nef, gledic pop tut,	<u>tud</u> people, country	
Ny wydem ni, Grist, tut vyhut.	<u>v. Lewis</u> .	
Bei ath <u>gybydem</u> ,		10
Crist, ath <u>athechem</u> ."	<u>denial</u>	
" Nyt <u>aruollir</u> ḡat	<u>arfall</u> to entertain, receive	
Gan llyth <u>eissyflat</u> .	? accused (<u>v. Lewis</u>)	
Digonsauchi anuat	<u>an-fad</u> evil, crime	
Yn erbyn Dofydyat.	<u>Dofydyad</u> the herd	15
Can mil eglylon		
Yssyd imi yn tyston,	<u>to feteh, bring</u>	
A doeth ym <u>kyrcha</u>		
Gledy vyg croga.		
Yg croc yn <u>greulet</u>	<u>creulod</u> f. of <u>creulod</u> blood-stained, gory	20
Myhun ym <u>ḡaret</u> .	<u>to succour, help, rescue</u>	
Yn nefoed bu <u>crypt</u> ,	<u>cryd</u> a trembling, tremor	
Pan ym <u>crogyssit</u> .	<u>rene requires</u> <u>crogyssyt</u>	
Pan <u>orelwis</u> Keli	<u>God</u>	
Dy Culwyd vch keli.	<u>Culwyd</u> God <u>eli</u> the heavens	25
A chenlch deu <u>Leuan</u>		
Ragof y deu <u>gynran</u> ,	<u>gynran</u> a first or chief part; a leader	
A deu lyfyr yn ach llab		
Yn eu <u>darlleab</u> .	<u>to read</u>	
Nys <u>deubh</u> <u>ryrys</u>	?	30
Rygossby <u>rygossys</u> .	?	
Ac <u>abch</u> <u>bi</u> <u>wynnyeith</u>	<u>gwynnyeith</u> = cost, dial (< L. <u>vindicta</u>)	
Gwerth <u>abch</u> <u>ynuyt</u> areith.	<u>gwybed</u> foolish <u>areith</u> a speech	

= ther iv was
(v. Lewis)

if we had known thee
(v. Lewis)

= derbynir,
croesewir

Dugonsauchi : 2 Pl.
Prer. of dugawn to be
able, effect, do,
accomplish

gwybed: 3sg. pret ind. at

Fut. Ind. Pass. of <u>caeu</u> to shut, close.	<u>Kayator</u> y <u>dyleith</u>	"clo <u>new</u> far ar ddrews"
Perf. sg. 3 of <u>seilaw</u> to found, establish; remain?	Arna&ch y vffern <u>lleith</u> ."	death
	Crist Jessu uchel <u>ry seilas</u> trycha[n] mil bl6ydyned,	
5	Er pan ytty6 ym <u>buched</u> .	<u>buched</u> life, salvation
<u>lewychu</u> to shine; leg. <u>lewychel</u> ? § 144	Ac eil mil kyn croc	
size, number the present world 10	Yt lewychi <u>Enoc</u> .	= ? Both (s) of Enoch
cf. <u>awch li</u> 231, 32 cyc though § 205	Neu nyt <u>atwen drut</u>	<u>drud</u> bold, arrogant, wicked
orig. a short hour (dimin. of awr.)	<u>Meint</u> eu <u>heissyllut</u> .	progeny, followers
	G6lat pressent yth <u>ermit</u> ,	?
	A <u>chyt</u> <u>awch</u> bei <u>odit</u> .	scarcely, hardly, rarely
	Trychan mil bl6ydyned namyn vn	
	<u>Oric</u> <u>odit</u> <u>buched</u> <u>tragywyd</u> .	<u>tragywyd</u> eternal

gwredd strong, vehement; gwredd-flaid a fierce wolf.

gar-sfifing very steady, steadfast

bar m. wrath, anger

gordwng oppression, violence

ystwing to lower, overcome

233

go-leith to dissolve

fræsg stout

di-wreid an uprooting

gar-flung very severe, austere

ær-glevyf dealing wounds in

ær-llew battle

llleith death

brwysg strong, impetuous, swift

VIII. TO GWENWYNWYN.

Here is twal,
glave; §155B

note 1 Yssit ym arglwyd gord, gordiung y var,

(gordwy neb nyw hystung)

nyw v. §49(c)

u. a ruler

fierce

glyw diwreid gordyleid¹ gorvleg,

glew dywal, ny dal, ny dewg.

3rd. Pl. Ind. of tgyn to swear, take an oath

§154 A(1) Yssit ym arglwyd aerglwyf ner nerthuaŵr, in a land 5

aerlleŵ llawr,² llawch niuer, protection

ny oleith lleith yr llyfyrder, cowardice

ny odef cam, nyw kymer.

golden-sword-ed Yssit ym arglwyd eurgledyfrud gabr, ^{♂ ♂} ^{caner giant, mighty warrior}

pl. of llafn a blade

breisc llafnawr brwyd llorud, a slayer of men ¹⁰ (bl. red-handed)

3 Pl. Ind. of talib to

central diminish

3 Pl. Ind. of crowi to

hand, amass, accumulate

ny dael wrth ae mael maeruud, 3 Pl. Ind. of moli to praise, command

ny grawen golut, nyw golud. go-lud to hinder, obstruct

a protector

song, panegyric

Yssit ym arglwyd argledyr ana beird,

poetry, muse

am bardeir yn eidaŵ,

am karyat kadarn arnaŵ,

15

am kerd, am kynnel ohonab.

pattern, example, model

Yssit ym arglwyd argledyr cat a tharyf, [?] toryf multitude, host

a theruyn ar gywlat, [?] cy-wlad a neighbouring territory, borderland

klotuaŵr llawr, llaw aglæat, [?] anglaed unclosed, open, liberal

koryf toryf, teruysc oe anghat. hand

20

gwledyf a ruler

Yssit ym wledic wlat amdiffyn llary, generous, gracious, gentle

(llawer dyn ae govyn)

gwalchan wosparth warth wrthrynn,

gwalpar gwanar Ḡenwynwyn. a chief, lord.

¹r over d ²r over b

mawr-fed great gain or advantage.

gwARTH disgrace, shame

corw comel, saddle-bow; metaph. stay, support.

gwARTH resistance, opposition

lenfyeg trouble, conflict, uproar.

gwospar support

IX. CYNDDELW TO RHYS AB GRUFFUDD.

(*) BLACK BOOK, page 39b.

Assuýnaw naut Duv diamhev¹ ý daun
 ae donýauc wiffinnhev.
 ar dý guir erir aerev.
 ar dý gulad guledic dehev.

5 Assuinaf archaf eirchad ýmgelwir.
 naut kýuir kýgwastad.
 ar dý drissev aer. drussad.
 ar di drissaur gvaur gwenvlad.

Assuinaw archaw arch vaur ý periw.
 10 a peris new a llaur.
 naut rac dý uar car kertaur.
 ar dý pirth ar di porthaur.

Assuinaf naut haut haelon deheuparth
 diheuporth kertorion.
 15 ath turuf oth tarianogion.
 ath torýf oth teern meibon.

Assuinaf ých naut na cheluch ých porth.
 can perthin attreguch.
 gostecwir llis gosteguch.
 20 gostec beirt bart aglýwuch.

Assuinaf naut haut² haelvonet worsset.
 nýth orsseiw teernet.
 ar dý torif corýf kýwrisset
 ar dý teulu teilug met.

1. MS. diamehv. 2. MS. haut naut *with marks of transposition.*

Metcuin ev gwiraud metkirk ae gwallav. *to serve liquor*
 ? *gwalling to*
distribute ae gwellig in eurdirl.
 a gloev y ved in edirl.
 a gliv deur. a glev teeirl.

Teernweilch Pridein prýdaw ých priwgert.
 ých priwclo a digaw.
 ých bart ých beirnad výtaw.
 ých porth perthin ýv ataf.

Attep a ganaw ar canhuýw vý argluit.
 ergliv. wi. can dothuif.
 Heissaun IIiw IIev gliv glevrvit.
 Haessa di var di bart wif.

Viw kertaur im ruw. ruisc. morkimlaut gurt.
 ruisfirt kirt kert. vahaut.
 assuin asserv herv hirvlaut.
 assuinaf ar wut naw. naut.

uñ a land, king,
The Land
intercession,
invocation Dadolch Rys vab Gruffud. Kyndelw ae cant.

g. in mode, entreat Assbynaf nañd Duñ (diamheu dy dañn,
g. if lid, endowed ath donyañc 6yf inneu)
before? ar dy wyr, eryr aereu,
 ar dy wlat, wledic deheu.

Assbynaf, archaf arch vañr y berif
 a beris nef a IIañr,
 nañd rac dy var, car kerdañr,
 ar dy byrth, ar dy borthañr.

Assbynaf, archaf (eirchat ym gelwir) *a sister, suppliant*
 nañd kywir kyngwastat *constant*
pl. of draw door, ar dy drysseu, aer drýssyat, *trwssyad* *one who arranges, disposes*
 ar dy dryssañr, gþawr gþenwlat.

gostegn: to proclaim silence ; gostegwyr a silencer

gwirawd a beverage, drink

gwyrdd green, fresh, vigorous

236 CYNDDELW TO RHYS AB GRUFFUDD

Assvynaf aðch naðd, na chelvch aðch porth,
appropriate, pertinent
kan perthyn attregðch. a stopping, delay
Gostecwyr llys, gostegðch:
"Gostec, beird ! bard a glywch."

5 Assvynaf naðd haðd haelon deheubarth, pl. of hael
firm support (dihen undoubled, certain) diheuborth kerdoryon,
? daryf ath daryf oth duranogyon, taryanogion pl. of taryanawng -
terýf multitude, host ath doryf ath deyrnueibyon. teyrn - jar a king's son
hael - zone & one of noble descent 10
pommel, saddle - bow; metaph. stay, support
a mead banquet 15
gwarchedu to guard, protect
ruler
tyrwaloch, a royal hawk, hero
land praise, embassy
20

Assvynaf naðd haðd haelonnd worsaf gwarsab support, bulwark
(nyth orseif teyrned) ? kings do not withstand the
ar dy doryf, koryf kywryssed, cywryssed contention, strife
ar dy deulu teilong med.
Medgwyn eu gwyn eu gwirabt, medgyrn ae gwarchae, to besiege
ae gwercheid yn eurdbyn, pl. of eurdwyn golden-handed, liberal
a gloes yfet yn etbyn, sovereignty, supremacy
a glyb debr, a gleb deyrn.

25 Teyrnweilch Prydein, pryda aðch prifgerd, pryda to sing,
erglyb vi, kan dothlyf. erglyb vi, kan dothlyf. 1sp. Perf. of canu ; v. p. 91
Leissaen llyb, llw glyb gleb lyf, a ruler, leader
llaessa dy var, dy vard lyf. llaessa dy var, dy vard lyf. barn. wrath, anger
sway 25 Wyf kerdabt ym lyf lyf morgymlaðd glyrd, the rising of
cynoð of cerfcraft art, song lyf ffyrð, kyrd kerd wahabð. gwahawd to invite
bright, brilliant
ud a land, king
assvynaf ar ud naf naðd.

hir-flawd a long tunnel

X. A RELIGIOUS POEM.

BLACK BOOK.

In enu domni
meu ý. voli.
maur ý uolaud.

Molawe douit.
maur ý kinnit
ar ý cardaud.

Duu an amuc.
Duu an goruc.
Duu an guaraud.

Duu an gobeith.
teilug pirfeith.
tec ý purfaud.

Duu an dýli.
Duu issi vrý.
vrenhin trindaud.

Duu a broued
in ý truýted
in¹ ý trallaud.

Duu a dýfu.
oe garcharu
gan vuildaud.

Guledic deduit
an gunel in rit
erbin dit braud.

RED BOOK.

Yn env Dñi,
meu y moli;
maur y molaút.

Molaf Douyd,⁵ the Lord, God
maur y gynnyd ^{gynnyd} increase, prosperity
ar y cardaút. charity, alms.

Duú an hamuc, ^{3 sp. pret. of am-wynd & protect} 613314
Duw an goruc,

Duú an gvaraút. ^{10 3 sp. pret. of gwa-red success, deliver}
Duu an gobeith,
teilóng perffeith,
tec y purffaút. pure/perfect happiness

Duú an dýly,
Duú yssy bry, above 15
brenhin trindaút.

Duú a prouet
ynn yn dróydet ^{tróydet} to visit, pass, sojourn
dróy y drallaút. ^{trallaud} f. persecution, ^{tral} trial

Duw a dyuu 20
oe garcharu
gan uvullgáút.

Guledic detwyd ^{detwyd} happy, blessed,
an gñel ni yn ryd ^{gnel} virtuous.
erbyn dyd braú[t]. 25

35f. *Pr. Emb. of
dwyrys & teile, carry,
bring, capture*

An duch ir gulet
ir ý varet.
ae werindaud.

An dúc yr wled ^{25f. *Emper. of*}
yr y wared ^{dwyrys} ~~gwared~~ ^{meekness}
ae werindaðt. gwendarð ^{virginity}

5 Ym paraduis.
im pur kynnusis ^{pure, perfect}
rac puis pechaud.

Ym Paradýs,
ym pur gynnusis ^{to receive, admit, adopt}
rac pôys pechaðt.

Q 51

An gunel iechid
ir ý penid
ae pimp dirnaud.

An gônel iechyt ^{may He work}
yr y penyt ^{salvation for us}
ae pym dyrnâðt.

10 Dolur eghirith. ^{grief, anguish}
Duu an diffirth
ban kymirth cnaud.

Dolur ⁽ⁱⁿ⁾ eghyrth— ^{terrible, painful}
Duu an diffirth,
pan gymerth knaðt.

15 Din a collei
bei nas prinhei
diuei devaud.

Dyn a gollei ^{wd. be lost}
pei nas prynei—

crog ⁷ cross

Or croc crevled
ý deuth guared
ir vedissýaud.

Or groc greulet ^{crevled} ^{7. of}
y deuth gwaret ^{crevled} ^{bloodstained}
yr vedissýaud. ^{gory}

bedissýaud ⁷ universe

20 Crist nid adweil.
ý teilygdaud

Cadarn ugeil
Crist nyt agweil
y teilyngdaðt.

adweil ⁷ ^{to}
decline, decay

XI. A DIALOGUE BETWEEN UGNACH UAB
MYDNO AND TALIESSIN.

“Marchauc a girch y dinas,
ae cun gwinion ae cirn bras,
nŷth adwaen, mi ryth welas.”

upon “Marchauc a kirch ir aber
y ar march cadarn kadfer,
dabre genhiw; nŷm gwatter.” ^{Pn. Subj. Pass. of} ^{5 cad-ffer strong}
^{in battle}
^{gwattr to deny, refuse.}

golden purpose, design “Mi nŷd aw ina in aur,
gotev gueith y godriccaur :
elhid bendith new a llaur.” go-driccausr a ligerer, sojourner
? [?]

þeunyð, þeunyð daily, “Y gur nim guelas beunit
y¹ tebic y gur deduit, ¹⁰ dedwyð happy, blessed, virtuous
ba hid ei dŷ? a phan doit?” ^{2 sg. Pl. Subj. of doit} (v. p. 90, 614, n. 1)

v. { 225 “Ban deuaw o Caer Seon v. p. 249, n. 3
o imlat ac Itewon,
it aw Caer Lev a Gwidion.” 15

? { 51 “Dabre de genhiw ir dinas,
ath uit met ara phellas, v. Gloss
ac eur coeth ar di wanas.”

am etev. “Mi nŷd adwaen y gur hy bold
a metev tan a gveli : 20
tec a chuec y diwedi.” chueg sweet.
1. leg. *vyt.*

edew 3 sg. Pn. Ind. of adaw to promise

A DIALOGUE

“Dabre genhiw im tino, ^{valley, vale}
ath uit guin gorýsgelho, ^{3rd sg. Pr. Subj. of} ^{*gor-ysgelh} ^{to}
Vgnach ýw vý heno mab Mýdno.” ^{overflow (the bowl)}

5 6 51

“Vgnach, bendith ith orsset! ^{son of seal, throne, court}
ath vo rad ac enrydet!
Taliessin viw inheu, talaw itti dý
gulet.”

pennaf foremost, chief
beitad a challenger
10

“Taliessin, penhaw or guir,
beitad ýg kert kýuergir, ^{a conflict, contest}
tric ima hid dý merchir.”² ^{on Wednesday}

increas, augment
? 6 51

“Vgnach, mvihaw ý alaw,
ath vo rad ý gulad pennhaw:
ný haetaw kabil, ny thrigiaw.” ^{reproach}

2. ir added in a later hand.

llurn bare, poor
llugur to corrupt, mar, spoil, violate; 241, 3, 5 become foul, destroy
gwael an outcry, cry of distress; pl. -eu
breis hardly, scarcely
cawn m. (coll.) reed grass, stalks, coarse grass; sg. conin

v. Jackson, Early Celtic Nature Poetry, p. 50

XII. WINTER.

keen, sharp

= an-laws

v. § 97 (c) 1

toid toluid 3rd Pres. of

toid to cover

very high/round
hill, promontory

"bed of the lake"

battalion, boisterous

pl. of bysg a fish

ice a sheet of ice

diwedyd evening

acti to snow

pl. of cad-wr a warrior

lluis colour, hue

disengaged, idle

on the tip of (gwenthaf)
upper part, surface

3sg. Pres. Ind. of gwaen to sweep

cadwr strong, firm

cadwr strong, firm

Llŷm awel, llum brin, brym a hill, mount
anhaut caffael clid: a shelter
llicrid rid, reuhid llin, newhid 3rd Pres. of newi to freeze.
rŷ seiw gur ar vn conin. a man can stand on a single stalk

Ton tra thon toid tu tir,
goruchel guaeget rac bron baney pl. of ban a height
bre: breit allan or seuir. pres. pass. of gar-seffell to withstand, stand

Oer lle lluch rac brŷthuch tumult, storm
gaeaw, crin caun, calaw trûch, cut, broken
kedic awel, coed in i bluch. X 10

Oer guely pisscaud yg kisscaud gyfawd shade, shelter, shadow
iaen, cul hit, caun barywhaud, barw blâu to grow a beard
birr diuedit, guit gvyrhaud. bends (v. § 129) gvyr-blâu to incline, bend.

Ottid eirŷ, guin y cnes,
nid a kedwir oe neges,
oer llinnev, eu llŷu heb tes. bear, hot weather, ¹⁵ sunshine "warmth"

Ottid eirŷ, guin aren, (arien) hoar-frost
segur yscuid ar iscuit hen, ^{sgwyd a shield}
ryuaur quint, reuhid dien. buds ^{sgwyd a shoulder}

Ottid eirŷ ar warthaw rev¹, new frost, ice
goscupid quint² blaen guit tev, tev thick, dense
kadir yscuid ar yscuit glev. glew brave, stout; a brave man, hero

1. In MS. res has been altered later to reo.

2. MS. gint

Q calaf (coll.) stalks, reeds gwyl (coll.) wood, trees.

for 3rd sg. Pres. Ind. endings in -id v. § 129

WINTER

v. di-frysio to hasten, speed (for ending v. 6129)

gorwyd a steed, war horse

v. annwyd nature, temper

"timers"

v. llwfyd. a coward

Ottid eirý, tohid istrad, ystrad a vale, valley
diuryssint vy keduir y cad,
mi nid aw, anaw nim gad. "I do not go, a wound does not
allow me"

Ottid eirý o dv riy, riw a slope
karcharaur goruit, cul biv, biv cattle
nid annuýd hawdit hetiv. = haf-dyd a summer's day

Ottid eirý, guin goror a border, side
mýnit, llum guit llog ar mor: gwyd = mast of a ship (6)
meccid llwyd'r llauer kýghor. "a coward fosters many
plans"

meccid 3 sp. Pn. End. of magan to nourish, (6129)
rear, bring up, engender, conceive

Glossary

GLOSSARY

The paragraphs refer to the Grammar. voc. = causing vocalic mutation (lenation). nas. = causing nasal mutation. spir. = causing spirant mutation. coll. = collective. n.l. = nomen loci. chw follows e, ð follows d, ng follows g in the order of the alphabet.

1. a (voc.) rel. part. § 82 ff. With pers. pron. (§ 48 ff.) sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath (voc.), sg. and pl. 3 ae, ay, as, pl. 1 an, pl. 2 ach.

2. a (voc.) interr. part. § 239. With pres. of copula ae. ae.. ae whether.. or. θ either, --- or

3. a (voc.) interj. § 243.

4. a (spir.) prep. with, see 1. ac.

5. a (spir.) conj. and, see 2. ac.

6. a (voc.) prep., see 1. o.

6. a used to infix pronoun. § 94. With pers. pron. sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath, sg. and pl. 3 as.

abad m. an abbot; pl. -eu.

aballu to perish. 158, 15.

aber a river-mouth, estuary.

aber-fa f. harbour, harbourage.

abertfath sacrifice. 150, 17.

abid f. a habit, monastic dress.

abreið scarcely, hardly. 159, 10.

197, 20. 200, 17.

1. ac, a (spir.) prep. with, § 162. With art. ar; with poss. adj. sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath (voc.), sg. 3 m. ae (voc.) f. ae (spir.), pl. 1 an, pl. 2 ach, pl. 3 ae.

2. ac, a (spir.) conj. and, as. § 198. With art. ar; with poss. adj. sg. 1 am, sg. 2 ath (voc.) etc. ac.. ac both.. and.

1. ach (awch, ych) your. §§ 57, 58.

2. ach lineage, descent; pl. -oeð.

3. ach, see 1. a, 1. ac, 2. ac.

achaws m. cause, reason. pa a. why? 218, 16. o a. because § 199. Cf. achwysson.

achenocid, see anghenocid.

aches (from Lat. accessus) flood-tide. 228, 9. See CZ, V, p. 566.

achlan entire, all. 202, 22, 23.

achub to occupy, seize, precipitate oneself, snatch. 151, 5. 180, 19, 199, 12. 201, 20 (see cyfARTH). 207, 17.

achubeid to seize. 152, 8.

achwanecäu to augment, increase.

(X) achwaneg more. *yn achwanec 189, 8?* in addition
 achwanegu to increase.

achwysson (pl.) causes. 161, 15.

achyfyeith, see anghyfyeith.

adan f. a wing; pl. -eð. 203, 19.

adar (coll.) birds; sg. ederyn.

adaw to leave, allow. pres. ind. pass. edir. 152, 4. 158, 8. 193, 10.

adeilad to build, a building; pl. -eu. 139, 3.

ad-feilaw to decay, decline. 238, 20.

ad-fod to exist, be. fut. ind. sg. 3 adfyð 228, 29, 33.

ad-libin a wretched remnant. 153, 28.

ad-na-bod to recognise, know. § 144.

pres. ind. act. sg. 1 adwaen.

ad-newyðu to renew. 155, 4. 184, 20.

adolwyn to beseech. 142, 31. pret. pl. 3. adologyssant. 149, 10.

adref homeward. 196, 9. atref 198, 29.

adwaen, see adnabod.

adwy a gap, opening; pl. -eu. 175, 17.

adðas fit, meet, suitable.

adðassu to fit, adjust. 150, 26.

adðaw to promise. 170, 14/ 177, 7.

218, 27. pres. ind. sg. 3 eðew 239, 20.

adðef to acknowledge, admit, allow. 227, 14.

adfelach? 227, 5.

ad-fwyn-der m. gentleness, nobility, honour. 181, 24.

ad-oeð m. appointed time; destiny, fate. 229, 21. 230, 20.

adurn adornment. 163, 29.

adurnaw to adorn, decorate. 155, 5.

1. ae, see 1. a. 2. ae, see 2. a.

3. ae, see 1. ac. 4. ae, see 2. ac.

aed, see myned.

Aeð (Ir. Áed) n. pr. m. 201, 14.

aeðfed ripe, mature. 165, 20.

aer slaughter; pl. -eu.

Aer n. pr. m. 195, 26.

aer-fa f. slaughter; pl. -eu.

GLOSSARY.

aer-glwyf *dealing wounds in battle.*
 233, 5.
 aer-llew m. *lion of battle.* 233, 6.
 aeth, see myned.
 aeth-lym *keen and sharp.* Aeth-lem
 f. *the name of a sow.* 207, 8.
 af, see myned.
 Afallach n.l. *Avallon.*
 asar m. *grief.* 229, 8.
 af-lonyōu *tō incommodē.* 209, 23.
 aflynyðwch *disturbance.* 148, 6.
 afon f. *a river;* pl. -oeð.
 aforý *to-morrow.* 203, 28.
 Affric *Africa.*
 affwys m. *an abyss, deep, bottom.*
 197, 29. 206, 32. 207, 2.
 agalen f. *a whetstone.* 194, 14.
 agori *to open;* part. agoredig.
 agos *near;* comp. nes; sup. nessaf.
 angel *an angel;* pl. engylion.
 angerð m. *vehemence, force.* 151, 17.
 184, 24. 186, 4.
 anceu, see anheu.
 anghad f. *hand.* 233, 20.
 anghaead *unclosed, open, liberal.*
 233, 19.
 anghen (agen) m. *need, necessity;*
 a. yn a. *by sheer necessity* 206, 14;
 cf. Hg. II. 197, 25.
 anghenoctid (achenocid) *want,*
 indigence. 142, 20. 146, 3.
 angheu (agheu, ageu) f. *death.*
 150, 15.
 angheuawl *deadly;* *mortally*
 wounded. 159, 8. 18. 183, 26.
 anglywedig *unheard of, unusual.*
 anghreift (agreiff, agriff) *example.*
 165, 12. 156, 5. 181, 19
 anghyf-nerth *helplessness, im-*
potence. 143, 6.
 anghyf-reith *injustice, wrong.*
 anghyfreithiaawl *unjust, wrongful.*
 anghyfrwys *untrained, unskilled.*
 anghyf-yeith *alien in speech,*
foreign. 191, 19. pl. -yðyon. 153, 17.
 anghyolwch? *229, 6.*
 aho, see myned.
 alaf *wealth;* pl. -oeð. 164, 9.
 Alban *Scotland.* yr A. 141, 7.
 allan *out, outwards, outside.* o
 hynny a. *thenceforth.*
 allt *a cliff.* A. Clwyd (wrongly,
 instead of Clud) Dumbarston.
 all-tud *a foreigner, alien; exile.*
 am (voc.) *prep. about, on account*
 of. § 164. am hynny *therefore.*
 am-blygu *to embrace.* 148, 12 v. l.

amcawð *said (he).* amkeuðant
 said *they.* § 133 (b).
 am-ðiffynto defend, protect; defence.
 amðiffynwr m. *a defendant in a*
lawsuit.
 am-gadarnedig *confirmed, ratified.*
 amgen *different.* nyd a. *namely.*
 amherawdýr m. *an emperor;* pl.
 amherodron.
 amherodraeth f. *empire, do-*
minion.
 amheu *to doubt, dispute, call in*
question.
 amlach, amlaf, see amyl.
 amlwg *clear, manifest.*
 amreiniawl (ambreiniawl) *without*
privilege. 221, 16.
 annad? 227, 4.
 amod m. *a covenant, compact.*
 149, 17. 150, 20. 158, 24. 159, 10.
 amryfael *various, different;* pl. -on.
 amryson *a quarrel.* 223, 2.
 am-ryw *various, divers.*
 am-sathyr *a treading, moving of*
feet. 193, 15.
 amser m. *time;* pl. -oeð.
 amug, see amwyn.
 amws m. *a stallion;* pl. emys.
 am-wyn *to protect.* § 133 (b). pret.
 ind. act. sg. 3 amug.
 Amwythig Shrewsbury. 161, 31.
 amyl *frequent; numerous;* comp.
 amlach; sup. amlaf.
 amylder *plenty, abundance, multi-*
tude. 145, 23.
 amylhäu *to increase, augment.*
 1. an (yn) our. § 57.
 2. an, see 1. a.
 3. an, see 1. and 2. ac.
 anadyl *breath.*
 anaf m. *a blemish, wound.* 242, 3.
 anaw *poetry, muse.* 233, 13.
 anawð, see an-hawð.
 an-dylyedus *illegal, wrong.* 167, 26.
 an-eiryf *innumerable, countless;*
 a countless number. 184, 27. 146, 13
 an-fad *evil, crime.* 231, 14.
 an-feidrawl *immense.*
 anfon *to send, dispatch.* pres. ind.
 sg. 3 enfyn 228, 31.
 Angiw Anjou.
 an-hawð *not easy, difficult.* 241, 2.
 anhebig (y) *unlike, dissimilar (to).*
 225, 15.
 anheilwng *unworthy.*
 anher, see hanher.
 anifeil m. *an animal, beast;* pl. -eid.

GLOSSARY

ardrychafel 169, 27 247

annerch to greet, address; pl. -eu
greetings. 143, 8.

annobeithaw (o) to despair (of).
annod delay. 171, 27.

annoeth (anoeth) a precious thing;
pl. -eu. 165, 13. 187, 13. Cf. Arch.
I, p. 453.

annog to urge, encourage, recommend,

annwyd nature, temper. 242, 6.

anolo void, worthless, nugatory.

an-osteg f. disturbance, disorder.

anreg f. a dish of meat; pl. -yon.
163, 31 (fercula).

anreithaw to plunder, ravage.

anreithwr m. a plunderer.

anrydeð, see enrydeð.

ansawð f. condition, nature, quality,
state, station. 160, 10. 180, 6. 181, 22.

ansoðedig established, founded.

ant. see myned.

an-udonawl perjured, treacherous,
wicked. 149, 31 v. l. 190, 10

an-uundeb (-dab) discord, disunion,
conflict. 167, 30.

an-waethach no less. 145, 20 v. l.

anwyl a friend; pl. -yd. 160, 26.

anyanawl natural, native, innate.

1. ar (voc.) prep. on, over, for, before.

§ 165. within 146, 25. ar hynt there-upon. About to, on the point of.

ar gychwyn 225, 2.

2. ar, see 1. and 2. ac.

3. ar=a (rel. part.) + ry, see § 95

note.

4. ar, see 1. o.

aradryr a plough.

araf slow, gentle, mild. 155, 27.

arall another, other; pl. ereill.

§ 68. ereill . . . ereill some . . . others.

arbed to spare, save. 153, 23.

ar-benhirg chief, principal.

arch f. a request. 153, 34. 234, 9.

arch-egsob m. an archbishop; pl.

archesgyb.

archesgobaeth an archbishopric;

pl. -eu.

archesgobawd f. an archbishopric.

archesgob-dy m. an archbishop's

palace.

archyssant, see erchi.

ar-dymheru to temper, warm.

143, 13.

ar-ðelw a voucher. 215, 30.

ar-ðerchawg exalted, noble, illustri-

ous.

ar-ðerchocäu to exalt, honour.

ar-ðyrchafel to raise, exalt; part.
ar-ðyrchafedig.

areith f. a speech. 231, 33.

aren (arien) hoarfrost. 241, 17.

arf m. a weapon; pl. -eu.

arfawg armed.

ar-fer to be wont, be accustomed;
use, wont.

arferu (o) to use, employ, enjoy, be
accustomed.

arfoli to entertain, receive. 148, 10;
231, 12.

ar-gelwch concealment, seclusion.
229, 4.

ar-gledyr m. a protector.

arglwyð m. a lord; pl. -i.

arglwyðes f. a lady, mistress.

arglwyðiaeth f. lordship.

ar-gyfreu a marriage portion.

140, 12. 24.

ar-gyweðu (y) to injure, hurt.

arnaf etc., see ar § 53.

aros to await, expect, wait. past
subj. sg. 3 arhoei; pret. sg. 3 arhoes.

arth m. a bear. 172, 27.

aruthred terror, fear. 172, 28.

aruthyr terrible, fearful. 172, 29.

ar-wedū to bear, wield. 159, 3.

arwein to carry, bear. 163, 3. 10.

arwyð f. a token, mark; a battle-
standard; signal; pl. -on. 150, 26.

158, 32. 180, 4. 183, 8. 194, 22.

arwyðocäu to signify, imply.

aryant silver.

as (es), see 1. and 6. a.

asgell a wing; pl. esgyll.

asgell-wrych m. spray. 154, 18.

asgrifenu, see ysgrifenu.

asgwrn a bone; pl. esgyrn.

asserw bright, brilliant. 235, 15.

assw (asseu) left.

asswyn an invocation. 235, 15.

asswynaf I invoke, entreat.

at (voc.) prep. to. §§ 53, 166.

attal to restrain, withhold, hinder.

atteb (at-heb) m. to answer; an an-
swer, defense; pl. -yon. 167, 19. 169, 1.

attregwch a stopping, delay.

234, 18. 236, 2.

1. ath, see 1. and 6. a.

2. ath, see 1. and 2. ac.

athechem? 231, 11.

athoeð, see myned.

athraw a teacher; pl. -on. 145, 3.

161, 11. 219, 13.

awdurdawd m. authority. 222, 7.

awch, see ach.

Bifrontiscani name of a god 144, 12

awel m. *a breeze, wind.* 241, 1.
 awn, see myned.

awr f. *hour.* yn a. *now.* 239, 7.

yr a. *hon now.* 142, 15.

awssen *absence.* 177, 6.

awst *August.* 166, 16.

1. **ay**, see 1. a.
2. **ay**, see 1. and 2. ac.

ba, see pa.

bach *a bend, angle.* 198, 8.

baeð m. *a boar.* b. *coed a wild boar.* 184, 12; pl. beið. 201, 16.

Baðon n. l. *Bath.* 179, 31.

bagyl f. *a crook, crutch.* Cwrr y Fagyl n. l. 204, 4.

1. **ban** *loud.* 227, 18.
2. **ban**, see pan.

bann *a height;* pl. baneu 241, 6.

b. y gaer *battlement;* 196, 1.

banw *a pigling.* porchell . . hyt tra no en denu . . ac o henné eny el e moch yr coet banu vyt BCh. 92, 28.

bar m. *wrath, anger.* 229, 10.

233, 1.

baraf, see baryf.

baran *wrath, fury.* 280, 8.

baran-res *rank of soldiers, host.* 228, 10.

Barberflio n. l. *Barfleur.*

barð m. *a poet, bard;* pl. beirð.

barð-eir *song, panegyric.* 235, 14.

barfawg *bearded.* 199, 31.

barn *judgment.* 188, 6 v. l.

barnuto *judge, decide, fix, pass judgment, deem.* past. part. barnedig.

barwn m. *a baron;* pl. -eid, -yeid.

baryf (baraf) *a beard.*

baryfhān *to grow a beard.* 241, 12.

Cf. baryf-lwyt rew FB. 244, 9.

bathoriaethf. *mintage, mint.* 223, 14.

bedissyawd f. *the universe.* 238, 18.

bedw f. (coll.) *birch-trees.* 225, 9.

Bedwyr n. pr. m.

beð m. *a grave;* pl. -eu.

1. bei, *bey*, see bod.
2. bei *a fault.*

beich *a burden, load.* 230, 24.

beiðad m. *a challenger.* 240, 9.

beirnad (beirnyad) m. *a judge.* 235, 7. 236, 19.

bendigedig *blessed.*

bendyfth (bendith) f. *a blessing.*

bennwig f. *a young sow.* 205, 19.

ber a *spike, lance;* pl. -eu. 231, 5.

beth, see peth.

beunyðawl *daily.* 190, 9.

biw f. *cattle.* 242, 5; *a standard of value.* teirbuw 211, 5.

blaen m. *point, top, end, front,* or b. *in front, oe f. before him, ym b. pawb before any one else, yn ol ac ym b. behind and before.*

blaen-wēð *highest state, summit.* 169, 21. RB. II. 41, 33.

blawð *tumult, commotion.* 235, 15.

bleið-ast f. *a she-wolf.*

blin *weary, wearisome.*

blinaw *to weary, molest, harass.*

blinder *weariness.*

blodeuaw *to flourish, prosper.* 186, 1.

blwch? 241, 10.

blwyðyn f. *a year;* pl. -ed.

blynghāu *to become angry, to frown.* 140, 7. 177, 23.

blyneð f. *years (after numerals).*

bo, see bod.

bocsach f. *a boasting, vaunting.* 174, 13.

boch, see bod.

bod to be, state of being (verb subst. and copula) § 152 ff.

boð *goodwill, pleasure.* oc eu b. of their own free will. 156, 6. 12.

boði *to drown.*

boget f. *the navel.* 174, 25.

Bolwyn n. l. *Boulogne.* 184, 31.

bon stem, root, stump; pl. -eu.

boneð *lineage, noble birth.* 162, 1.

bonheðig *hereditary, innate* 180, 15; *noble;* pl. -yon; superl. bonheðickaf.

bore m. *morning.* y b. in the morning. 225, 3.

brad m. and f. *treachery, plot.*

bradwyr m. *a traitor;* pl. bradwyr.

bran m. and f. *a raven;* pl. brain.

bras stout, fat. 241, 2. 227, 20.

Cf. Gnawd buan o vain, gnawd buan o vras MA. 845^b 15.

brath m. *a stab, wound.* 188, 21.

brathu *to wound, stab, spur.* impf. ind. act. pl. 3 brethynt; impf. ind. pass. brethid; part. brathedig.

1. **brawd** f. *judgment, day of judgment.* 185, 16.
2. **brawd** m. *a brother;* pl. brodyr, broder.

brawd-le m. *a judgment seat.*

bre hill, *promontory;* 243, 7.

Redyn-fre n.l.

breich m. and f. *an arm.* 230, 23.

breið *hardly, scarcely.* 241, 7.

breiðwyd f. *a dream, vision.* 173, 6; v. l. ib. 14.

218, 14
breiniawl privileged. 219, 14.
breint (bryein, brein) m. privilege, prerogative; state, condition. 220, 22.
breisg stout. 233, 10.
brenhin, (brenhin, brennhin, brennin) a king; pl. -eð.
brenhinawl kingly, royal.
brenhines f. a queen.
brenhin-wisg royal robe; pl. -oeð.
brenhinyaeth f. kingdom.
brethid, brethynt, see brathu.
breu brittle. 200, 1.
breuan f. a handmill, quern. 206, 31.
briwaw to break in pieces, shatter, destroy, past part. **briwedig**. 147, 3.
broder, brodyr, see brawd.
bron (bronn) *breast*; pl. **bronnoeð**;
dwy-fron *breasts*. rac b. before, in front of; ger b. before; ym b. y dyð towards day; cf. ymron y gorfenn Hg. II, 248, 17; dynyon ymron agheu, ib. 201, 34.
brwysg strong, impetuous, swift. 233, 10.
bry adv. above. 237, 15.
bryd mind, thought; o un f. with one accord. 175, 10.
bryn (brin) m. a hill, mount.
brys m. haste; ar f. in haste.
bryssyaw to hasten.
Brytaen f. *Britain*, B. *Fechan* Brittany. *Brytanyeid* *Britons*.
brythwch tumult, storm. 229, 7; 241, 8. brythweli gaeaf MA. 189a⁴⁶.
bu, see **bod**.
bual a drinking-horn.
buan swift, rapid. 151, 21. 225, 21.
buaned swiftness, fleetness. 158, 29.
bucheð f. life, salvation. 150, 15.
bucheðu to live. 165, 9.
buðugawl victorious, gifted. 164, 28.
buðugolyaeth f. victory, triumph; pl. -eu. 144, 5.
buðyn? 229, 3.
bugeil m. a shepherd. 238, 19.
bwlch a gap; pl. **bylcheu** embasures. 164, 22.
Bwlwyn n. l. *Boulogne*. 162, 14.
bwrð m. a table; pl. **byrðeu**.
Bwrgwyn n. l. *Burgundy*.
bwrw to throw, cast, strike, hit, overthrow. impf. ind. act. sg. 3
byryei; pret. ind. sg. 3 **byryawð**. 159, 5

239/

bwyell-ig a small hatchet. 201, 21.
bwyd m. meat, food.
bwyta to eat, act of eating.
bwyttal viands. 203, 2.
bychan small.
bychod a trifle. 227, 10.
1. byd m. world. **gwyn y f. happy he!** 170, 18. **goreu yn y b.** best of all; **gwas yn y b.** any youth.
2. byd, see **bod**.
bydawl earthly. 222, 11.
byðin f. a troop, division of an army; pl. -oeð.
byðinaw to array in troops, to draw up in battle array.
byhud? 233, 9.
bylchau, see **bwlch**.
byrr (birr) short, brief.
byryei, see **bwrw**.
byth (fyth) ever.
byw (1) alive; (2) life.
bywyd life. 193, 9 v. 1.

cabil reproof. 240, 13.
cad f. (1) battle, roði c. ar faes to give battle; (2) a battalion.
cadarn strong, firm, powerful.
cadarnhä to strengthen, fortify, confirm, ratify, affirm.
cadeir f. a chair, seat.
Cadell n. pr. m.
cad-ffer strong in battle. 241, 5.
cad-lys f. a fortified court. 195, 5.
cadw to keep, preserve, maintain.
Cad-wallawn n. pr. m.
cadwent f. battle, fight, contest. 198, 20; 230, 6.
cad-wr m. a warrior; pl. **cedwyr**. 241, 15. 242, 2.—n. pr. m.
cadwyn a chain; pl. -awr. 228, 16.
cadyr strong, firm. 241, 22.
cae m. an enclosure, fence. 149, 6.
cael see **caffel**.
caer f. a citadel, fortress, city. pl. **ceyryð** 156, 31. 193, 2. C. *Alclud* (Ir. *Ail Clúaidhe*) *Dumbarton*, C. *Efrawg* *York*, C. *Faðon* *Bath*, C. *Fudei* *Silchester*, C. *Geint* *Canterbury*, C. *Idor* *Dorchester*, C. *Lew* *Dinas Dinlleu*, C. *Loyw* *Gloucester*, C. *Lyr* *Leicester*, C. *Lleon* *Chester*, C. *Llion ar Wysc* *Caerleon*, C. *Lwydcoed* *Lincoln*², C. *Seon* *Segontium*,³ C.

¹ See Rhys, *Celtic Heathendom*, p. 406.² According to Holder, *Alt-keltischer Sprachschatz* II, col. 192, *Lētocētum* is the old British name for Lichfield in Staffordshire.³ On p. 239, l. 13 *Caer Seon* is confused with *C. Sion* 'Zion'; hence the mention of Jews in l. 14. Cf. Rhys, l.c., p. 272.

X

Clwssynt 178, 31
? 3 Plur. Plurber

Weir Warwick, C. Wynt Winchester,
C. Wyrangon Worcester.
caeth captive; pl. ceith.
caeu to shut, close. fut. ind. pass.
cayator. 232, 1.
Cafall the name of one of Arthur's
hounds. Cabal, Nennius ed. Mommsen, p. 217.
caffel (caffael, cael) to get, seize,
obtain, succeed 184, 15. pres. ind. sg.
2 ceffy, pl. 2 ceffwch, pret. pass.
caffad (cahat), etc. § 145.
calaf (coll.) stalks, reeds; 241, 9.
calan m. Calends; c. Awst first of
August; c. gaeaf All Saints' Day;
c. Mei May-day.
calaneð corpses, pl. of celein. 188, 12.
caled hard, severe; pl. -yon.
Caled-fwlch (Ir. calad-holc) m.
hard in making notches, the name of
Arthur's sword.
calon (callon) heart; pl. -eu, -oeð.
cam crooked, wrong; wrong, in-
justice; gan g. wrongfully, unjustly.
camgwl a fine, penalty. 225, 3.
v. l. for camlwrw Leg. Wall. 40b2.
camlwrw a fine, penalty for the
lesser offences.
cam-ryfygu to act arrogantly.
166, 10. Cp. Hg. I. 219, 28.
cam-weð sin, iniquity. 229, 28.
1. can (gan) (voc.) prep. with, by.
§ 167. With pron. end. § 53. gellwng y
eneit gan yr wybryr spiritum in auras
emisit 159, 25; yr yscymunedickaf
vradwr gan Vedrawt that most
accursed traitor of a Medrawd
189, 15.
2. can (gan) conj. since. § 202.
3. can, see 1. cant.
canal, see cynhal.
canfed hundredth, a hundredth
part. 230, 5.
can-fod to perccire. § 160.
canhorthwy help, aid. A 178, 8, 10.
canhorthwyaw to help. 176, 8.
canhwyf, see canu.
canhym-deith to accompany, keep
up with. 208, 28.
cani, see cany.
can-lyn to follow.
can-llaw m. a supporter. 212, 11;
213, 21; 214, 10.
can-mawl to praise, commend.
canonwr m. a canon; pl. -wyr.
cans, see canys.

λ 142, 31;
148, 29
158, 12

1. cant (can) (nas.) m. a hundred.
2. cant, see canu.
canu to sing, celebrate in song,
recite, play; pres. subj. act. sg. 1
canwyf; impf. ind. pl. 3 cenynt; pret.
ind. sg. 3 cant.
can-wlad a hundred countries.
232, 3.
can-wr a hundred men 151, 25.
172, 15.
cany (cani), before vowels canyd,
conj. since not. § 202.
canyd permission, consent. 21, 13.
canys (cans) i.e., can with the
present of the copula, for, since.
§ 202.
caplan m. a chaplain. 155, 3.
car a friend, relative; pl. -ant.
Caranwys Carnotensis. 179, 21.
carchar m. a prison, gaol.
carcharawr m. a prisoner; pl.
carcharoryon.
carcharu to imprison. 242, 5.
cardawd charity, alms. 237, 7.
carn a cairn.
carreg a rock; pl. cerrig.
carn-wyn having a white hilt.
Hence carnwennan f., the name of
Arthur's knife. 207, 31.
caru to love. impf. ind. act. pl. 3
cerynt; past part. caredig.
carw a stag. 196, 29.
caryad m. love, affection. 233, 15.
caryant 140, 4, either miswritten
for caryat or formed like mol-yant,
með-yant, &c.
cassäu to hate.
casseg f. a mare.
castell m. a castle, fortress; pl.
cestyll.
cathyl f. a song, lay, poem; pl.
cathleu. 229, 17.
Catyneis n. l. Caithness. 145, 11.
Cawn n. pr. m. 201, 19.
cawn m. (coll.) reed grass, stalks,
coarse grass; 241, 9; 12; sg.
conin.
cawr m. a giant, mighty man; pl.
cewri.
cawssei, see caffel.
cayator, see caeu.
cedernid strength, force, security,
violence.
cedig battlesome, boisterous. 241, 10.
cedwyr, see cadwr.
cedymdeith, see cydymdeith.
cefeis, see caffel.

5/

cefn (keuen) *back*; pl. cefneu; dan-gos eu cefneu *to flee, take to flight*, drachefyn *behind, back, again*; traegefyn *behind him*; dyfod t. *to return* 213, 8; trach-eu-cefyn 221, 21; drae-cefyn *wynteu behind them*. 179, 26.

cefnderw *a cousin*. plant yr hen-van a uyd keuyn-dyru BCh. 75, 28. cegin f. *a kitchen*.

Cei n. pr. m. *Caius*.

ceidwad m. *a witness*; pl. keidweid.

ceing f. *a branch*. 165, 21, 197, 3.

cein *beautiful, fair, delightful*.

Ceint (Cent) *Kent*. 189, 19.

ceissaw *to seek, feteh, endeavour*.

ceirch *oats*. 196, 4.

ceith, see caeth.

celfyd *skilful, ingenious; an artist*.

celfydyd f. *an art*; pl. celfyðodeu.

celi *the heavens*. 231, 25. Celi God. 231, 24.

celu *to hide, conceal*.

X celwrn m. *a piece?* 207, 32.

celwyðawg *lying, false*. 190, 10.

Celyðon: llwyn C. 148, 25=coit Celidon, Nennius, p. 199.

Celli-wig f. *the name of Arthur's court in Cornwall, now Callington*.

cenedlaeth f. *a race, kind*.

cenedyd f. *a race, kind*; pl. cenedloed.

ceneu m. *a whelp*. 198, 32, 199, 4.

32. Ceneu n. pr. m. 162, 3.

cennad m. and f. *a messenger, emissary, embassy*; pl. -eu.

cennadwri f. *a message, tidings*.

censeint *a convent*; pl. censeineoð.

cenwch, see l-can.

cerð *craft, art, song*; pl. cyrð.

cerðawr m. *a craftsman, minstrel, bard*; pl. cerðoryon.

cerðed *to walk, travel, journey, go*.

cerðedyad *a course, motion*. 161, 11.

Ceredigywawn *Cardigan*. 205, 28.

cerenhyð *relationship*. 168, 20.

Cernyw *Cornwall*.

cerwyd *a stag*. 226, 1.

cerwyn f. *a cauldron*. Cwm C., n. l. 204, 15.

cesseil *the armpit*. 194, 14.

cethr a *spike*; pl. -awd. 230, 29.

cethron *a spike*. 230, 27.

cewilyð *shame*. 141, 8, 142, 31.

cewssynt, see caffel.

ci m. *a hound*; coll. 205, 9; pl. cwn.

cicwr a *footsoldier*; coll. *infantry*. ? (v. *Peden*, Keine, p. 161)

202, 29.

cig m. *flesh*.

ciglef, see clybod.

cil a *recess, nook*.

Cil-gwri n.l.

cilyaw *to retreat, desert, fail*.

cilyð a *mate, fellow*. § 72.

ciwdawdwr m. *a citizen, inhabitant*.

claðu *to bury*.

claf *sick*. 143, 13, 149, 28.

cleðyf m. *a sword*; pl. -eu, per

metathesim clefyðeu.

clefyd m. *sickness, disease*. 161, 27.

clefyðeu, see cleðyf.

cleigaw *to plunge, immerse*. 206, 21.

cleis a *stripe*. 194, 14. Cf. maen cleis, *marble*. Lhwyd.—Porth Cleis n. l. 204, 1.

clid a *shelter*. 241, 2.

clod m. and f. *fame, renown*.

clod-fawr *famous, celebrated*.

clodfori to make illustrious, render famous. 165, 15. < *clodforis* praiseworthy, laudable; *clodfori*, boastful; *clodfori*, *compar.*

cloff lame.

clomen (colomen) f. *a dove*. 163, 10.

clust m. *an ear*. 201, 29, 203, 26.

clwm a *tune*; pl. clymeu *moduli*

147, 14.

Clwyd a *river-name*. 204, 17.

clybod to *hear*. impf. ind. act. sg. 3. clywei; impf. pass. clywid; pret. ind. sg. 1 ciglef; sg. 3 cigleu.

§ 133 b. clybod ar to *hear of*.

clymeu, see clwm.

cnavd *flesh*. 238, 12. 192, 24

cnes *skin*. 241, 14.

cneuen a *nut*. 196, 23.

cnithiaw *to pluck*. 200, 9.

coch red.

cochi to *redden, become red*. 173, 16.

coýant m. *provocation, offence*.

166, 4.

coed (coyt) m. (coll.) *a wood, trees*;

baeð c. *a wild boar*. pl. coydýð.

coeth *pure, fine, eur c. refined gold*.

cof *memory, recollection*.

coffau to *remember, to call to mind*.

cog a *euckoo*; pl. -eu.

congyl f. *a corner, angle*. 204, 9.

colled m. *loss*; pl. -eu 175, 31.

collen *hazel*. c. derwen *an oak*

sapling. 197, 2.

colli to *lose, be lost*. 238, 13.

conin, see cawn.

corff a *body, corpse*.

X celwrn, -yrman m. *tub, bucket, pail*; *barrel*

GLOSSARY.

corn *a horn, trumpet; a drinking horn.* pl. cyrn, curn.
 coron *f. a crown.*
 coryf *pommel, saddle-bow; metaph. stay, support.* 233, 20; 234, 23.
 Arch. I, p. 487.
 cosb *punishment, fine.* 217, 18.
 craff *firm, steadfast.* 140, 5.
 cras *hard, dry.* 225, 20.
 crawn, see croni.
 credo *to believe.* pres. subj. pl. 2
 crettoch.
 crefyðus *devout; a religious person.* pl. -son. 155, 5.
 crefyðwr *m. a religious person.* 144, 13 (miswritten for crefftwwyr = operarii Geoffrey II, 14).
 Creiðylad n. pr. f.
 creir *m. a relic;* pl. -eu. 153, 26.
 creirhåu *to cause to swear by relias.* 221, 2.
 crettoch, see credo.
 crëu *to create.* 227, 19. 228, 18.
 creu *gore, blood.*
 creu-lawn *blood-thirsty, cruel;* compar. creulonach.
 creulon-der *cruelty, tyranny, oppression.*
 creu-lyd *blood-stained, gory;* f. creuled. 231, 20. 238, 16.
 crib *f. a comb.* 203, 25.
 crin *withered, brittle.* 241, 9.
 Crist Christ.
 cristawn *a Christian;* pl. cristonog-yon.
 cristonogawl *Christian.*
 crog *f. a cross.*
 crogaw, crogi *to crucify, hang.*
 croni *to hoard, amass, accumulate.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 crawn 233, 12.
 crwm *bent.* 225, 11.
 crychyd *a shake (in music);* pl. -eu. 147, 14 v.l.
 cryd *a trembling, tremor.* 231, 22.
 cryfang *a talon;* pl. -heu 197, 28.
 cryn *a trembling, quaking.* 228, 33.
 cryno *suitable.* 156, 32. compar. -ach. 169, 2.
 crynu *to tremble, quake.* 184, 22.
 past part. crynedig 152, 16.
 cuan *an owl* 197, 8; 9; *a rock-owl, Lhwyd.*
 cuðyaw *to cover, hide.* 154, 13.
 cul *lean, thin, emaciated.*
 Culwyð *God.* 228, 24. 231, 25.
 Custenhir n. pr. m. *Constantine.*

cwbwl (cwbyl) *entire, whole.*
 cweiraw, see cyweiryaw.
 cwfeint (cwfeint) f. *convent, assembly;* pl. cwfenoð.
 cwm *m. a valley.* 197, 12.
 cwnsli m. *counsel.* 148, 2.
 cwrr *an edge, corner.* C. y Fagyl n.l. 204, 4.
 cwypm m. *a fall.* 225, 22.
 cwynaw *to lament.*
 cwyn-fan f. *a lament, wailing.*
 cychwyn, cychwynnu *to set out, move, start.* deil ar gychwyn = dail yn syrthio MA.361 b, n. 8.
 cyd (ced) conj. *though;* § 205.
 cyd ac, y gyd ac *together with.* y gyd yg cyd *together* 155, 2. § 171.
 y gyd a hynny *likewise* 204, 26. 218, 20.
 cyd-ðioðef *to suffer.* 142, 14. past. part. -edig (y) *suffering (with).*
 cyd-ðiðlch *to congratulate.* 180, 10. ?
 cyd-farchawg m. *a knight-comrade.*
 cyd-gynghor *joint counsel.* 155, 2.
 cyd-synyedigaeth f. *consent.* 145, 4.
 cyd-tywyssawg m. *a joint leader.* 178, 1.
 cyd-ym-deith m. *a companion, comrade;* pl. -on.
 cydymdeithocáu *to accompany, associate with.* 146, 4.
 cyf-agos *near.*
 cyfan *whole, entire.* 183, 32.
 cyfar *trouble, anger;* 230, 7. Cf. Rhyfeld ym fyw llyw llawged gan gyf o gwyn gofid MA. 301 a 17.
 cyf-arch (keuarch) *to request, ask;* c. gwell to greet; geir cyfarch a supplementary question asked after the trial, before the verdict is given.
 cyf-ar-fod *to meet, encounter, touch;* § 160.
 cyfarth *to bark, bay;* roði c. rendre les abois, to stand at bay. achub yr c. (sic leg.) to be first at the charge.
 cyf-arwyð m. *a guide.*
 cyf-ar-wyneb(ac) *opposite (to)* 210, 5.
 cyf-eillt m. *a friend.*
 cyf-eir f. yn *y gyfeir *straight before him, headlong.* 207, 6.
 cyf-enw *a namesake.* yg kyuenw yr vn dyd ym phen y vlwydyn *that day a year.* 195, 19.
 cyf-ergir m. and f. *a conflict, contest.* 240, 9.
 cyf-ing *narrow, strait.* 175, 17.
 cyf-lawn *full, complete.*

cyflasen f. *an outrage, slaughter.*
 cyf-le m. *an opportunity.* 159, 16.
 cyflehäu *to dispose, arrange, place.* 163, 27.
 cyf-lym *sharp, quick, speedy.*
 cyf-newid (O.W. *cyfnofud*) f. *coin, merchandise.* 223, 13. Cf. ef a holltir furyf y gyfnewit; haner crwn a vyd RB. 2. 146, 19.
 cyfodi *to arise.*
 cyf-oed *having the same age, so old.* 141, 28.
 cyf-oeth m. *power, dominion, kingdom, wealth; pl. -eu.*
 cyfoethawg *powerful, wealthy.*
 cyfoethogi *to enrich.*
 cyfranc f. *an encounter, fight, combat.* 178, 12.
 cyf-red *equally swift.* 225, 6.
 cyf-reith f. *law, right; pl. -eu.*
 cyfreithiawl *legal, lawful.*
 cyfreu *plumage?* 225, 17. *action?* 229, 30.
 cyfrin *a confidant.* 225, 5.
 cyfrwch *a meeting.* 147, 5 (v.l.).
 cyfrwng m. *mean, interval. yg c. in the midst of* 184, 9.
 cyfrwys *trained, expert.* 186, 19.
 190, 9 v.l. 191, 21.
 cyf-ryw m. *the same kind.* 181, 27.
 a kind 161, 27. *similar, like, such.*
 cyf-uch *of equal height. yn g. ac on a level with.* 174, 30.
 cyf-un-deb *unity, concord.* 167, 23.
 cyf-yawnhäu *to adjust, arrange.* 163, 27 v.l.
 cyf-yeith *having the same language.* 196, 13.
 cyf-yl *nearness, proximity. yn y gyfyl near him.*
 cyff m. *stock, trunk, stem; pl. -yon.*
 cyffelybu *to compare, imitate.*
 cyffredin *common. yn g. in common* 185, 25. 223, 12.
 cyffro m. *excitement.* 164, 27. 176, 6.
 cyffroi (kefroy) *to excite, arouse, disturb; c. cyfreith (hawl) to institute a legal action (a claim).* past part. cyffroedig. 184, 10.
 cyffur *occasion, opportunity.* 147, 9.
 cyngaws m. *a counsel, advocate.*
 cynghellawr m. *a chancellor, the king's principal steward or reeve.*
 cynghelloraeth f. *chancellorship.*
 cyngheusaeth f. *a pleading.*
 cynglodonforsussed *equally renowned.* 186, 5.

cynghor (keghor) m. *counsel, advice; caffel yn y gyngor to decide.*
 cynghorfynt *envy, malice.* 156, 20. Cf. LÄ. 12, 19.
 cynggori *to advise.*
 cyngreir f. *a covenant, truce.* 159, 12.
 cyngwastad *constant.* 234, 6. 235, 27.
 cyhoeð *public.* 222, 12.
 cy-hyd *having equal length. yn gyhyd ac as long as.*
 cyhydeð *equality, parity.* 221, 6, 7.
 cylch m. *a circle. yg c. around, about, towards, concerning; yn eu c. about them, around them; yg c. hynny about that.*
 cylchynu *to surround, encompass, besiege.* 146, 17 v. 1.
 cyllell f. *a knife, dagger.*
 cyllell-bren *the wooden lath of a scabbard; pl. -eu* 195, 14. *wooden tweezers* 200, 15.
 cyllell-fawr *big-knived.* 206, 19.
 cymhell *to compel, force, drive, exact. c. y law to force one to surrender.*
 cymenin *wise; compar. cymhenach.* 175, 28.
 cymer, see cymryd.
 cymmeint *of equal size, as much, as many, so great, so many.*
 cymniwd m. *a commute, a division of country.*
 cymod *to propitiate, make peace.* 197, 32. 201, 7.
 cymodawg *a neighbour; pl. cymodogion.*
 cymod-loneð *a concord, agreement.*
 cymrwd *mortar.* 193, 2.
 Cymry (pl. of Cymro m. a Welshman) Wales. 154, 10. 203, 31. 222, 4.
 cymryd (kemryit) *to take.* pret. ind. sg. 3. cymterth, cymirth. c. arnaw to feign; c. eu fforð (hynt) to set out; c. ffo to take to flight.
 cymyn *to entrust.* 157, 10. 192, 22
 cymynediw *a command, injunction; pl. -eu; 150, 24; 166, 26.*
 1. cyn (cynn) prep. *before.* § 170.
 2. cyn (gynn) conj. *sooner, before.* § 204. gynn noe fyned *before he goes.* 225, 3.
 3. cyn *a stump; pl. -yon.* 197, 14.
 cynadyl *a meeting, assembly.* 171, 19.
 cyn-deced *as fair.* 163, 14.

1

Cymry 233, 8

* pl. cynghelloryon 219, 11

GLOSSARY.

cyn-digrifed *as pleasant.* 163, 14.
 cyn-dosted *equally harsh.* 198, 17.
 Cyn-ðelig n. pr. m. 162, 7.
 Cyn-ðelw n. pr. m.
 Cyn-farch n. pr. m.
 cynefawd *custom, usage.* 163, 24.
 164, 1.
 Cyn-felyn n. pr. m.
 cynhal, *cynnal (kanal) to sustain, support, maintain.*
 cynhebig *similar, like.*
 cynhebygu *to compare.* 161, 2.
 cynhelu *to support.* 220, 30.
 cynhen *contention, strife, contest;*
 pl. cynhenneu.
 cynhyrfu *to excite, move.* 173, 27.
 cynired *to come together, assemble; bring together; a concourse.* 162, 20.
 Cyn-las n. pr. m.
 cynllwyn *an ambush, waylaying.* 223, 1.
 cyn-lyffan *a leash, a slip.*
 cynna *equally good, peer.* 227, 9.
 cynnal, *see cynhal.*
 cynnelw *pattern, example, model.* 233, 16.
 cynnifywr (coll.) m. *combatants, warriors.* 202, 27.
 cynnig *to propose, proffer, suggest.*
 cynnullaw *to collect, call together.*
 cynnwys *to receive, admit, adopt.* 238, 5. Ar sawl a oed dan geithiwt heuyt ef ae kynnwyssawd ym paradwys LA. 133¹²; Creawdyr celli an kynnwys ni yn trugared, FB. 1996.
 1. cynnyð m. *a huntsman; pl. -yon.* 205, 4, 7.
 2. cynnyð *increase, prosperity.* 237, 6. ef a doeth att Walchmei. Ac a gyuarchawd gwell idaw. Duw a ro kynnyd arnat, heb y Gwalehmei Hg. I. 223, 2.
 cynnyð *to increase.* 180, 12.
 cyn-ran m. *a first or chief part; a leader.* 231, 27.
 cyncnt adv. *formerly, before.* yng.
 sooner, rather 181, 8.
 cyntaff *first; yn gyntaf first, at first.*
 cyntefin (Ir. cétémuin) *the beginning of summer.* 225, 14.
 Cyn-was n. pr. m. 204, 4.
 cyn (kene) conj. *though not.* § 205.
 cyrch m. *an attack, onset, raid.*
 cyrchaw *to fetch, bring.* 231, 18.
 cyrchu *to attack, set upon, march upon, make for, approach.*

a grach 239, 1

> *cyt, v. § 17/*

cyrn, *see corn.*
 cyryscwyðad *a quarrel, contention?* 230, 9.
 cysgawd m. *shade, shelter, shadow.* 241, 11.
 cysgu *to sleep.*
 crystal *equally good, as good.*
 > cy-war-sangu *to trample upon, oppress, crush.* 149, 26. 152, 16. 180, 32.
 cy-weir *prepared, equipped, complete.* 158, 29. 179, 16.
 cyweiriyaw *to prepare, equip, lay out.*
 cy-weithyð *a company.* 194, 3.
 cy-wir *true, just.* 234, 6.
 1. cy-wlad f. *a neighbouring territory, borderland.* 233, 18. Rybu Vran vab Llyr llu rwymadur mat ygkamp ygkyulat ygkurn MA. 180 b 13.
 2. cy-wlad m. *a compatriot.* 230, 10.
 cywrein *skilful, cunning.*
 cy-wrissedð *contention, strife.* 234, 23. 236, 11.
 cy-wyð-ol-(y)aeth f. *harmony, music;* pl. -eu 163, 14. Used also as sg. pa gywydolyaeth yw houm? LA. 82, 10.
 chwaer f. *a sister;* pl. chwiorýð.
 chware *to play; play;* pl. chwareyuu.
 chwech, chwe (whe) (spir.) *six.*
 chwedyl m. *a story, tale, news, tidings;* pl. chwedleu.
 chweg *sweet.* 239, 21.
 chwerthyn *to smile.* chwerðið
 (§ 129) 225, 22.
 chwerw *bitter.* 230, 7.
 chwi *you.* Emphatic chwithien, chithieu. § 45.
 Chwintus n. pr. m. *Quintus.*

da (1) *good, profitable;* (2) *goods, wealth, benefit.*
 dabre *come!* § 141.
 dad-ganu *to recapitulate, rehearse, recite.* 173, 6.
 dadolwch *intercession, invocation.* 235, 17.
 dad-rithaw *to re-transform.* 199, 8.
 dadyl m. and f. *a meeting, dispute, suit, judgment;* pl. dadieu (used as sg. masc. and pl.) *a dispute.*
 dadyl-fa *a meeting-place, court.* O. W. dadlma 222, 13.
 dadaf f. *a sheep;* pl. defeid.
 daear, 139, 14 v. dayar.

daffar *provision.* 225, 19; cf. gwnaeth Duw trvgar gardaud FB. 15, 14.

dangos (*dankos*) *to shew, disclose, produce.* d. cefneu *to flee;* d. bronnoeð *to face;* d. deheuoeð *turn the right to, face;* d. ysparduneð *to spur.*

dala (*daly*) *to hold, seize, retain, hold back, capture.* act. pret. ind. sg. 3 delis (*dellis*), past subj. pl. 3 delhynt, pluperf. pl. 3 dalyassant.

dam-gylchu *to surround;* past part. *damgylchedig.*

dam-gylchynu *to surround.* 142, 17. **damunaw** *to desire, wish, seek for;* part. *damunedig.*

damwein m. *accident, chance, fortune, event;* pl. -eu; o ð. *by chance.* **damweinaw** (*y*) *to happen to, to befall.* 173, 11. 150, 21

danfon *to send, dispatch.* 178, 7.

dar f. *an oaktree.* 197, 2.

dar-estwng *to subdue, subjugate, yield;* past part. *darestyngedig.*

dar-fod *to cease, end, come to pass, happen.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 deryw; fut. ind. sg. 3 dervyð; impf. ind. sg. 3 daroeð; cond. sg. 3 darfei. § 160.

dar-lleaw *to read.* 231, 29. **darmerth** *provision, preparation.* 162, 19.

dar-o-gan *propheey, prognostication;* pl. *daroganneu.*

darpar (am) m. *preparation (for), provision, project.*

darparu *to prepare, intend.* 196, 7. **dar-ym-red** *to pass to and fro;* 210, 7.

dathoedd, see *dyfod.* 1. **daw** m. *a son-in-law;* pl. *dofyon.* 2. **daw**, see *dyfod.*

dawn *gift, mental endowment;* pl. *donyeu.*

dayar (*dayr, dair*) f. *earth, land, ground.*

dayar-dy *a subterranean vault.* **dayar-gychwyn** *an earthquake;* 229, 1.

dayoni *goodness, virtue, valour.* **dayrawl** *earthly, mundane, material.* 164, 9.

de, see *dy.* **dechreu** *to begin, inaugurate;* a beginning, origin.

dedwyð *happy, blessed, virtuous.* **dedwyðyd** *happiness, felicity.*

defawd f. *custom, practice, habit, ordinance;* pl. *defodeu.*

defnyð m. *material, element, substance, cause;* pl. *defnyðeu, defnyðyeu* *witnesses, guarantors, etc. in a lawsuit.*

deg, deng (nas) ten. § 41.

deheu (1) *right (dexter), righteous;* (2) *the right hand or arm, the right side of the body, south, South-Wales;* pl. -oeð.

Deheu-bARTH *South-Wales.*

dehongyl (*dehogyl*) *to interpret; interpretation.* 173, 8, 13.

dehol *to expel, banish.* 143, 21, 155, 7. **deifaw** *to roast.* 199, 28.

deil (coll.) *leaves.*

deissyfeid (*deissifyt*, dissinit) *to demand, request, seek, merit.*

deissyfyd (*dysseifyd*) *sudden, unexpected.* 147, 3. 187, 23. 208, 17.

1. **delhynt**, see *dala.*

2. **delhynt**, see *dyfod.*

delw f. *image, form.*

delwad m. *creator.* 227, 1.

delwyd, see *dyfod.*

deni, see 1. *tan.*

derwen f. *an oak-tree.* *collen d.* a *young oak.*

dethol *select, picked.* 202, 29.

deu m. *two;* f. *dwy* (dui, du).

§ 42 (a).

deub, see *dyfod.*

deu-ðeg (nas.) *twelve.*

deu-ðeg-mlwýð *twelve years old.*

deu-ðyblig *double, two-fold.* 214, 29.

deugeint *forty.*

deugeinfd *fortieth; ar y d. with*

forty men. § 165.

Deu-gleðyf *the name of a eantref*

in Pembroke. 204, 5.

deu-hanner *divided in two equal halves.* 221, 7.

deuth, see *dyfod.*

Dewi n. pr. m. *David.*

dewin m. *a magician.* 225, 16.

dewis to choose, prefer.

dewr *brave.*

dewreð *process, valour, prime of*

life. 140, 6. 180, 10. 186, 1. 4.

warriors 144, 1, (omnem armatum

militem).

Dews (*Deus*) *Lat. Deus.* 227, 1. 20.

1. **di**, see *ti.*

2. **di** (*dy*) (voc.) *O. W. = later i, y,*

prep. to. *diði to her.* § 195.

di-aerfa *without slaughter.* 170, 10

(sic leg.)

154, 26

175, 8 19, 22

phil. ind 3rd.
 di-afael *exempt from seizure.* 223, 32.
 di-angc *to escape.* pret. ind. act. sg. 3 diengis (dihegis).
 di-al *to avenge; vengeance.*
 di-am (O. W.) *for.* § 164.
 di-amheu *undoubted, certain, evident.* 235, 18.
 di-anaf *flawless, whole.* 202, 5.
 di-annod *without delay.*
 di-anrydeðu *to dishonour.* 142, 6.
 di-arfen *unarmed.* 156, 1.
 di-arfod *unprepared.* 177, 30.
 di-arfu *to disarm.*
 diawd *drink.* 170, 16.
 did, see dodi.
 di-drifwr m. *a hermit.* 165, 8.
 di-dryf *a solitary place, hermitage.* 165, 9.
 di-ðarbob *to consider, care.* heb δ. parum cogitans 184, 14. impf. ind. act. pl. 3 diðorynt 175, 26. § 147.
 di-eithyr *outside.* § 172. yn y d. 222, 14.
 di-en *buds.* 241, 19. Arch I. p. 503.
 dieu, dieuoð, see dyð.
 difa *to destroy, annihil.* 197, 13.
 di-fanw (O. W. dimanw) *to disparage, slight.* pres. subj. act. sg. 3 difanwo. 224, 7.
 di-farnu *judge, decide against.* 140, 9. 220, 13. 16. fut. sg. 3 diwarnawd 228, 20.
 di-fei *faultless, perfect.* 238, 15.
 di-fetha *to destroy.* 197, 31.
 di-fryssio *to hasten, speed.* 242, 2.
 di-funer *exempt from allegiance to a lord.* 223, 31.
 di-fwlch *without a notch.* Cleýf D. n. pr. m. 204, 12.
 di-fwyn *void, idle, unused, untouched (of a virgin).* 201, 4.
 di-fwynant *profitless.* 211, 8.
 diffeith *waste.*
 diffeithaw *to lay waste.*
 diffeithwch m. *a waste, wilderness.*
 differei, see diffryd.
 diffryd (rac) *to defend, protect (from).* past. subj. act. sg. 3 differei; pret. ind. sg. 3 diffyrth, diffirth. § 133a.
 diffurn? 228, 11.
 di-garyad *unloving, unkind.* 142, 4.
 1. digawn (dygawn) m. *a sufficiency; sufficient.*
 2. digawn *to be able, to effect, do, accomplish;* pres. ind. sg. 1 digonaf.

di-gribyaw (y) *to attack.* 205, 5. Cf. ym-gribiaw.
 dignif *pleasant, agreeable.*
 dignifwch *pleasure, enjoyment.*
 di-gyoethi *to dispossess, deprive of territory.* 191, 17.
 diheu *undoubted, certain, d.-porth firm support.* 234, 14.
 di-hewyd *affection, inclination, desire.* 175, 25. 180, 32. 182, 11. ^{2nd} *lager*.
 diléu *to exterminate, annihilate.*
 dilid *to pursue.*
 di-lyð *exempt from hosting.* 223, 31.
 dillad (coll.) *clothes, dress.* 154, 8.
 dim *a thing, something; nothing, naught.* diléu hyd ar ðim *to annihilate;* dilid hyd ar ðim *to pursue to extinction;* adv. *at all.*
 din *a fortress.* Din Tywi n.l. 205, 27.
 Din-dagwl n.l. *Tintagel.*
 dinas m. *a city, citadel;* pl. dinasoed.
 di-o-beithaw *to despair.* 190, 13.
 di-od *to take off, divest, extract.*
 di-oðef (O. W. diguadef) *to suffer, undergo, withstand.*
 dioer *verily, certainly.* 176, 1.
 di-o-gel *safe, secure.*
 diogelwch *safety, security.*
 diolch (i) *to thank.*
 dipynwys, see dybynu.
 dir *necessary.* 190, 10.
 dir-fawr *very great, huge, enormous.*
 diried *wicked.* 225, 12.
 dirwy f. *a fine, mullet.*
 di-rybuð *without warning.* 158, 12.
 disgylbu *to study, imitate (like a disciple).* 156, 22. Cf. Hg. I. 208, 5.
 disgynnu *to dismount, descend, alight, land, put up at.*
 dispeilaw *to unsheathe.* 199, 13.
 dissifid, see deissyfyd.
 distryw *to destroy, demolish.*
 ditheu, see titheu.
 dithwn (O. W.) *this day.* 208, 15. 16.
 di-wall *careful, unceasing.* 164, 5.
 1. diwarnawd m. *a day.*
 2. diwarnawd, see di-farnu.
 diwedyð m. *evening.* 241, 13.
 diweð *end or d. at last.*
 di-weir *chaste.* 164, 15.
 diweir-deb *chastity.* 190, 16.
 diwethaf *last.* 154, 30.
 di-wreïð *an uprooting.* 233, 3.
 di-wreïðedig *uprooted, demolished.* 155, 4.
 di-wyll *cultivation.* 167, 8.

dodi (dody) *to place, put, give, charge.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 **did** ; **dodi ar y gyfraith** *to appeal to the law* ; **dodi ym mhen un** *to suggest, submit, entrust, hand over.*
doðyw, doent, see **dyfod**.
 1. doeth *wise, sage.* 143, 3.
 2. doeth, see **dyfod**.
doeth-ineb *wisdom.* 142, 32.
Dofyð m. *the Lord, God.*
Dofyðyad m. *the Lord.* 231, 15.
dofyon, see 1. **daw**.
dogyn *portion, share.* 202, 14.
doið, see **dyfod**.
dolur *grief, anguish.* 144, 20.
doluryaw *to grieve.* 154, 25, 204, 20.
domni = Lat. *Domini.* 237, 2.
donyawg *gifted, endowed.* 235, 19.
donyeu, see *dawn*.
dos, see *myned*.
dothuif, doy, doynt, see **dyfod**.
drachefyn, see *trachefyn*.
dragon, *dreig f. a dragon;* 172, 29.
^a *battle standard.* pl. *dreigeu*.
 150, 26. 180, 2. 184, 3.
drein (coll.) *thorns.* 230, 32.
dros, see *trös*.
drudbold, *arrogant, wicked.* 186, 13.
 232, 8.
drudannaeth f. *arrogance.* 165, 28
(protervia).
Drud-wyn m. *the name of a hound.*
 204, 8.
drwg *bad, evil ; mischief, harm.*
drws *door, entrance ; pl. drysseu.*
drwy, see *trwy*.
drycin (i.e. *dryg-hin*) *foul weather.*
 225, 6.
drychafel *to raise, lift ; rise.*
dryg-ðamwein *misfortune, ill-luck.*
dryll m. *portion, fragment ; pl. -eu.*
dryllyaw *to break in pieces, shatter.*
dryssawr m. *a doorkeeper.* 234, 8.
drysseu, see *drws*.
du *black.*
duc m. *a duke.*
duch, dug, see **dwyn**.
du-hunaw *to awake.* 173, 6.
Du-las (Ir. *Dub-glas*) *a river-name.*
 146, 14.
du-un *accordant, agreeable.* 216, 23.
duw (dyw) : *pob d. on every day.*
 201, 5. **d. Sadwrn** *on Saturday.*
 228, 21. 240, 10.
Duw m. *God.* pl. **dwywieu** 142, 21.
dwfrein, see *dwyrein*.
dwfyr (*dwfwr*) m. *water.*

dwrn *a fist, hand ; pl. dirn.* 235, 2.
dwy, see **deu.** **dwyweu**, see **Duw.**
dwywawl *divine.*
dwy-law (pl. of *llaw*) *hands.*
dwyn *to take, carry, bring, capture ;*
 § 133 (b). **d. ar gof** *to call to mind.* **d. ruthur** *to attack.* **d. yr dygyn** *to affirm on oath.* pres. ind. act. sg. 1 **dygaf** ; fut. ind. pass. **dygetawr** (§ 129. n.) ; imper. sg. 2 **dwg** ; pres. subj. sg. 3 **duch** (§ 110 n. 2) ; pret. ind. sg. 3 **dug**.
dwyrein (*dwfrein, dwyfrein*) *the east.* 172, 1. 181, 17.
 1. **dy**, see 2. **di.**
 2. **dy (de) (voc.)** poss. adj. *thy.* § 57.
 3. **dy (de)**, see *ti*.
dy-borthi *to carry, inflict.* 180, 26.
dy-bryd *ugly, foul, base.* 178, 6 ; 180, 19 ; 190, 26.
dybynu *to hang down.* 230, 18.
dycyo, dyccwy, see **dwyn**.
dychymyg m. *invention, device ;*
 pl. *-eu, -yon.* 164, 26.
dyð (O. W. *did*) m. *day, daytime, daylight, date ; pl. dieu* (after numerals), *dieuoed, dyðyeu* ; *d. brawd Doomsday*. **dyð-gweith** *on a certain day, one day.* 199, 10.
dy-ðwyn *to bring.* 194, 13.
Dyfed *Demetia.*
Dyfnarth n. pr. m. 200, 28.
Dyfnaint n. l. *Devon.* 206, 5.
dyfod (*deuod, douot*) *to come.* § 141.
dyfodledigaeth f. *a coming, arrival.*
dy-fryssyaw *to hasten.* 242, 2.
dyfuant, dyfyð, see **dyfod**.
dyfynnu *to summon.* 201, 1. 205, 2.
Dyfyn-wal n. pr. m.
dyffo, see **dyfod**.
dyffryn m. *a valley.* D. *Llychwr the valley of Loughor.*
dyffyggyaw *to fail, lack.* 145, 24.
 180, 11.
dy-gaboli *to belabour, beat soundly*
 207, 21.
dygaf, dygetawr, see **dwyn**.
dygonho, see 2. **digawn**.
dy-grynn *terror.* 228, 33.
dygrynnnyaw *to seize, clutch.*
 206, 20.
dy-grynnöi *to avail, profit.* 153, 10.
 175, 30.
dy-gwyðaw *to fall, chance.*
dygwyðedigaeth f. *setting (of the sun).* 151, 4.

dygyn *hard, severe; a test, proof.*
See *dwyn*.

dy-gyrchu *to make for, set upon;*
draw. 194, 23. 202, 12. 206, 24.

1. dy-heð *discordant, strange?*
piteous, a pity? 194, 19.¹
2. dyheð? 228, 27. Here MA.
73 b 6 has the variant *tuedd*, pl. of
tu 'country-side, country.'

dy-leith *death.* 232, 1.

dylwyd f. *due, claim, right, title.*

dylwydawg *high-born, noble;* pl.
dylwydogyon. 140, 29. 155, 14.
156, 24.

dylwyedus *due, proper.* 182, 20.

dylyu (*deleu*) *to have a right to,*
deserve, be due, owe. 171, 26. 208, 20. 23.
217, 25. 237, 19. ⁴

dyn m. and f. *a human being, man;*
coll. *men* 204, 5. pl. -yon (*deneon*).

dy-nessäu *to approach, draw near.*

dyn-y-orn (*cf. Ir. duin-orgun*) *homi-*
cide, murder. 222, 17.

dyrcheynt, see *drychafel*.

dyrn-awd m. *a blow;* pl. *dyrnodeu*.

dyrn-feð *a handbreadth.* 197, 24.

dy-roði *to give.* pres. ind. act.
sg. 3 dere, *dyry;* imperat. sg. 2 *dyro*.

dyrys (1) *difficult, intricate;* (2)
adversity. 162, 20. 167, 16. 175, 18.

dysg m. *teaching, instruction,*
example, behaviour. 164, 12. 182, 19.
184, 23 (*hortamen*). 187, 7. 191, 17

dysgu *to teach, instruct.*

dysseifyd, see *deisseyfyd*.

dywad, see *dywedud*.

dywal *fierce.* 183, 13. 233, 4.

dywalhåu *to harass.* 185, 26.

dyfyð, see *dyfod*.

dyw, see *duw*.

dywedud *to say.* § 133.

dywygyad (*di-*) *manner, fashion.*
164, 12.

1. e, see *yð.*
2. e, see 4. *y.*

eb-rwyð *swift, quick.* 176, 11.

ebrym? 228, 27.

ech *outside of, beyond?* 228, 16.

Cf. FB. 66, 8; 106, 30; 140, 31; MA.
208a 49.

Echel *Achilles.*

echenawg *needy, destitute.* 143, 5.

echwrys *violent, fierce.* 227, 22;

Cf. FB. 159, 5; 199, 20. MA. 247,
24. 36.

ed, see *yð.*

ederyn, see *adar*.

edifar *repentant, sorry.* 149, 17.

edir, see *adaw*.

edirn (*etyrn*) *sorcery, supre-*
macy. 235, 3. 236, 15.

edrych *to look, see.* 164, 23. 220, 9.

ed-rif *descent, lineage.* 212, 29. Cf.
MA. 168a 51.

ed-ucher (= *hyd ucher*) *till evening.*
193, 1. 203, 5.

edyw, see *ydyw*.

edewis, see *adaw*.

ef (eff) *he, it.* §§ 45; 47. *Emphatic*

efo (*effo*); *conjunct. ynteu.* § 45 (b). (c)

efelly *thus, so.* See *felly*.

efo, *effo*, see *ef*.

Efyas n. l. *a cantred in Hereford-*
shire. 206, 4.

effeiriyad m. *a priest;* pl. *effeiryeid*.

eglur *clear, bright, brilliant,*
renowned, famous. 167, 1. 169, 22.

eglur-der *brightness, brilliance.*
173, 1.

eglwys f. *church;* pl. *eglwyseu*.

egnad (O.W.), pl. *egneyd*, see
ynad.

englyn m. *a stanza of three or four*
lines. 200, 13.

englyon, see *angel*.

engyrth (eghrith) *terrible, pain-*
ful. 238, 10. FB. 1772; MA. 351b 21.

ehang *unrestricted, free.* 173, 29.

ehawg m. *a salmon.* 197, 28.

ehedeg *to fly.* 172, 29. ^{154, 27} ^{162, 24}

ehofyn-der *fearlessness, confidence,*
courage. 187, 4.

ehunan *himself;* pl. *ehunein* § 60.

ei, see *myned*.

eiðaw *his;* eiðunt *theirs.* § 55.

Eift *Egypt.* yr E. 172, 18.

eigawn *ocean, sea.* 161, 18.

eingon f. *an anvil.* 196, 21.

1. eil *second, next.* eil hynaf *eldest*
but one; eilweith *a second time,*
again; bop eilwers *alternately.*
2. eil *a son.* 200, 28; 205, 24,

eilenwi *to fulfil, accomplish.*
152, 14. 169, 22.

eillaw *to shave, to cut (hair).*

einym *ours.* 169, 14. § 55.

eirant *they will arise.* 229, 19; 20.

See RC. VI, 27.

eirchad *a suitor, suppliant.* 234, 5.

eir-m-oed *since my time.* 198, 9.
§ 197 n.

¹ For *oed dyhed kelu y ryw was hwnn* WB. 475, RB. 116 has *ys oed gryssyn kelu &c.*

eiry snow.

Eiryawn n. pr. m. 204, 30.

eiryf number. 172, 14.

eir-y-oed (eiroed) ever, always. § 197 n. 140, 3.
eisseu want, indigenee. 146, 2. 199, 19.

eissoes yet, nevertheless.

eissyfiad hell. 231, 13. v. l. issaf wlad, MA. 74b 14. eissyflat, FB. 161³⁴. v. l. Eissyf wlad MA. 27a⁵⁶. See FB. 302²⁸.

eissylfad progeny, followers. 232, 9. Cf. FB. 44, 2; 203, 24; MA. 143a 39. 169a, 35.

eisteð (eyste) to sit; e. wrth y gaer to besiege the city.

eisteð-fa f. a seat, throne; pl. -eu.

eithaf end, extremity; pl. -oeð.

eithyr prep. except. § 172.

el, see myned.

el-chwyl a second time, again. 141, 22. 142, 22.

elhei, elhid, elhynt, eloach, see myned.

Elen n. pr. f. Helen.

ell (ill, yll) all, see § 67.

ellwng to dismiss, dispatch, let; shcd (blood). past. subj. act. sg. 3

ellygei, pret. ind. sg. 3 ellygwys, etc. past part. ellyngedig.

ellyn a razor. 203, 25.

em, see yn.

emelldigedig accursed.

Emrys n. pr. m. Ambrose.

Emyr n. pr. m.

en, ena, see yn, yna.

encil, encilyaw to retreat. 185, 1.

encyd space of time. 184, 8.

ene, see yny.

eneid (eneyt) m. life, soul; pl. -eu; myned e. dros e. to engage in a life-for-life struggle.

enfyn, see anfon.

enguis (O. W.), see enwi.

enill to gain, win. 145, 18.

enneint an ointment, a bath. 143, 13. Cf. RB. 76, 11.

Enoc n. pr. m. Enoch.

ennynnu to kindle, fire; be inflamed.

enrydeð (anryded) m. honour, dignity. 142, 16. 144, 11. 145, 21.

enrydeðu (anrydedu) to celebrate. 154, 23. pres. subj. act. sg. 3

enrydeðocao.

enrydeðus honourable, noble, venerable, dignified. 143, 24. cf 141, 17

154, 26

> *envyfedu (envyfeddu) to wonder, marvel 154, 2 165, 27**envyfed 158, 29*

enteu (entheu, entehu) pers. pron. sg. 3 m. §§ 45(c); 46(c).

enw (heno) m. a name.

enwi to name. pret. ind. act. sg. 3 enguis (O. W.) 218, 5.

eny, see yny.

enywed (ennuet) damage, injury. Sew y turwy ac enwywet lllosgy tey a thorwy aradyr BCh. 63, 8.

1. er, see 1. yr.

2. er (yr) prep. for. §§ 53, 197.

3. er, see 1. y.

er-byn against; yn erbyn to meet, against, by. § 173. yn awch e. against you. 180, 19.

erbynyaw to receive; withstand.

erbynyeid (erbyneid) to receive.

141, 16. 143, 25.

erchi (hercki) to ask, request, bid; pres. ind. act. sg. 1 archaf.

ereghthun, ereghthunt, see rwng.

ereil, see arall.

ereint silver. 200, 24. 203, 19. 205, 5. Cf. Rhys, Celt. Heathendom, p. 125.

erestyn m. a juggler. 147, 13. The parallel passage in M.A. 531a 55 has: ac en rith kroesan ac arwestdyn ac gwareyt.

ereu 230, 1 = eireu MA. 73b⁴⁶, see geir.

er-gelu to hide. fut. ind. pass.

ergelawr 227, 28. ergelhawr ib. 29.

er-glybod to listen to. imper. sg. 2 erglyw 235, 10. 236, 22.

er-grym dread, fear. 202, 31.

er-gyd m. a stroke, blow, cast; pl. -eu.

er-hyl hunt, chase. 201, 18; 204, 8.

er-lid to pursue.

er-lystu to reject, deny. 229, 30.

ermid m. a hermit. pl. -wyr.

ermud? 232, 10.

ermyn-wisc a robe with border of ermine. 161, 29.

eryf? 229, 4. 9.

eryr m. an eagle; pl. -od 154, 3. metaph. a leader.

es, see §§ 94; 159 n. 2.

Esgeir Oervel n. l. Sciscenn Uar-beoil in Ireland. 201, 32. 203, 3.

esgob m. a bishop; pl. escyb.

esgobaeth f. a bishopric; pl. -eu.

esgobawd a bishopric.

esgolheig m. a scholar, clerk; pl. -ion.

esgyll, see asgell.

esgyrn, see asgwrn.
 esgynnu to ascend, mount, climb.
 esmywyth-der m. case, rest.
 estrawn a stranger. 225, 4.
 estwng = gestwng to let down.
 e. gantunt *incumbentes* 176, 30.
 etifeð m. an heir; coll. heirs.
 141, 1. pl. -yon 181, 26.
 eto, see etwa.
 ethewis, see aðaw.
 ethol to choose, select.
 ethynt, see myned.
 etwa (eto) yet, still. ettwa 191, 7.
 eu their. § 57. eu hun-themselvcs.
 eur m. gold.
 eur-ðwrn golden-handed, liberal.
 pl. -ðirn 235, 2. 236, 14.
 eureid golden, gilt, set with gold.
 184, 3 (aureus). ^{150, 25} 161, 1
 eur-gleðyf-ruð golden-sword-red.
 233, 9.
 eurn golden. 201, 11.
 ewin f. a nail, talon, claw. 201, 9.
 ewythr m. an uncle (brother of
 one of parents, grand-parents, or
 great-grand-parents); pl. ewythred
 206, 2.
 eyl-weyth, see 1. eil.
 fal (mal) conj. as. § 216.
 felly thus. yfelly 164, 30. 166, 20.
 fi, ffi, see mi.
 fry above.
 fyhud? 231, 9.
 fyn (nas.) my. §§ 57, 59.
 ffalst cunning. 147, 16.
 Fichteid Picts.
 ffiam f. a flame, fire. 160, 4. 185, 4.
 ffamychedig inflamed, flaming.
 159, 20.
 Flandrys Flanders.
 ffo to flee. ^λ ar ffo in flight.
 fforð f. a road, way, passage, means;
 pl. fforð.
 fforest f. a forest; pl. -i.
 Ffreinc f. France.
 ffurð f. form, manner; pa ff. how?
 ffustaw to strike, beat. 175, 2.
 ffwrn f. a furnace. 228, 22.
 ffyð faith. 149, 31.
 ffylawn faithful. 181, 3.
 ffynhawn f. a fountain, spring.
 ffyrð, see fforð.
 gadael (gadawl) to leave, allow.
 215, 29. See gadu.
 gadaw to leave.

gadu to leave, allow, permit. pres.
 ind. act. sg. 2 gedy; § sg. 3 gad
 146, 2; pl. 2 gedwch; imper. pass.
 gat-her.
 gafael (gafayl) f. a seizing, holding;
 seizure. 222, 15.
 gafael-fawr of mighty grip.
 Glewlwyd G., 204, 24.
 galar sorrow. 229, 9.
 galw to call, summon, name. pres
 ind. pass. gelwir; imper. pl. 2
 gelwch.
 gallef, gallu to be able; power,
 might. pres. ind. act. sg. 2 gelly;
 sg. 3 geill, etc.
 gan, see can.
 ganed, see geni.
 garscon? 199, 12.
 garth a mountain ridge. 205, 29.
 garw rough.
 gast f. a bitch.
 gawr f. and m. a shout, cry;
 battle. 205, 10. 229, 23.
 gayaf (gæaf) m. winter. 156, 14.
 gefeil tongs, pincers. geffeil 194, 14. ^{v. Cessile}
 I. geir (geyr) m. a word, request.
 pl. -eu; o un eir with one accord.
 2. geir (gyr, ger) near. g. llaw
 near, close by. g. bronn before. § 168.
 gelfin a beak. 196, 23.
 gelyn m. an enemy; pl. -yon.
 gelynawl hostile.
 gellwng to loose, let loose, let,
 dismiss, deliver up, draw (a sword).
 pret. ind. act. pl. 3 gellygassant.
 geneu m. jaws, mouth. 229, 31.
 geni to be born; pret. ind. pass.
 ganed. 227, 12.
 genthi, genti, see can.
 ger, see 2. geir.
 Gereint n. pr. m. 203, 9. 211, 8.
 Gillamor (Ir. Gilla Môr Big Lad)
 n. pr. m. 192, 14.
 Gillamwri (Ir. Gilla Muire the serv-
 ant of Mary) n. pr. m. 192, 13.
 Gilpadrig (Ir. Gillia Pádraig the
 servant of Patrick) n. pr. m. 192, 13.
 gilyð, see cilyð.
 girad lamentable, pitous, terrible.
 173, 3. 192, 9.
 glan f. a bank, shore; pl. glanneu.
 glanhäu to clean, polish. 194, 16.
 gleif m. and f. a lance, spear. Hg.
 II. 91, 12 = paladyr on CM. 87, 32.
 gleis, see cleis.
 glew brave, stout; a brave man,
 hero.—n. pr. m. 204, 20. ^{133, 4}

Frollo 157, 31

158, 19

glew-der *bravery, boldness, valour.*
Glew-lwyd n. pr. m. 204, 24.
 glin m. *a knee; pl. -yeu.*
 gloew *bright, sparkling.* 235, 3.
 glud *tenacious, fast, diligent.* 175, 5. MA. 285 a 1.
 glyn (wrth) *an adhering (to), following close.* 195, 4.
 glyn m. *a valley, glen.* 197, 12. 204, 14.
Glyth-myrr n. pr. m. 201, 12.
Glythfyr ib.
 glym m. *a ruler.* 233, 3. 235, 4.
 gnawd *customary, usual, common.*
 gnotædig *accustomed, usual.* 142, 11. 145, 22.
 gobeithe *hope.*
 go-bedr-or *the four-corners (of the world).* 228, 3. FB. 199, 20. 160, 19. MA. 236b 28.
 go-ben-yð m. *a pillow; pl. -eu.*
 go-byr m. *a fee, pay.* 221, 25.
 go-chel *to avoid, ward off, shun, escape.* 148, 30. 150, 21. 159, 3. 169, 28.
Godlont *Gothland.* 156, 11.
 go-driccawr m. *a lingerer, sojourner.* 239, 8.
 go-dwrð m. *a rumbling noise.* 172, 28.
 go-def *to suffer, allow, permit.* 233, 8.
 godeith m. *a heath.* 185, 5. 226, 4.
 godeu *purpose, design.* 239, 8.
 yg g. gweith Mynaw FB. 187, 29.
 gof m. *a smith.* 196, 21.
 gofal m. *anxiety* 147, 6; pl. gofeilon 156, 30.
 gofalus *anxious.* 149, 27. 160, 3.
 gofud m. *affliction, injury.* 143, 6.
 gofwy *to visit.* 142, 3.
 gofyn(wrth) *to ask (of), seek.* 199, 2.
 gofynyad *an asking; demand.* 205, 20.
Gogigwr n. pr. m. 204, 23.
 go-gleð m. *the North.* 145, 12. 200, 32. 201, 15.
 go-gof f. *a cave; pl. -eu.*
 go-gyfarch *prominent, conspicuous.* Read with Add. **gogyfurð** (*duodecim pares*), q. v. 162, 16; 171, 11.
 go-gyf-urð *of equal rank, peer.* 171, 11, v.l.
 go-hir *to delay; delay, respite.*
 golchi *to wash, polish.* 194, 6.
 go-leith *to dissolve.* 233, 7. FB. 58, 30.

goleuhäu *to light up, illumine,* 173, 1.
golud *wealth.* 198, 20. 233, 12.
go-luð *to hinder, obstruct.* 233, 12.
golwg f. *a look, glance.*
gor-alw *to cry or call aloud.* 184, 18.
 pret. ind. act. sg. 3 **gorelwis.** 231, 24. FB. 283, 10. MA. 195 a 54.
gor-cheidwad m. *a guardian, custodian;* pl. **gwercheidweid** 208, 17.
gor-chyfygu *to overcome, conquer.* 155, 26.
gor-chymyn (*gorchymun*) *to command, commend, commit to; a command, injunction;* pl. -eu.
gor-erch-wraig f. *a concubine;* pl. -wraigð 164, 12.
gorðeri m. *a shrieking, noise, disturbance.* 176, 19. 183, 22.
gor-ðifwng *very steady, steadfast.* 233, 1.
Gor-ðu n. pr. f. 207, 12.
gorðwy *oppression, violence.* 233, 2.
gor-ðyfneid *to experience, enjoy habitually.* 142, 14. FB. 28, 18; 44, 13; 88, 27; 258, 22.
gorelwis, see **gor-alw.**
gor-esgyn *to invade, overrun.*
 1. **goreu** *best.* — n. pr. m. 195, 8.
 2. **goreu**, see **gwneuthor.**
gor-flwng *very severe, austere.* 233, 3.
gor-fod *to overcome, conquer.* g. ar 181, 4. pres. ind. sg. 3 **gor-yw** 230, 13. § 160.
gor-ffowys *to cease, rest.* 157, 25. 148, 24
gor-hoffder m. *a boasting, vaunting.* 174, 34.
gor-hoffed *a boasting, affectation.* 174, 13.
gor-llewin *the West.*
gormes f. *oppression, tyranny.*
gormod *excess;* 164, 6. **yn o.** *too much,* 176, 6.
gor-or m. *a border, side.* 242, 7.
gor-seð (*gworsseð*) f. *a seat, throne, court.* 234, 21. 240, 4.
gor-sefyl *to withstand, stand.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3 **gorsseiw** 234, 22. pres. pass. **gorseuir** 241, 7. Cf. MA. 160 b 2.
gor-uchel *very high or loud.* 150, 7. 241, 6.
gorug, see **gwneuthor.**
Gor-wen n. pr. f. 207, 12.
gorwyð m. *a steed, warhorse.* 242, 5.

*gor-ysgelu *to overflow (the bowl).*
pres. subj. sg. 3 gorysgelhō 240, 2.

Ni ddodai eirif ar ra dillad

Na gwin grysgelo nac ysgarlad
M.A. 222 b 18.

Cf. gwin gorysgalawc RB. 103¹⁸,
gorysgalanc *in large bowls* E. Lh.

gosgorō *retinue.* 141, 9.

go-sgubaw *to sweep.* pres. ind.
act. sg. 3 gosgupiō 241, 21.

gosgymonn (*literally fuel, food*)
occasion. 174, 5. RB. 114, 4; Hg.
II. 34, 30; FB. 6, 8; 306, 16.

gossoð *to put, establish, set, attaek,
thrust.* g. ar to attack; g. drwy
arrange. past part. -edig 148, 16.

gosteg f. *silence, the proclaiming
of silence in court.* 211, 3. 8. 234, 20.

gostegu *to proclaim silence.* 234, 19.

gostegwr m. *a silencer.* 234, 19.

grað f. *a step; pl. -eu.* 166, 27.

grawn m. *grain (coll.)* 225, 1.

Greid n. pr. m. 198, 18.

Greidawl n. pr. m. 199, 10.

grîð-fan *to groan, a groaning.*

Groeg f. *Greece.*

Gruffuð n. pr. m. 162, 4. 235, 17.

Grugyn n. pr. m. 203, 19.

grwm-seid *having a dark-coloured
haft.* 194, 15; M.A. 954a 2. Cf.
gwrym-dudet FB. 83, 19; gweilch
gwrym-de 84, 4.

grym *force, strength, effort.* 151, 13.
184, 24.

gwad m. *a denial.* 231, 12.

gwadu *to deny, refuse;* pres. subj.
pass. gwatter 239, 6.

gwaē *woe!* g. a. *woe to him who..*
225, 4. 10. g. wann *woe to the weak!*
226, 2.

gwaed m. *blood.* 150, 10.

gwaed-lyd *bloody.* 184, 9.

gwaed an *outray, ery of distress;*
pl. -eu.

gwaeth *worse; gwaethaf worst.*

gwa-hanu *to separate.* past. subj.
pass. gwehenid 183, 5. pass. part.
gwahanedig.

gwa-hawð *to invite.*

gwal a *lair.* 202, 1; 203, 15.

gwalā f. *a fill, sufficieney.* 200, 3.

gwalch *a hawk; metaph. a leader;*
pl. gweilch.

gwalch-lan *a band of heroes?*
233, 23. M.A. 150a, 40; 161 B 20.

Gwalchmei n. pr. m. 173, 31.

gwal-par *strong-spearred.* 233, 24.

gwalstawd m. *an interpreter.*
M.A. 128a, 42. Cf. Rhŷs, Celt.
Heathendom, p. 489.

gwallaw *to serve liquor.* 235, 1.
Anc. Laws, I. 32. § viii.

gwalt the *hair of the head.*

I. gwan *to pierce;* pret. ind. act.
sg. 3 gwant, § 133 a; past. ind. pass.
gwanwyd, § 134, (f).

2. gwan (gwann) *feeble, weak.*

gwanar a *chief, lord.* 233, 24.
M.A. 181 a 40; 203 b 19; 220 a 34; *v. Pader
Kewi,*
221 a 45; b 37.

gwanas a *clasp, buckle.* 239, 18.
FB. 250, 21. 18, 19; 23, 16; 59, 14; *h 200,*
MA. 144 b 26; 177 a 19; 205 b 4; 269a *243*
29; 299 b 46; 48.

gwanhāu *to weaken.* 178, 6.

gwanwyn m. *spring.* 155, 27.

gwaradwyð m. *disgrace, shame,
reproach.* 150, 12.

gwaradwyðus *disgraceful.* 180, 29.

gwarafun *to forbid, refuse.* 168, 25.

gwarandaw *to listen, hear.*

gwarawd, see gwa-red.

gwar-chadw *to guard, protect;*
g. ar to besiege. 146, 18.

gwarachae *to besiege;* m. a *siege.*

gwar-der *humanity, pity.* 153, 33.

gware *to play;* m. a *game, play;*
pl. gwary-eu. Cf. chware.

gware n. pr. m.

gwa-red *to succour, help, rescue;*
help, deliverance. pret. ind. act.
sg. 3 gwarawd.

gwar-ed *meekness.* 238, 2. RB. II.
12²³.

gwarth *disgrace, shame.* 233, 23.

gwarthaf *upper part, surface.*

ar w. *on the top of* 241, 20.

gwartheg *kine, cattle.*

Gwarthegyd n. pr. m. 204, 9.

gwaryð m. *a juggler.* 147, 13.
Hg. II. 10, 15.

gwas m. *a youth, lad, servant;* pl.
gweisi.

Gwasgwin *Gaseony.* 160, 4.

gwassanaeth *service, attendance.*

gwassanaethu *to serve.*

gwassanaethwr m. *a servant.*

gwa-sgarð (tr. and intr.) *to disperse,
scatter.* past part. gwasgaredig.

gwa-sgarð *shelter, protection.*
148, 28; 156, 2.

gwasgu *to press, crush.*

gwastad *level, even, constant,
temperate; yn w. constantly.*

GLOSSARY.

263

gwastadawl *constant.* 169, 4. v.l.
(sic leg.)

gwawr *dawn.* 173, 15. metaph.
234, 8.

gwayw (gwaew) m. and f. *a lance,*
spear; pl. gwewyr. 175, 2.

gwāam, gwāost, see gwybod.

gwedi prep., conj. *after.* § 174, 210

gwēd f. *form, fashion.* pa (py) weð
how?

gwēði f. *a prayer.* 161, 28.

gwēðiau *to pray.* 215, 1.

gwēðu *to befit, to submit.* 144, 6.
148, 11. 165, 5.

gwēðus *fitting, meet, seemly.*

Gweðw n. pr. m. 201, 8.

gwēðw *deserted, desolate, lonely.*
225, 9.

gwēhenid, see gwahanu.

gweilch, see gwalch.

gwein f. *a sheath, scabbard.*

gweir-glawð f. *a meadow;* pl.
-gloðeu.

gwēis, see gwas.

1. gweith m. *work, task.* yg g.
at work. 226, 5.

2. gweith f. *a turn, time;* dyð-g.
once; weithon (*weithyon*) *this time.*
now; pl. -eu *sometimes.* -eu . . . -eu
ereill *now . . . again.* 187, 18.

gweith-red m. *an action, deed;*
pan del ar weithred cum ad actum
accedit 167, 21. RB. II 846.

gweled to see, provide, arrange.

gweledigaeth f. *a vision, dream.*

gweli f. *a wound;* pl. -eu, -oeð.

gwely m. *a bed.* 241, 11.

gwell better; 204, 26. cyfarch
g. to greet.

gwellāu *to improve, amend.* 214, 12.

gwelleu *shears, scissors.* 203, 25.

gwellig leg, *gwelling?* to distri-
bute? 235, 2. FB. 45, 15. MA. 172b15;
181 b 39 v.l., 140 b 12.

gwellt (gwell) grass. 223, 12. Cf.
Peredur, ed. K. Meyer, § 80, 16.

gwen a smile. 225, 22.

gwen-gan white and fair. 227, 26.

Gwen-hwyfar (Ir. Find-abair) n.
pr. f. 172, 20.

gwenith m. *wheat.* 196, 3.

gwenn, see gwynn.

Gwenn f. *the name of Arthur's*
shield.

gwen-wlad f. *a happy land.* 234, 8.
= Heaven, MA. 173 b 24; 177 a 42;
189 b 20; 222 b 38.

gwenwyn m. *poison.* 202, 4.

Gwenwynwyn n. pr. m. 233, 24.

gwer, see gor.

gwerin-dawd f. *virginity.* 238, 3.
LA. 17, 4; 65, 21.

gwern (coll.) *alder-trees.* G. Abwy
n. l.

gwers f. *a while, space of time.*
197, 29. 194, 6. pob eil-w. alter-
nately, in succession. gwers . . . g.
arall 175, 29.

gwersyll a camp; pl. -eu. = because 231, 33

gwerth m. *price, reward.*

gwerth-fawr valuable. comp.

gwerthfawrogach 169, 1.

gweryð f. *a virgin.* 161, 5; pl. -on.

gweseti m. *a guest.* 193, 9.

gwewyr, see gwayw.

gwiðon f. *a witch.*

gwin m. *wine.*

gwir (1) *true, truly.* g.-aberth
150, 17. g. gwell *truly better.* 226, 3.
(2) *justice, right.* 223, 27.

gwirawd a beverage, drink; pl.
gwirodeu. 164, 2. 235, 1.

gwisg f. *dress, clothing;* pl. -oeð.

gwisgaw to put on, wear; part.
gwisgedig dressed, clad.

gwlad f. *a kingdom, country;* pl.
-oeð, gwledi; g. present the present
world. G. yr Haf n. l. 202, 29.

gwledig m. *a ruler.*

gwledychu to rule, reign.

gwleð f. *a feast, banquet.* 238, 1. 240, 7.

Gwndy n. l. 223, 10.

gwnel, see gwneuthor.

gwneuthor to make, do, form. § 142.

gwnn, see gwybod.

gwor-saf support, bulwark. 236, 9.

gworsseð, see gorseð.

gwosparth support 233, 23. Cf.
gosparth Brython MA. 124 b 38.

gwr m. *a man, husband, vassal;*
y gwr he who 239, 10; (applied to
God) 203, 17. pl. gwyr men, soldiers
179, 11.

gwach f. *a hag, witch.*

gwrageð, see gwreig.

gwrawl *manly, brave, stout;* pl.
gwrolyon. 139, 3.

Gwrobothu n. pr. m. 206, 3.

gwr-da m. *a noble.* pl. gwynda;
gwynda seint *holy men;* MA. 142a.

gwrd strong, vehement. 233, 1.
235, 13; g.-fleid a fierce wolf 233, 3.

gwreig f. *a woman, wife;* pl.
gwrageð.

gwreigawl *womanish, cowardly* ;
pl. gwreigolyon. 186, 17.
Gwr-gi (Ir. Fer-chú) *n. pr. m.*
Gwr-gwst (Ir. Fer-gus) *n. pr. m.*
gwriau *to pay homage.*
gwr-hyd *manliness, valour, bravery, strength.*
Gwrhr *n.. pr. m.*
gwreith *to dress, mend, temper; a dressing* ; 195, 10. Cf. Hg. 38, 37.
pl. -yeu.
gwrh (wrth) *voc. (1) prep. against, towards, for, for the purpose of; wrth hynny because of that, therefore; y-wrth from, of; in comparison with.* §§ 53, 194. (2) *conj. because.* § 231.
gwrth-dir *borderland.* 207, 12.
gwrth-eb *to answer, reply.*
gwrth-gasseð *rebellion, dissension.* 174, 4. Hg. 276, 2. LA. 15, 26; CM. 110, 28.
gwrth-od *to give back, reject, renounce* 165, 7. pres. ind. act. sg. 3
gwrthyd 154, 14.
gwr-thrwm *very heavy.* 149, 28. 172, 26.
gwrthrym *resistance, opposition.* 233, 23.
gwrth-wyneb *opposite, adverse; yg g. y mynyð facing the mountain; talu yn y g. to pay in return.* 142, 23.
gwrth-wynebu (y) *to oppose, resist.*
gwrthyd, see **gwrth-od.**
gwrych (coll.) *bristles.* G. Ereint n. pr. m. 203, 19.
gwrys *strife, hostility.* 197, 31. FB. 63, 25; 85, 12; 159, 5; 193, 6; 199, 20; 200, 9.
gwrysg (coll.) *the smaller branches of a tree.* 225, 11.
Gwy the Wye. Aber G. 206, 17.
Gwyar n. pr. m. 173, 31.
gwybod *to know, recognize; knowledge, courtesy.* § 143.
gwybyðiad *n. an eye-witness; pl. gwybyðyeid.*
gwychr *stout, resolute, bold; superb.* gwychraf. 183, 13; 191, 4; 192, 10.
Gwydre n. pr. m. 204, 19.
1. **gwyð** m. (coll.) *wood, trees* 241, 13. 21. *mast of a ship* 242, 8.
2. **gwyð** *presence; yny vyð, hyny vyð lo! behold! thereupon;* 193, 1; 198, 13. 199, 27. *yn eu g. at once* 202, 24.

> **gwylaw**, *crying, weeping,* 142, 9.
153, 32

gwyðad, gwyðyad, see **gwybod.** Gr.
gwyð-bwyll *some game like chess;* fid-chell
164, 24; 167, 3. See RB. 153, 5.
Gwyðel *an Irishman* ; pl. **Gwyðyl.**
> gwy-fa f. *festival, watch, ward;* pl. eu.
gwyliad m. *a guardian.*
gwyllt *wild; aeth yg g. he became mad.* RB. 100, 6, 8. **Cyledyr W.**
gwyneb (wyneb) *face.* 209, 23. 216, 27.
Gwyneb *Venedotia, North Wales.* 161, 22.
gwynn m., **gwenn** f. *white, blessed;* pl. -ion. **gwyn y fyd** *happy he!* 170, 18. **Gwynn** n. pr. m. 200, 25. **Avon Wenn** 173, 23.
gwyn-seid *having a white haft.* 194, 15. Cf. Laws I. 586, 726. II. 866, cvii.
gwynnyeith *pain, torture.* 231, 32. FB. 185, 5. FB. 303, 3; MA. 193 a 13.
gwynt m. *wind, favourable wind.*
gwyr, see **gwybod.**
Gwyr n. l. *Gower.* 205, 24.
gwyrð *green, fresh, vigorous.* 236, 25.
gwyr-häu *to incline, bend.* 241, 13. FB. 241, 8.
1. **gwys** f. *a summons, command.*
2. **gwys**, see **gwybod.**
3. **gwys** a *sow.* 205, 17.
gwyssyaw *to summon.* 198, 24.
gwystyl m. *a hostage; pl. gwystlon.*
gwystyn m. *a withered stump.* 197, 4.
Gwythyr n. pr. m. *Victor.*
gynn, see **cyn.**
gynt, see **cynth.**
gyr, see **2. geir.**
gyrru *to send, despatch, drive, hasten* 199, 6; **ry-yrru** (reherru) 213, 4.
gyt, see **cyt.**
1. **ha**, see **2. ac.**
2. **ha** interj. § 243.
hac, see **2. ac.**
haeðu *to deserve, claim, merit.*
hael *generous, liberal;* pl. -on.
haelder m. *generosity.* 145, 17.
hael-foneð *one of noble descent.* 234, 21.
haf *summer.* **Gwlad yr H.** 202, 29.
haf-þyð *a summer's day.* 242, 6.
hafod *a summer dwelling.* 225, 9.
Cf. RB. II. 277, 5.
Hafren f. *the Severn.*
hagen *however, yet, indeed.*

han-bwyllaw *to consider, remember*. 190, 27. RB. 120; 173¹⁵.
 handit, see hanfod.
 han-ðenu *to have leisure, linger*. 190, 27 v. l.
 han-fod *to arise, issue; proceed from, descend*. § 160.
 hanner (hanher) m. *a half, middle*. 140, 20. 179, 20. h. dyðmidday; h. nos midnight; h. gwr a coward 170, 24. 180, 32.
 harð *fair, beautiful, comely*.
 hawdit, see haf-ðyð.
 hawð *easy, pleasant; compar. haws*.
 1. hawl f. *a claim*.
 2. hawl, see holy.
 hawlwr m. *a claimant*.
 haws, see hawð.
 hayach wellnigh, almost. 167, 6. 192, 15.
 hayachen almost. 207, 23.
 hayarn iron, sword. 160, 4.
 1. heb, hebyr says. § 151.
 2. heb (voc.) prep. *without, besides*. §§ 16 (i); 53; 175.
 hebrwng *to conduct, escort*.
 hebyr, see 1. heb.
 heðiñ *to-day*.
 heðwch *peace*.
 heðychu *to make peace, pacify*.
 hefyd also, *in addition*.
 hegawch m. *kindliness*. 226, 3.
 heibaw adv. *past, by*. 156, 14. 204, 3.
 heint m. *a sickness, disease*. 149, 28.
 hela *to hunt, chase*.
 helw *possession; ar y h. in his possession*. 152, 11; 204, 25.
 helym f. *a helmet*. 159, 22.
 hen *old; an old man*. superl. hynaf.
 hen-dad m. *an ancestor*; pl. -eu.
 heneint (henein) *old age*. 139, 9.
 1. heno, see enw.
 2. heno *to-night*.
 henw, see enw.
 herw a *plundering, pillaging*. 235, 15. Cp. Gwynfyd herwr ywr hirnos MA. 361 a 17.
 herwyð *according to, by; yn h. according to; yn h. y nerth with all his might*. h. fal 165, 2.
 hestawr, *a corn measure of about two bushels*. 199, 17.
 heul f. and m. *the sun*.
 heussawr m. *a herdsman*. 195, 3. FB. 174, 1.

hi she, her. Emphatic hihi, conjunct. hitheu. § 45.
 hin weather. 209, 22.
 hir long, tall; drwy h. o amser for a long time 141, 5. Compar. hwy. Hir n. pr. m. 206, 1.
 hir-flawð a long tumult. 235, 15.
 Hir-las n. pr. m. 178, 16. 184, 10. *hit, v. hyd.*
 hitheu, see hi.
 hob : dan eu hwb ac eu h. *pushing and kicking them*. 207, 22.
 hoedel lifetime, life. 152, 18.
 hoff-der m. *a boasting*. 174, 34. LA. 143, 22.
 holy (holi) *to claim, ask, search, demand*; imper. sg. 2 hawl.
 holl, see oll.
 hollawl *whole, entire; yn h. completely, altogether*.
 holiti *to split, cleare*.
 honni *to proclaim*. 159, 25.
 honno, see hwnnw.
 Howel (Hywel) n. pr. m.
 Humyr the Humber. 145, 11.
 Huandaw n. pr. m. 204, 23.
 1. hun sleep. 172, 26.
 2. hun, pl. hunein self. § 60.
 hwb, see hob.
 hwch m. and f. *a pig*. 203, 11.
 hwnn m., honn f., hynn n. *this*. pl. hynn. §§ 61; 62.
 hwnt yonder; h. ac yman (yma) here and there. 185, 25. 183,
 hwnnw m., honno f., hynny n. that. pl. hynny. §§ 61, 62.
 1. hwy (wy), hwynt *they, them*. Emphatic (h)wyntwy, conjunct. (h)wynteu. § 45.
 2. hwy, see hir.
 hwyl f. *a sail*; pl. -eu.
 hwyllaw *to sail*. 157, 28.
 hwynt, see 1. hwy.
 hwyred *slowness, tardiness*. 151, 19.
 hy bold. 239, 19.
 1. hyd f. *length; prep. as far as, up to, § 177; conj. as long as, as far as, § 214; h. na so that not § 214; until almost 154, 13; h. pan until, so that § 228; h. tra while. § 230. ba h. whither?*
 hy-dwf well-grown, tall. 158, 18. A
 hyð a stag; pl. -od. 241, 12.
 Hy-gwyð n. pr. m. 202, 19.
 hynaf, see hen.
 hynefið m. *an elder*. 210, 3.
 hynn, see hwnn.
 hynny, see hwnnw.

hynt f. *a course, path, journey.*
ar h. *immediately.* 174, 16. 175, 6.
hyntyd, see 2. gwyd.

1. i (voc.) prep., see 1. y.
2. i, see mi.
3. i, see yd.
- iach *sound, whole.* 200, 16.
- iachau *to heal.*
- iad *the upper part of the head.* 230, 32.

iaen *ice, a sheet of ice.* 241, 12.
iarll (jarll) m. *an earl;* pl. ieirll.
iawn (yaun, jaun) (1) *right, just;*
-haf, -af 198, 30. 31. (2) *a recompense, satisfaction.* 166, 15. 18.
iawnder m. *right.*
iðaw, iði, see 1. y.

iðewa *a Jew;* pl. -on.
iechid *health, salvation.* 158, 21.
ieith f. *language;* pl. -oeð, -eu.

Iessu *Jesus.*
ieuanc *young;* superl. jenaf.
ieuenciid *early manhood;* *youth.*
Ieuau n. pr. m. *John.* 231, 26.

in, see yn. ima, ina, see yma, yna.
inheu, inneu, see mi.

176, 6
ir-lloned m. and f. *wrath.* 159, 20.
is *below, beneath.* §§ 53, 178.
Isawyn n. pr. m. 204, 20.
Islont *Iceland.*
issod *below.* 199, 5.

Iwerðon f. *Ireland.* 155, 28.

llad (Ir. laith) *liquor, drink.* Sic leg. 230, 31? Cf. FB. 201, 22; 23.

lladrad *robbery.* 222, 17.

llad *to strike, slay, cut, cut off, kill.*
impi. ind. pl. 3 lleðynt; impf. pass. lleðid; pret. pass. llas. p. part. llaðedig. § 134(a).

Llaesgenym n. pr. m. 204, 25.

llaessau *to relax, abate, moderate.*

llafur m. *labour, exertion, toil, effort.*

llafuryaw *to labour, endeavour, attempt.* 140, 13. 159, 15. 166, 21.
180, 32. 186, 9.

llafuryus (llafurus) *laborious.* 191, 27.

llafyn *a blade;* pl. llafneu, llafnawr.
y llall *the other;* pl. y lleill. § 70.

Llamrei *the name of Arthur's mare.* 201, 20.

llann *an enclosure, land.* 223, 5;
Ll. daf n. l. *Llandaff.*

172, 28

llanw (1) *to fill.* 175, 7. (2) *tide.* 198, 7. 209, 4. 216, 11.

llary *generous, gracious, gentle.* 233, 31. MA. 249 b 48; 247 a 48; 241 b 42.

llas, see llað.

llathru *to glitter, glisten.*

llaw f. *a hand;* pl. dwy-law.
cymhell y l. *to force to surrender;* 152, 23; rag ll. *at hand, imminent.*

llawch *protection.* 233, 6. MA. 192 b 8; 247 b 6.

llawen *glad, gay, merry.* ll. yw
genyf gauðeo 170, 13.

llawer *many, much.*

llawhethan 227, 28 = llywethan¹
MA. 73 a 18 v.l. *one of the constellations.* Cf. Barddas I., 404.

llaw-hir *long-handed.*

llawn *full.*

llawr m. *the ground; the earth;* 239, 19. 234, 10. 239, 9. yr ll. *to the ground;* y lawr *down.*

lle m. *place;* pl. -oeð, *where* 225, 13.
yn lle *instead of, for* 180, 2; yn y lle
immediately; yssid le iðaw gwynaw
he has reason to lament; pa le where?
with subjunctive clause, *where.* 225, 13.

llechu *to lurk, hide.* 177, 22.

lleð m. *breadth.* 154, 7.

Lledewig, see Llywedi^g. Hydewig.
lleð-lwm *half-bare, half-naked.*

Gwrgwst Ll. n. pr. m. 200, 28.

llefaru *to speak.* 229, 31.

llef m. *voice, sound.*

llefein *to shout, cry;* m. *a shouting.*

lleferyð *to say; speech, utterance.* 139, 22. 202, 16. 220, 4.

lleng *a legion.* 176, 12; 187, 22 (Jan.?)

Llengrys n. l. *Lengriae.* 179, 6.

llei less, *inferior.* 162, 1.

lleidyr m. *a thief;* pl. lladron.

1. lleill, see llall.

2. lleill: y ll. *one of two.* 194, 17. § 71.

lleis voice. 153, 4.

lleissawn *generous, liberal.* 235, 11.
MA. 154 b 11; 159 b 8.

lleith *death.* 232, 2. 233, 7.

llemenig *striding, bounding.*

Cadwr Ll. n. pr. m. 161, 23.

llenwi *to fill.* 206, 22.

Lles n. pr. m. *Lucius.* 157, 31.

llesg *feeble, faint.* 191, 20.

llesgeð f. *feebleness, sloth, cowardice.* 166, 30; 167, 5. 9. 180, 23.

lletty m. *a lodging;* pl. -eu. 195, 9.

¹ A popular etymology for Leviathan.

GLOSSARY.

267

lletty-wr m. *a host.* 195, 9.

Lleu n. pr. m.

lleufer f. and m. *light*; pl. -eu.

llew m. *a lion.* 186, 30. 235, 11.

llewenyδ *joy.*

llewychu *to shine.* llewychi 232, 7,

leg. llewychei? MA. 243 b 9.

lleyg m. *a lay-man*; pl. -yon.

lliaws m. *a multitude, host.*

llicriδ, see llygru.

llid m. *anger, indignation.*

llidyaw *to become angry.*

llin, see 1. llynn.

llinad (llin-had) coll. m. *linsced*, sg. llin-hedyn. 199, 18, 20.

llithraw *to slip, glide along, pass by.* ll. *at to flock to.* 145, 23.

llithrei 203, 20 leg. llathreiglistened;

cf. RB. 2, 2.

1. lliw (llyw) m. *colour, hue.* 164, 13.

241, 16. 2. lliw, see 1. llyw.

llof-ruδ (lit. *red-handed*) *a slayer of men.* 233, 10.

llong f. *ship*; pl. -eu.

lloneid *fill, the full of anything.*

llosg *arson.* 223, 1.

llosgi *to burn, set on fire.* 173, 5.

llu m. *a host, army;* pl. -oeδ.

lluched *lightning.* 227, 25. pl.

lluched. 185, 27.

lluδ n. pr. m. 198, 18. See Rhŷs, Celt. Heath. p. 125.

lluðed *fatigue.* 207, 9.

lluðyas *to hinder.* 208, 21.

lluest *a camp*; pl. -eu.

Llundein *London.*

llunyaethu *to arrange, dispose, array.* 146, 5. 165, 19. 182, 14.

llunyeithaw *to arrange, put in order.* 178, 2.

lluoss-og-rwyδ *a multitude.* 141, 28.

llurug f. *a coat of mail.* 150, 25.

llu-yδ m. *a hosting, military expedition.* 222, 14; 223, 32.

llw m. *an oath.* 221, 4.

llwch *a lake.* 229, 5. 241, 8. LI.

Tawy 205, 25. Ll. Ewin 205, 21

llwdyn m. *the young of animals;* pl. llydyn. 203, 4.

llwfyr m. *a coward.* 242, 9.

llwgyr *harm, damage, disadvantage.* 218, 25.

llwm *bare, poor.* 226, 4. 241, 1.

242, 8.

llwrw (Ir. lorg *track*): yn ll. *as regards?* 198, 17. loco, vice, Davies.

llwyd *grey.*

Llwydawg n. pr. m. 205, 6.

Llwydeu n. pr. m. 202, 25.

llwyn (lluhyn) m. *a wood, grove, bush*; pl. -eu.

llwyr *complete*; yn ll. *wholly, completely.*

llwyth m. *a tribe, people.* 227, 27.

Llychlyn *Norway.* 157, 9:

Llychlyn-wr m. *a Norseman.* 157, 11.

Llychwr n. l. *Loughor.* 205, 5.

llydan *broad, extensive.*

Llydaw *Armorica, Brittany.*

Llydewig *American, Breton.*

Glythmyr LI. 201, 12.

llydw *a host, household, community.* 223, 10; 13. See MA. 308 b 28, 249 a 14, 343 a 51.

llyfyr m. *a book.*

llyfyr-der m. *cowardice.* 233, 7.

llygad m. *an eye.* taraw l. *in the twinkling of an eye, immediately.*

Llygad-ruδ n. pr. m. *Red-eye.* 206, 2.

llygru *to corrupt, mar, spoil, violate.* 167, 4. 189, 3. 195, 13; *to become foul* 241, 3.

llyngcu *to swallow.* 395. pr. ind. llwne 154, 12

llynghes f. *a fleet.* 145, 9.

llym *keen, sharp.* 241, 1.

llyma *to here!* 169, 17 (en). § 244.

llyna *to there!* 169, 16 (en). § 244.

1. lynn (llin) f. *a lake, pool*; pl. llynneu. LI. Lliwan 206, 17 = Linn Liuan, Nennins ed. Mommsen, p. 214.

2. lynn *a drink.* 193, 15.

llynnwyn m. *a pool.* 225, 1. Leg. Wall. 480 b 4.

Llyr n. pr. m. 139, 1. 206, 19.

llyr f. *a court, palace*; pl. llyssoeδ.

llyssu *to reject.* 218, 7.

llythy m. *an epistle, letter*; pl. -eu.

1. llyw (lliw) m. *a leader.* 235, 11. 236, 23.

2. llyw, see 1. lliw.

Llywelyn n. pr. m.

llywodraeth f. *management.*

llywodry m. *a leader, commander*; pl. llywodron.

llywyaw (llywaw) *to rule, direct.*

ma, see mae.

mab m. *a son*; pl. meib, meibon.

Mabon n. pr. m. 195, 24. See Rhŷs, Celt. Heath., p. 21.

ll. Lliawn
154, 4

Lodoneis 155, 20

mach m. *a surety, guarantor*; pl. meicheu, meychyeu. 210, 20; 21; 217, 14; 221, 25.
 Madawg n. pr. m. 204, 29.
 māðeu *to forgive*; *forgiveness*. 231, 4
 māðueint *forgiveness, remission*. 150, 20.
 mae (may) *is*; pl. maent. *what is?* 219, 7. §§ 152, 154 (a).
 maeðu *to beat, strike, pound*. 159, 24. 183, 23.
 maen m. *stone*; pl. mein; m. freuan *quern-stone*. m.-dy m. *a stone house*. 198, 15.
 maer (mair) m. *a steward, reeve*; pl. meirri. 202, 7. 219, 9.
 maerony f. *stewardship*. 221, 18.
 maes (mays) m. *an open field, open court, battlefield*; roði cad ar f. *to give battle*; cawssant y m. *they won the day*.
 maestawd *majesty*; maes m. *field of judgment* 229, 13. MA. 165 a 22; 171 b 51; 195 a 9.
 magi *to rear, bring up, to produce, engender, conceive*. pres. ind. sg. 3 meccid 242, 9. FB. 244, 21. MA. 363 a 21; 33.
 magwyr f. *a wall*. 198, 12.
 mal (fal) conj. *as*; *when*. § 216.
 malpei (malphei) *as if*. y m. 195, 11.
 mam f. *mother*.
 man *fine, small, insignificant*. 184, 18; 196, 10.
 manach m. *a monk*; pl. meneich.
 manachlawg f. *a monastery, convent*; 188, 22. m. gwrageð 190, 15. pl. -logoed 165, 4.
 Manawyðan n. pr. m. 206, 19.
 march m. *a horse*; coll. *horsemen*. 202, 30. pl. meirch, meirych. 143, 15. 162, 20. ar feirych *on horseback* 174, 18.
 marchawg m. *a knight*; pl. marchogyon.
 marchogaeth *horsemanship, riding*.
 1. marw *dead*; pl. meirw.
 2. marw *to die*. 145, 1. 149, 9.
 marwawr (pl.) *cinders*. 228, 6.
 marwolyaeth (marwolaeth) f. *death*. 145, 7.
 mawl, see moli.
 mawr *great, big*; compar. mwy; super. mwyhaf, mwyaf.
 mawr-fuð *great gain or advantage*; 233, 11.
 Maxen n. pr. m. *Maximus*.

meccid, see magni.
 með *mead*.
 með-gell f. *a mead-cellars, cellar*. 164, 2. 204, 27.
 með-gorn m. *a mead-horn*; pl. -girn 235, 1.
 með-gwyn *a mead-banquet*. 235, 1. 236, 13.
 meðn *to possess*. 181, 5.
 meðwl m. *thought, purpose, mind*.
 meðyant m. *possession, power, authority*.
 meðylyaw *to think, consider, meditate*.
 mefyl f. and m. *disgrace, shame, insult*. 225, 10.
 meglyd(yn) *to grip, grasp, cling to*. 176, 14; 202, 20. FB. 51, 12; 141, 29; 183, 24; 247, 7.
 megys conj. *as, like, as it were*. § 217: m. na *as if not*; with subj. so that 145, 23. 180, 3.
 mehyn *place, country?* 229, 2. FB. 123, 28; 133, 25; 169, 1; 190, 29; 202, 8; 210, 10.
 Mei May. 208, 5.
 meicheu, see mach.
 mein, see maen.
 meint f. *size, number, quantity, length*; such. pa f. *how much*.
 Meir Mary (*the Virgin*).
 meirw, see marw.
 melyn *yellow*.
 melys *sweet*. 170, 18.
 Mellit n. pr. m. 201, 11.
 menegi *to make known, declare*.
 meneich, see manach.
 Menw n. pr. m. 201, 28.
 merch f. *a daughter*; pl. -ed.
 Merchy; dyw M. *on Wednesday*. 240, 10.
 meredig *irrational, foolish*. 193, 5.
 RB. 115, 18. Laws I., 260.
 merthyr m. *a martyr*. 161, 4.
 messur m. *a measure, impression*. 202, 26.
 measuredig *measured, according to measure*. 199, 19.
 meu *mine*; § 55.
 Meugant n. pr. m.
 Meuruc n. pr. m. *Mauricius*.
 meycheu, see mach.
 mi (fi, fy, i) I, me. *Emphatic misf*, conjunctive minheu, inneu. § 45.
 1. mil f. *a thousand*; pl. -yoeð.
 2. mil m. *an animal*; coll. 204, 5. pl. -eid.

adaw y maes,
190, 26

- mil-wr *m. a warrior.*
 milwryaeth *f. prowess, warfare.*
 164, 15; 175, 25; 177, 8; 185, 30.
 mill-dir *f. a mile.*
 minheu, minneu, see mi.
 mis *m. a month.*
 moch (coll.) *swine.*
 mod̄ *m. manner.* 191, 30.
 modrwy *f. a ring; pl. -eu.*
 moes *custom.* 193, 7. RB. II. 300, 1.
 molawd *praise.* 237, 4.
 moli *to praise, commend.* pres.
 ind. sg. 3 mawl. 233, 11.
 moliant *praise, fame.* 146, 2. 4
 (*probitas*); 156, 21; 181, 19; 185, 17.
 1. mor (voc.) with adjectives, *how,*
 so, as.
 2. mor *m. sea; pl. -oeð.*
 morðwyd *m. a thigh.* 205, 23.
 Morgannwg *Glamorgan.*
 mor-gerwyn *f. a maelstrom, whirl-*
pool. 154, 13.
 mor-gymlawð *the raging of the sea.*
 235, 13. MA, 173a³¹; 193b⁷; 254a⁴⁴;
 266a²⁹.
 mor-grug (*lit. anthill*), *ants; sg.*
 -yn *m.* 199, 20.
 Morud *n. pr. m.*
 morwyn *f. a maiden; pl. morynyon.*
 mud *dumb, mute.*
 mul *m. a mule; pl. -yoeð.*
 muner *m. a lord, king.*
 mur *m. a wall, rampart; pl. -oeð.*
 y Mureif *Murray.* 152, 28.
 murmur *a growling.* 172, 27.
 mwg *m. smoke.* 199, 23.
 mwvy, mwvhaf, see mawr.
 mwyalch *f. a blackbird.* 196, 17. 20.
 mwyhåu *to increase, augment.*
 mwynhåu (*muenhau*) *to use, employ,*
enjoy, profit. 199, 33; 216, 4; 217, 26;
 218, 1.
 Myg-ðwnn *smoke-dun, or for*
Myng-ðvn dusky-maned, the name
of a horse. 201, 8. **Gwynn** *m.* 206, 15.
 myhun *I myself.* § 57.
 myn (*in oaths*) *by.* 203, 1. 206, 7.
 mynaches *m. a nun; pl. mynach-*
esseu.
 myned *to go; m. dros to break*
through, penetrate; § 140.
 mynnu (*mennu*) *to desire, wish,*
seek, endeavour.
 mynwent *f. a graveyard.* 188, 17.
 LA. 84, 8.
 mynwgyll *neck.* 176, 14.
 mynch *frequent.*

mynched *m. frequency.* y *m.*
 hwnnw *so often.* 191, 1. v. l.
 mynyd *m. a mountain; pl. -ed.*
 y fynyð *upward, up.*
 Mynyw *Menevia, St. David's.*
 mysg *midst.*
 y mywn (*mewn*) *within, in; o f.*
inside, within. § 181.

1. na (spir.) *before vowels nad not.* { ?
 § 236.
 2. na (voc.) *before vowels nag not.* { ?
 § 237.
 3. na (spir.) *before vowels nac nor.*
 § 238. na . . na either . . or 168, 2.
 naccäu *to refuse.*
 nachaf *to, behold!* 187, 21. (voc.)
 153, 16. 189, 3. 193, 2.
 1. nad (*nat*), see 1. na.
 2. nad *is not* (dependent). § 155 (ε).
 Nadolig *Christmas.* 154, 23.
 Naf *m. the Lord.* 235, 16. 236, 28.
 1. nag *a refusal.* 202, 10, 16.
 2. nag, see 2. 3. na.
 nam, see 1. 3. na.
 namyn, namwyn *conj. except;*
after a negative, but. § 219.
 nant *a valley; pl. nanheu* 229, 32.
 1. nar = na + def. art.
 2. nar = ra + ry. 184, 1. § 95 N.
 naw (*nas.*) *nine.*
 nawð *m. protection, sanctuary.*
 nawfed *ninth.* 208, 5.
 neb *any; any one, someone.* y
 neb a who. § 64.
 nef *m. heaven; pl. -oeð.*
 neges *f. a business, affair, quest.*
 nei *m. a nephew; pl. nyceint.*
 neill *one (of two); ar neill-du on*
one side. § 69; 71.
 neill-du-edig *apart, aside.*
 neirthyad *m. a strengthener, stay.*
 227, 2; FB. 241, 21; MA. 193b, 1.
 neithawr *a wedding feast; pl.*
neithoreu, -yeu 189, 9.
 ner *m. a lord.* 233, 5.
 nerth *m. and f. support, help,*
strength, power; pl. -oeð.
 nerth-fawr *mighty.* 233, 5.
 1. nes prep. *until.* § 182.
 2. nes, nessaf, see agos.
 nessäu *to draw near.* 147, 16.
 nessed *nearness.* yr *n. however-*
near. 154, 20.
 Nethawg *n. pr. m.*
 1. neu (voc.) *or, nor.* § 220.
 2. neu *now.* *before vowels neud;*
with ry, neur. § 221.

— neud, 193, 15.

& y Mureif, y what a blutir o ems arall Reget

newidyaw *to exchange (blows).* 186, 8; 191, 24. tra newitywun an deheuoeð *quando dextras conferemus.* 170, 19.

newyð *new.* o n. *anew, again, recently.* 178, 28; 179, 4, 195, 15 v. l. newyn m. *hunger.* 149, 5; 186, 30. ni (ny) *we, us.* Emphatic nini, conjunct. ninheu, ninneu. §§ 45 (a). nifer m. *a number, host, retinue;* pl. -oeð.

no (spir.), nog, with def. art. nor, conj. *than.* § 222.

nodi *to mark, notify, specify.* 199, 18. pluperf. pass. sg. 3 ry nodyðoeð. 205, 10.

noði *to protect, preserve;* pres. subj. sg. 3 noðo (nodho) 193, 8.

noe, see no.

noeth *naked, bare, unprotected, unarmed;* pl. -on.

noethi *to bare, to unsheathe.*

Normaneyid *Normans.*

nos f. *night.*

nottau to mark, specify. 201, 24.

Nuð n. pr. m. 200, 25.

Nwython n. pr. m.

1. ny (spir.) before vowels nyd, not. § 235.

2. ny, see ni.

1. nyd, see 1. ny.

2. nyd *is not.* § 155 (ð).

nyeint, see nei.

Nyfer *the river Nevern.* 204, 12.

nym, nys, see 1. ny.

1. nyth m. *a nest;* pl. -od. 154, 3.

2. nyth, see 1. ny.

nyw, see § 49 (c). 233, 2. 8. 12.

1. o (a) (voc.) *prep. of, from, with, for;* with passive verb, by. o gyfreith according to law 211, 17. § 183. with def. art. or (ar).

2. o (spir.), before vowels od, or, os conj. *if;* neg. ony, onyd; with the pres. of copula os, neg. onyd. § 224. obry *below.*

1. oc *prep.=1. o before pronouns beginning with a vowel.* § 183.

2. oc ? 230, 16.

och ah! alas! o. fi ah me! 142, 21.

odi to snow. 241 passim.

odid *scarcely, hardly, rarely.* 226, 6. 232, 11; 13.

odolygyssant, seeadolwyn.

oðieithyr *outside* 158, 26; 164, 19;

o. hynny *besides.* 161, 34, 162, 21.

oðyma *hence.*

oðyna *thence, from that time.*

oðyno *from there.*

oðy-rwng *from between.* 196, 19.

oðy-uchtaw *above it.* 206, 11.

oe, see 1. o. oeð, oeðynt, see bod.

oed (oyd) m. *age; appointed time,*

respite, delay. 208, 20.

oer *cold; dire, cruel, deadly.*

o-grynedig *fearfully trembling.* 152, 16.

1. oes f. *life, lifetime, age, generation;* pl. oessoð.

2. oes (oys) *there is.* §§ 152, 154 β.

oestru p 230, 33.

ofn-awg *timorous.* 184, 21.

ofyn m. *fear.* 148, 22. 187, 31.

ofynháu *to fear.* 142, 4. 167, 26.

offeren *mass;* pl. -eu. 162, 29.

ohan, ohon-, see §§ 53, 183.

oia *interjection.* § 243.

oia *track; yn ol after, behind, a oeð*

yn ol or dyð *what remained of the day.*

olyf-wyð (olivyð) m. *coll. olive-wood.* 165, 21.

oll, holl, all. § 67.

onaðunt *of them.* § 53.

oni, onyt, see ny.

or, see 1. 2. o.

Orc, Orch *the Orkneys.* 156, 12. 162, 11.

organ f. *a musical instrument, organ.* 163, 6. 15.

orig (dimin. of awr) *a short hour.* 230, 13.

os, see 2. o.

osid *if there is.* 213 22, 28. §§ 152, 154

osp m. *a stranger, guest.* 193, 7.

ottid, see odi.

Owein n. pr. m.

pa, ba (voc.) *what?* § 80.

pab m. *a pope.* A pl. -eu 220, 8. 157, 16

Pabo n. pr. m.

pader f. *the Paternoster.* 215, 4. 5.

pagan a *pagan, heathen;* pl. -yeid.

paladry m. *a spear-shaft.* 194, 23.

pallu *to fail.* 180, 11.

pan (pann) (1) *whence,* § 225.

(2) (voc.) *when,* § 226. (3) *that;* pan

yw 155a (β); hyd pan *until, so that.*

yr pan *since.* 170, 5.

parabyl m. *a speech.* 170, 4.

paradwys f. *Paradise.* 238, 4.

parattöi *to prepare.* 148, 7.

parawd *prepared, ready, easy.* 144, 3. 158, 24. 30.

parchell m. *a young pig.* 203, 10.

pared m. *a wall, partition.* 196, 20.
 parhä *to remain, continue.* 180, 15.
 parth m. and f. *part, direction.* 149, 2, 201, 5. p. ac *towards.* 139, 9.
 Parth *Parthia.* 172, 6.
 parth-gleð *left-hand side;* sic leg. 229, 29. MA. 274a 25.
 pawb *everyone, everybody.*
 pebyll m. *a tent;* pl. -eu.
 pebyllaw *to pitch a tent or tents, encamp.* 173, 24.
 pechawd m. sin; pl. pechodeu.
 pedeir, see pedwar.
 pedr-ongyl *square.* 154, 7. RB. II. 12, 31.
 pedwar m. pedeir f. *four.*
 pedwyryð m. *pedwareð f. fourth.*
 peðyð *infantry.*
 peðydgant *a troop of infantry.* 171, 5.
 Pedyr *Peter.* 228, 19.
 pei *if he were.* 200, 16. conj. if. § 227.
 peidaw (*peidyaw*) (ac) *to cease (from).* 140, 4. 179, 3. 190, 21; p. o 167, 3 v. l.; p. yn 178, 24. RB. II. 253, 10.
 peir m. *a cauldron.* 202, 7. 14.
 peiss-awg *coated.* Hir P. n. pr. m. 206, 1.
 pell *far, distant;* ym p. *far off;* o b. *from afar.* comp. bellach *further,* 193, 16 v. l.
 pellenhig *a stranger.* 193, 7.
 penn *ahead, top, point, end; mouth.* 225, 12. pl. -eu. am b. *against* 146, 26. uch b. *over, above;* ym p. *at the end.* Penn n. pr. m.
 pennaf (*penhaf*) *foremost, chief.*
 Penn-beið *chief of boars.* 201, 16.
 penn-cawr *chief giant.*
 Penn-dragon *chief leader.*
 penn-fiestin *a helmet.* 150, 25; 159, 17. RB. II. 55, 19; 155, 7; 162, 14.
 penn-saer m. *a chief craftsman.* 204, 27.
 penn-swyðwr m. *a chief steward.* 160, 13.
 penn-trullyad m. *a chief butler.* 160, 12.
 penyd *penance.* 150, 20. 238, 8.
 Peredur n. pr. m.
 perfeð *middle, centre.* 176, 26. 183, 3. 29. 210, 10.
 perffeith *perfect.* 237, 12.
 peri *to cause, make, create.* 190, 19. 234, 10.
 perigyl m. and f. *a danger;* pl. perigleu. 151, 30. 153, 30.

perthched, see parth-gleð.
 1. perthyn (at) *to belong (to).* 155, 21.
 2. perthyn *appropriate, pertinent.* 234, 18. 235, 8. MA. 191a, 26; 228a, 26.
 peryf m. *the Creator.* 234, 9. MA. 228a 18.
 petrus m. *a doubt.* 150, 4 v. l. 167, 4.
 petrussaw *to doubt.* 169, 7.
 petrusder *hesitation, doubt.* 147, 28. 150, 4.
 peth *a thing, something, somewhat.*
 peth, beth=pa beth *what?* §§ 74, 79. 203, 11.
 peunyð adv. *daily, everyday.*
 beunyð 239, 10.
 peunyð-yawl *daily.* 190, 9.
 phellas: *ara phellas* 239, 17. "which I have set apart," Skene, FB. I., 289; Pughe s.v. gwanas has: a ryfullias "which I have prepared."
 pieu *whose is?* 193, 5, 6. *to whom it belongs,* 16, 7. §§ 83, 161.
 pigo *to peck at.* 197, 23.
 pimp, see pump. < piec - , v. *þyg*
 plant (coll.) *children.*
 pleid f. *a side, party;* o b. *on the side of.*
 plith: o blith *from among;* trwy blith *through the midst of;* ym plith *among.*
 plwyw *people.* 227, 12. LA. 106, 19; 22. RB. II. 270, 24.
 pob *each, every;* bob un, bob deu *in ones and twos;* pob eilwers *alternately;* § 43. pobmynnig *any place.* 223, 8.
 pobyl f. *people;* pl. pobloeð.
 poen f. *pain;* pl. -eu. 142, 13.
 poened *pain, torment.* 230, 21.
 pony, before vowels and with pres. of cop. ponyd, interrog. part. = Lat. nonne? § 240.
 1. porth m. *a gate, gateway;* pl. pirth. 193, 11. 194, 3. 234, 12.
 2. porth f. *help, assistance, support.* 175, 6. 176, 18. 196, 8. 208, 20. 25.
 3. porth *a port, harbour.* P. Cerðin n. l.
 porthawr m. *a doorkeeper.* 193, 12. 17. 234, 12.
 porth-fa f. *a port.* 172, 21.
 post *a post, pillar.* Pabo p. Prydein 162, 3.
 pren m. *a tree, cross.* 230, 17.

X

153 17 236, 1

Presseleu n.l. 204, 6.
 pressennawl *pertaining to this world*. 198, 20. LA. 130, 31; 142, 4.
 pressent present. gwlad p. *this world*, 230, 5; 232, 10. MA. 272a, 16; 281, 36.
 priawd *own*. 181, 18.
 prif-gerð *a panegyric*. 235, 5.
 prif-glod *loud praise, eulogy*. 235, 6.
 priodas f. *marriage*. 141, 2.
 priodawr m. *a proprietor, land-owner*. 212, 24; 27; 213, 8; 220, 28, 31.
 priodol-der m. *proprietary right*. 212, 28; 213, 1, 20. RB. II. 341, 21.
 processio (procesiwn) *procession*.
 profi to *try, test, tempt*. 139, 11, 237, 17. p. part. profedig 146, 1; 164, 15; 206, 13.
 1. pryd *aspect, beauty*. 140, 22; 155, 25.
 2. pryd m. *time; pa bryd when?*
 p. pan *when* 229, 25. p. na *since not*. § 228.
 prydú *to sing, compose poetry*. 235, 5.
 pryder *care, anxiety*; pl. -eu.
 pryderus *anxious*. 190, 29.
 Prydein f. *Britain*.
 Prys-wenn f. (*fair-shaped*) *the name of Arthur's ship*. 199, 6; 202, 12.
 prynu to *buy, redeem*. 238, 14.
 Pumlumon n.l. Plinlimon. 199, 22.
 pump (nas.) *five*.
 pur *pure, perfect*. 238, 5.
 pur-ðu *jet black*. 225, 21.
 pur-fawd *pure, perfect happiness*. 237, 13. MA. 315 b14.
 pur-wynn m. -wenn f. *pure-white*.
 pwll m. *a pit, hole*. 200, 6.
 pwyr *who? which?* 139, 11. 194, 14.
 who; p. bynhac *whoever*. § 81.
 pwys *a weight, burden*. 238, 6.
 pwystyr *why?* 193, 14.
 py (voc.) *what?* § 185; pyr *why?* § 229. py diw (O.W.) *to whom*. 146, 1, n. § 80 n. 4.
 pyd m. *a pitfall, snare*. 177, 25. MA. 231b4; RB. II. 76, 10.
 pylu *to make blunt*. 159, 17. RB. II. 106, 31; 56, 33; 71, 19; 161, 1.
 pym, see pump.
 pymhed *fifth*.
 pymtheg (nos.) *fifteen*.
 -pynhag *soever*. § 81.
 pyr, see py.

pysg m. *a fish*; pl. -awd. 154, 8. 198, 26. 241, 11.
 pythew-nos *a fortnight*. 209, 6. 216, 13. 16.
 racco (racko) *yonder*. § 63.
 rad f. *grace, favour, blessing*. 140, 21. 12, 145, 18.
 raff *a rope*; pl. -eu. 147, 4.
 rag prep. *before, for, from*. §§ 52, 3. 186. yn r. 195, 28. p yr. *wherefore?* 193, 13 v.l. r. wyneb *following, next*.
 rag-ðywedud *to foretell*. 176, 15. p. part. rag-ðywedig *aforsaid*. 173, 3.
 rag-féðlyaw *to consider, provide*. 167, 18. 20; 169, 4.
 rag-flaenu *to excel*. 164, 8. RB. II. 293, 29; 350, 11. r. y fforð iter prae-cedere. 179, 7.
 ragod (rachod) *to waylay; an ambush*. 147, 1; 177, 16; 206, 12; 223, 6.
 rag-weled *to foresee, provide*. 167, 20. 169, 4. part. weledig 169, 2 v.l. rag-ynys f. *an adjacent island*. 202, 28.
 ranc: r. boð *content, satisfaction*. 195, 12.
 ranghei, see rengi.
 rann f. *a division, part, portion, share*. ran 228, 7. pl. -eð. 227, 6.
 rannu *to divide*. 141, 5. 179, 14.
 redeg (rydec) *to run, race, pass by*.
 redyn fern. Redyn-fre n. l. (*Fern-hill*) 196, 29.
 Reged f., n. l. 152, 29. 155, 16.
 reges *ebb-tide; adversity*. 228, 11. CZ. V, p. 566.
 rengi boð *to satisfy, please*. pres. ind. sg. 3 reinc 194, 18; past subj. sg. 3 ranghei 195, 11. RB. II. 329, 18. MA. 321b, 31.
 rei (rey) *some, few*. y rei *those, such*; pob rei *both sides* § 66; rei .. rei (ereill) *some .. some* § 75.
 reid (wrth) *need (of), necessity, trouble*.
 reid (reit) *a shaft, antler*. 197, 1. MA. 148 b58.
 Reiðown n. pr. m. 204, 17.
 reinc, see rengi.
 Rein n. pr. m. *Regin*.
 reolawdyr *regular*. 161, 8. RB. II. 171, 16; CM. 14, 15.
 restru *to range*. 204, 11.
 rew *frost, ice*. 241, 20.
 rewli *to freeze*. pres. ind. act. sg. 3 rewhið 241, 3, 19. § 129.

rewinyaw to cause to perish, destroy, ruin. 3 sg. pret. ind. act.
rewinywys 229, 22. ep. MA. 140a, 33; FB. 146, 6.
 rid, see *ryd*.
rein-gadeir f. a queen's throne. 189, 8.
rieni pl. ancestors. 168, 13; 170, 12. 22.
 rif number. 171, 16.
ringhyll (ringyll) m. an apparitor, a beadle. 210, 12, 18; 214, 21.
rihēd? 228, 30. FB. 11, 10; 174, 2.
rihyd? splendour, splendid? 227, 4. MA. 195a, 12; 229, 21; FB. 6, 24; 8, 5; 110, 12; 112, 3; 211, 15; 212, 17; 305, 7.
 rin a secret. 225, 7.
 rith form, guise.
rithaw to shape, create, transform. 196, 27; 197, 7.
 riw a slope. 242, 4.
 ro prep. between. § 53.
 rod f. a wheel. *gellwng cleðyf ar y r.* to brandish a sword in circle. 202, 21. MA. 286a, 35. L. Glyn Cothi 92, 10.
 rod m. and f. a gift; pl. -yon.
 rofi, see *ro*.
 roði (roy, rohi) to give, put, place, grant, surrender.
Ron the name of Arthur's lance.
 ruð red, ruddy. 228, 15.
 Ruð-fyw n. pr. m. 205, 31.
 Rufein f. *Rome*. 181, 4.
 Rufeinawl *Roman*.
 Run n. pr. m.
 ruthur (rythur) f. a rush, onset. 151, 21. 24; 176, 12, 24. 178, 21. 182, 6, 8. 184, 25.
 Ruthyn n. l.
 rwng (yrwng) prep. between. §§ 53, 187.
 rwyð easy, free, prosperous, favourable; 172, 24. *ar r. in prosperity*; glew-r. 235, 11.
 rwyf m. a ruler, leader. 236, 23. 25.
 rwygaw to rend, break. 198, 27.
 r. (y) mor to plough the sea 149, 16. 172, 25.
 rwyrmaw to bind, gird. 150, 29. 188, 5. p. part. *rwymedig* bound, attached. 162, 25. 158, 6.
 rwysg sway. 227, 4. 235, 13.
 ry verbal particle. §§ 95, 96, 97.
 ry- intensive prefix, very, too.
 ry-fawr 241, 19. ry-hir 162, 8.
 rych a furrow. 226, 5.

ryd a ford. 241, 3. R. Ychen Oxford 161, 34.
 rydec, see *redeg*.
 ryð free. 198, 29. 237, 24.
 ryðaw, see *ro*.
 ryðhāu to free, liberate.
 ryðidf. freedom, franchise, privilege. 186, 23. 221, 19.
 ryðynt, see *ro*.
 ry-fēð a wonder; wonderful. 162, 23. compar. -ach, 154, 5.
 ryfēðu to wonder. 149, 23. 154, 4.
 ryfel m. war. 167, 25.
 ry-gosswy, ry-gossys? 231, 31.
 Rymhi n. l.
 rynawd awhile. 142, 1.
 ryodres magnificence, pomp. 156, 21. 161, 2.
 ryrys? 231, 30.
 Rys n. pr. m. 205, 31. 235, 17.
 rysswr m. a warrior, champion. 199, 26; 29; 204, 16; 206, 18. CM. 1, 25; 2, 3.
 rythur, see *ruthur*.
 ryw m. kind, sort; such; 167, 7. 174, 33. 186, 2. neb ryw any. 140, 10.

Sadwrn: duw S, on Saturday. 228, 21.

saer m. a craftsman, wright.
 Saesneg f. the English language.
 Saeson, see *Seys*.
 saeth an arrow; pl. -eu. 176, 23.
 saethu to shoot with arrows. 164, 24.
 safant, see *sefyll*.
 safedig (p. part. of *sefyll*) established, fixed, valid. 218, 11.
 Salsbri n. l. *Salisbury*.
 salwen vain, needless. 201, 29. | N. Jones, Jr. 280
 Samsun n. pr. m. *Samson*.
 sant m. a saint; pl. seint. 202, 32.
 sarff a serpent; pl. seirff.
 sarhaed f. an insult, affront; pl. -eu. 166, 1. 223, 21.
 sawdl a heel; pl. sodleu. 159, 24. 183, 23.
 sawl a many, multitude; y s. those. § 77.
 sef that is, this is. § 47.
 sefir, see *sefyll*.
 sefyll (trans. and intrans.) to stand, to stop, stand fast, fix. pres. ind. sg 3 seif, pass. sefir, pl. 1 safwn, pl. 3 safant (sauahant), pret. sg. 3 safawð segur disengaged, idle. 241, 18.
 seguryd m. ease. 167, 7. 180, 13.
 seif, see *sefyll*.

seilaw to found, establish; remain? perf. sg. 3 *ry seilas*. 232, 3.
sein a sound. 183, 8.
seint, see **sant**.
seith seven. **s.-lydyn** seven young ones. 203, 4, 15.
Seith Pedyr Saint Peter. 228, 19.
Cf. Rhŷs, Lect. p. 371.
seneð f. a senate. 166, 4, 15.
seneðwr m. a senator. 172, 11.
ser, see **syr**.
serch love.
Seys m. a Saxon, Englishman; pl. **Saeson**. 146, 12.
Sibli f. the *Sibyl*. 169, 17.
sodlau, see **sawdl**.
son f. a sound, noise. 183, 22.
sorri to be angry, frown. 141, 19, 142, 32. **Apres.** ind. sg. 3 **syr**. 226, 2.
sugnaw to suck. imperf. ind. sg. 3 **sucknei** 154, 19.
Sul-gwyn m. *Whitsunday*. 160, 19.
swilt m. money, treasure. 149, 12, 202, 24.
swyð an office. 202, 19.
syberw stately, noble. 143, 15.
syberwyd pride, arrogance. 180, 17.
syched m. thirst. 170, 15.
syllu to gaze, look. 154, 1; 199, 26.
symudaw to change. 143, 14.
syr (coll.) stars. 161, 11, 197, 23, 227, 29.
syrr, see **sorri**.
syrthaw to fall. 159, 10. pret. pl. 3 **syrthassant** 185, 21; 187, 25.

tad m. a father; pl. -eu; **hen-dad** an ancestor.
tafaw? 230, 19 sqq.
tafawd a tongue; pl. **tafodeu**.
tafawd-leferyð spoken word, verbal evidence. 139, 22; 220, 4.
tangnefeð peace. 201, 2.
tangnefeðu to make peace, pacify, appease.
tangnefeðus peaceful. 144, 16.
1. **tal** m. forehead. 159, 16.
2. **tal** payment, value. **tu a thal an equivalent?** 221, 12.
talawr, pl. of **tal?** 228, 13.
Taliessin n. pr. m.
talu to pay, give in return, requite, give, forfeit; reckon. 209, 12.
talym m. a while, period. **ar dalyam for a time** 146, 2.
1. **tan**, **dan** (voc.) prep. under; deni under her. § 188,
2. **tan** m. fire.

tanawl fiery. 173, 4.
tannu to stretch. t. **pebyleu** **tentoria** figere. 173, 17 v. l.
taplas f. tables, backgammon. 164, 25; 167, 4.
taraw to strike. t. **lygad** in the twinkling of an eye. 203, 32.
tarðu to flee, run away, start, pres. ind. sg. 3 **terðið**; pres. subj. sg. 3 **tardho** 228, 13; 14. FB. 93, 18; 94, 27; 104, 29; 125, 6; 151, 5; 163, 16; 198, 21.
tarren f. a plot of uncultivated land. 196, 3.
1. **taryan** f. a shield; pl. -eu.
2. **taryan** thunder. 227, 25; 229, 7. FB. 171, 22; MA. 287 b11.
taryanawg m. a shield-bearer; pl. **-ogion**. 234, 15, 236, 7.
taryf, leg. **toryf?** 233, 17, 236, 7.
tawl, see **toli**.
tebig similar, like. 239, 11.
tebygu to deem, think, suppose.
teccau to adorn, decorate.
tecced beauty. 140, 26.
teg fair, pleasant.
tegwch m. beauty. 140, 22, 155, 25.
Teilaw n. pr. m.
teilwng (y) worthy of, meet, fit for, deserving, acceptable. 150, 17.
teilyng-dawd f. dignity. 155, 22. 164, 7. 142, 2 239, 21.
teir-gweith three times.
Teir-gwaeð "Three-shouter" n. pr. m. 201, 28.
teir-nossig three nights old.
teithyawg moving, in motion. 229, 8. mal ton teithiawe llwyfenyd FB. 192, 26.
Teithyon n. pr. m. 204, 29.
telediw handsome, fair. 140, 29.
telediw fairness. 140, 27 v. l.
telyn a harp. 147, 12.
telynawr a harper. 147, 15.
temyl (temhyl) f. a temple; pl. **temleu**. 144, 10, 12; 152, 27.
Temy the Thaines. 189, 27.
terfyn m. an end, limit, boundary, term; pl. -eu, -heu. 166, 16, 20.
terfynu to end, finish. 168, 27, 183, 24; p. part. **terfynedig** appointed. 171, 28.
terfysg m. trouble, conflict, uproar. 141, 18; 167, 29; 225, 12; 233, 20.
terfysgu to disturb. 141, 12.
tes heat, hot weather, sunshine. 241, 16.

> **taflu** 148, 29 to throw, fling, cast

1200, 17

talawr (= talaf?)
240, 6

1. *teu thine.* § 55.
 2. *teu silent?* 231, 2.
teu-lu *a household, retainers, community;* pl. -oeð.
tew thick, dense. 151, 22; 241, 21.
tewhāu *to thicken, to close up the ranks.* 151, 26; 176, 24; 187, 24.
teyrn (*teirn, teirn*) *a king, ruler;* pl. *teerneð*; t.-*fab* m. *a king's son;* t.-*walch* m. *a royal hawk, hero;* t.-*wialen* f. *a sceptre.*
teyrnas m. and f. *a kingdom;* 144, 9.
 162, 31. pl. -*ssoeð*. 156, 28.
teyrn-ged f. *tribute.* 166, 6.
ti (*di*) *thou, thee;* *emphat. tydi,* *conjunct. titheu.* § 45 (a)
tino a valley, vale. 240, 1. FB. 157, 7; 210, 8.
tir m. *land;* pl. -*ed.*
tir-diwallawdr *a husbandman;* pl. -*odron.* 149, 20.
tireð, see *tir* and *twr.*
titheu, see *ti.*
tiws m. *a jewel;* pl. *tlysseu.*
toi *to melt.* 228, 26.
tōi *to cover;* pres. ind. sg. 3 *tōið,* *tohið* 241, 5; 242, 1. FB. 157, 4.
toli *to curtail, diminish;* pres. ind. sg. 3 *tawl* 233, 12.
ton f. *a wave.* 229, 6. 241, 5.
tor *belly;* ar *eu t.* *against them.* 181, 14. RB. II. 48, 12; 97, 30; 157, 23.
torni *to break, violate.* 183, 12. 223, 4.
toryf *multitude, host;* pl. *torfoeð.* 151, 26. 233, 20. 234, 16. 23.
tost *hard, severe.*
Totneis n. l. *Totness.*
 1. *tra* (*spir.*) prep. *beyond, across, over.* § 189.
 2. *tra* (*voc.*) conj. *while.* § 230.
tra-chefyn *backwards, back, behind, again.* § 189 N. See *cefyn.*
Trach-myri n. pr. m. 204, 8.
traeth m. *a shore, coast;* pl. -*eu.*
traethu *to utter, declare.* 168, 29.
 170, 7.
trafferth *trouble.* 207, 27. 28.
tragywyð *eternal.* 232, 13.
tragywyðawl *eternal.* 150, 11.
trallawd f. *persecution, trial.* 237, 18.
 LA, 19, 27; 21, 27; 28, 25.
tra-mor *over-sea.* 156, 28.
trannoeth (*lit. over night*) *next day.*
traws *transverse.* ar t. *across.* 149, 3 v. l.
traws-brenneu pl. *lateral branches of a tree.* 149, 3. Cf. *trauskeyg,* *Anc. Laws I.* 290, 3.

trayan (*traean*) m. *a third.* 139, 17; 157, 5; 201, 31.
trebelid *swift, dexterous.* 201, 22.
 RB. II. 56, 27. MA. 279a³⁵
trechaf (*superl. of tren*) *strongest.* 187, 19. § 37 (b).
tref f. *a dwelling-place, home.*
tref-tadawg m. *an i inheritor.* 218, 18.
tref-tadawl *inherited.* 146, 8.
trei *ebb.* 209, 4; 216, 11.
treiaw *to ebb.* 154, 14.
treiglaw *to travel;* pres. ind. sg. 3
treigyl. 197, 18.
treigyl m. *a course, journey.* 197, 26.
treis f. *violence, rapine, rape.* 200, 28. 222, 17.
tremyg *to despise.* 140, 8. 166, 9.
treth f. *a tribute.* 188, 9.
trethawl *tributary.* 168, 2. 186, 23.
treulaw *to spend, consume, wear.*
tri (*spir.*) m. *teir f. three.*
tri-dien *three days.* 149, 8. 164, 29.
 209, 1.
triganeð *a trumpet blast?* 228, 29.
 A *thriganed* *kyrn a gwerin* *trygar* FB. 2117; Cf. 68; MA. 124b⁴⁶.
trigiauw *to dwell, remain.* 162, 22.
 240, 10. 13.
trindawd f. *the Trinity.*
trist *sad.* 179, 2.
tristäu *to become sad, grieve.* 142, 2.
tristaw *to become sad, grieve.* 141, 21.
tristyd m. *grief.* 147, 6.
Tro *Troy.* 163, 24.
troed m. *a foot;* pl. *traed.* ar *traed on foot.* 174, 18.
troed-noeth *bare-foot;* pl. -*on.* 153, 27.
troed-feð m. *a foot (measure).* 154, 6.
tröi *to turn (tr. and intr.).*
tros, dros (*voc.*) prep. *across, over;* *myned dros* *to break through;* *eneid dros* *eneid a life for life struggle.* §§ 53; 190.
trossi *to turn, move (tr. and intr.).* 149, 18. 151, 4. 199, 24.
tru *sad, wretched.* 230, 20.
truan *miserable, wretched; a wretch.*
trueni m. *wretchedness, misery.*
tru-gar *merciful.* 225, 19.
trugareð f. *mercy.* 227, 7.
trugarhāu (*wrth*) *to commiserate.*
trugeint (*trugein*) (*mas.*) *sixty.*
trwch *cut, broken.* 241, 9.
trwm m., *trom* f. *heavy, sad.*
trws 227, 21 = *trwst* *noise?* Cf. *yna* byð *mawrdrwst* MA. 73a.

trwssyad (**trwssad**) *m. one who arranges, or disposes.* 234, 7; 235, 28. Cf. **trwssyaw**, **trwssa**, Hg. I., 214, 37.
trwy (**drwy**) *(voc.) prep. through.* § 191. **drwy y hun in his sleep** 172, 27.
trwyðed *to visit, pass, sojourn.* 237, 18. FB. 59, 12. MA. 844a, 21.
try-chan (*nas.*) *three hundred.*
trychu *to cut down.* 149, 1.
trydyð *m. tredeð f. third, one of three; ar y d. with two others.* 142, 9. § 165.
try-fer *a trident.* 197, 33. MA. 317b, 13.
trym-der *m. gravity, seriousness.* 166, 14.
try-wyr *three men.* 174, 7. 193, 3.
tu *m. sidr, region, part; or tu yn eu hol* *from behind them; tu ac towards; pa du where?* 198, 32.
tud *people, country.* 231, 9.
twng, see **tyngu**.
twll *perforated, pierced.* 205, 23.
twr *m. a tower; pl. tyreu.* 156, 32; 166, 25, 27. **tireð** 181, 6.
twrch *m. a boar.*
twrrwf *m. a host, multitude.* 234, 15.
twyll *m. and f. deception, treachery.* 178, 9.
twyllwr *m. a traitor.*
twynpath *m. a mound.* 199, 14.
1. **ty**, see **ti**.
2. **ty** *m. a house; pl. tei.*
tybygu, see **tebygu**.
tybyaw *to suspect.* 177, 27.
tyfu *to grow.*
tyngedfen *f. fate, fortune; pl. -neu.* 142, 10.
tyngu *to swear, take an oath.* pres. ind. act. sg. 3. **twng** 220, 27. 233, 4.
tyllu *to pierce, make a breach.* 183, 15.
tyllweð (**tellweð**) *f. stillness.* 211, 2.
tynnu *to pull, drag, draw, retreat;* 147, 18. 162, 25. 228, 9. **t. pebylleu** *to pitch tents.* 173, 17.
tyreu, see **twr**.
tyrnged, see **teyrn-ged**.
tyst *a witness; pl. -on, -ion.*
tywyð *a tempest, storm.* 228, 25.
tywyll *darkness.* 229, 33.
tywyssawg *m. a leader, prince, chief; pl. -ogion.*
tywyssogaeth *leadership, dominion.*

uch (*voc.*) *prep. above; uch ben above, over.* § 193,

uched height. 197, 24.
uchel *high, tall, loud.* 150, 32; 186, 16; 234, 3.
ucher *evening.* 196, 23. 197, 24.
uchod *adv. above.* 187, 22; 198, 8.
uð (*uit, wut*) *m. a lord, king, the Lord.* 235, 16; 236, 28.
uðunt *to them, see 1. y.*
ufuð-häu *to obey.* 150, 23. 189, 22.
ufful-dawd *humility, lowliness.* 237, 22.
uffern hell.
ugeint (*ugein*) *m. twenty.* deg ar hu. *thirty.*
Ugnach *n. pr. m.*
Ul-Cessar *Julius Caesar.*
un *one; same.* 163, 29. 221, 13.
? any. 164, 14. § 164 (4). § 72
un-ben *m. a chieftain.*
un-fam *having the same mother.* 202, 18.
un-ryw *of the same kind, similar.*
un-tu : *ar u. at a stretch.* 156, 17.
RB. II. 308, 33.
urðas *m. a rank, order, dignity;* pl. **urðasseu**, **urðassoeð**.
urðasseið *dignified.* 161, 6.
urðaw *to ordain;*
urðawl *ordained;*
Uryen *n. pr. m. Urbigenus.*
Uthur *n. pr. m.*
weithon, **weithyon**, see **gweith**.
wrth, see **gwrth**.
wut, see **uð**.
wy (**hwy**) *they, them; emphat.*
wyntwy, *conjunct. wynteu.*
wybyr *sky, heaven.* 159, 25. See 1. *can.*
wyf, see **bod**.
wyneb *face; rac w. following,* next. 151, 9. 153, 6. 155, 27. *w. yn w. face to face.* 216, 27.
wyth *eight.*
whe, see **chwech**.
whedleu, see **chwedyd**.
whioryð, see **chwaer**.
1. **y** (*voc.*) *prep. (1) to, (2) from, of.* § 195.
2. **y** *def. art., see 1. yr.*
3. **y** *verb, particle, see yð.*
4. **y** (*voc.*) *his, (spir.) her, their.* § 57.
y-am (*voc.*) *(1) from off; (2) including.* § 164.
y-ar *(1) from; (2) upon.* § 165.
1. **ych** *m. an ox; pl. -en.*
2. **ych** *your.* §§ 57, 58.

† ? ○ aparv from 179, 14

ychydig *some, a little, a few.*
y-dan (voc.) *prep. under.* § 188.
ydys, ydyw, see **bod**.
yð verb. particle, before consonants
y, § 91.
yfed *to drink.* 202, 14.
yfelly, see **felly**.
y-gan (voc.) *prep. from.* § 167.
yng *a strait, difficulty, distress.* 150, 29.
ynghyd (ac) *together (with).*
yil (ill, ell) *before numerals, all.* § 67.
 1. **ym**, see **yn**.
 2. **ym**, see **bod**.
yma *here, hither.*
ym-adaw (ac) *to part with, leave, desert;* past subj. pl. 3 **ymedewynt**.
ym-adrawð m. *to speak; speech, discourse;* pl. **ymadroðyon**. 142, 10.
ym-adassi (ac) *to adapt oneself.* **y**.
ar ðayar *to measure one's length on the ground.* 174, 26.
ym-afael (yn) *to take hold of, grasp.* 202, 17. 206, 21. 207, 17. 19.
yman *here.* **hwnt** ac **y**. **nunc** *hac nunc illac* 185, 25.
ym-ar-ðisgwyl *to watch.* 199, 27.
ym-ar-ðyrchafel *to exalt oneself.* 157, 4.
ym-baratöi *to prepare oneself.* 171, 19.
ym-ben-tyr(r)-yaw *to rush together.* 176, 17; 186, 10; Hg. II. 163, 1.
ym-choelud (-chaelud) *to return, turn.* 189, 11. 206, 12. 229, 27. 29.
y. ar *to turn upon, set upon.* 174, 29. 207, 20. **y. y arfeu yn y Gwyðyl to attack the Irishmen.** pret. ind. sg. 3 **ymhoeles.** 160, 17.
ym-da, see **ym-deith**.
ymdan (voc.) *prep. about.* § 164.
ym-daraw (ac) *to contend (with).* 201, 29.
ym-deith *to go about, to go, go away.* 141, 14. pres. ind. sg. 3 **ym-da** 199, 4.
ym-dynnu (o) *to retreat (from).* 174, 17.
ym-ðiane *to escape.* 154, 18. 197, 30.
ym-ðisan *to converse.* 147, 9. 203, 18.
ym-ðifad (o) *bereft (of); pl. -ðifeid.* 176, 28.
ym-ðifedi *destitution.* 145, 14.
ym-ðiffyn, see **am-ðiffyn**.
ym-ðired *to trust.* **y. y** 225, 4. **y. yn** 151, 7. 158, 20.
ym-ðwyn *to carry about.* 202, 20.

ym-ðywedyd *to discuss, argue.* 211, 16.
ymeth (o) *out (of), away (from).* 174, 8.
ym-eineinaw *to anoint oneself.* 207, 9.
ym-erbynyeid *to encounter, combat.* 186, 6.
ym-ffust m. *a conflict, struggle.* 187, 20; RB. II. 84, 24; 90, 31; 162, 10.
ym-gaffel (ac) *to get hold of, engage in battle.* 185, 19. 186, 2.
ym-garu *to caress one another.* 147, 19. 148, 12.
ym-geffelybu (ac) *to imitate.* 156, 25. Hg. II. 89, 14; 102, 2; LA, 44, 8; RB. II. 80, 12.
ym-geis (ac) *to seek.* 202, 31.
ym-gelu (rag) *to hide (from).* 146, 27.
ym-golli (ac) *to lose sight (of).* 205, 1.
ym-gribyaw (ac) *to wrangle (with).* 207, 25.
ym-gyf-ar-fod *to encounter.* 146, 14. 169, 15. 170, 14. 174, 6.
ym-gyffelybu (ac) *to compare oneself, vie (with).* 156, 25.
ym-gynghor (ac) *to consult.* 148, 1.
ym-gym-mysgu *to engage each other.* 183, 20. Hg. I. 55, 26; 282, 19. RB. II. 28, 12.
ym-gynhal *to resist.* 151, 17. 192, 8.
ym-gynull *to gather together.* 148, 25.
ym-gynullaw *to flock together.* 145, 1. 152, 20. 173, 20. 192, 7.
ym-gyrchu *to attack.* 173, 2.
ym-gyweiraw (o) *to equip oneself (with).* 172, 16.
ymhoeles, see **ym-choelud**.
ym-lað m. *to fight; a fight;* pl. -eu.
ym-lid *to pursue.* 148, 24. 188, 2. fut. sg. 1 **ymlidaf** 206, 9.
ym-lynu *to follow, pursue.* 152, 7. 22. 191, 1.
ym-o-glyd (rag) *to guard against.* 176, 3; RB. II. 46, 34; Hg. I. 28, 5.
ym-orðiwes (ac) *to overtake, come up with, touch.* 174, 20. 28. 202, 4. 204, 3. 28. 207, 3.
ym-riðaw *to transform oneself.* 201, 33.
ym-roði *to give oneself up, surrender, devote oneself.* 145, 22. 149, 5. 150, 12. 156, 6. pres. ind. sg. 3 **ymryð** 150, 17.

ym-ryðhäu (o) *to free oneself (from)*. 147, 22.
 ym-tynnu, see ym-dynnu.
 ym-wasgu (ac) *to rejoin*. 174, 34; LA, 100, 6; Hg II, 272, 29.
 ym-weled *to see one another*; y. ac *to visit*. 147, 20, 203, 32, 205, 12.
 ym-wneuthur *to effect mutually*. 164, 16 v. 1.
 ym-yrru (gyt ac) *to concern oneself (with)*, *help*. 200, 20. RB. II. 19, 8; CM, 77, 17.
 ym-ysgydyaw *to shake oneself*. 202, 4.
 1. yn (nas.) prep. *in*, *into*, *upon*. 173, 5. § 196.
 2. yn (voc.) forming adverbs and with predicative noun and adjective. § 16 (d).
 3. yn (an) *our*. § 57.
 yna *then*, *there*, *thither*.
 ynad (O.W. egnat) m. *a judge*. 209, 24; pl. yneid. 210, 5. 208, 24
 ynfyd *foolish*. 231, 33.
 ynni *vigour*. 174, 19, 27, 186, 1.
 yno *there*, *thither*.
 ynt, see bod. ynteu, see ef.
 yny (hynny) conj. *until*. § 23.
 For yny vyð see 2. gwyð.
 ynyal *desert*, *wild*. 228, 7.
 ynys f. *an island*; pl. ynysseð.
 Ynys Daned *Thanet*.
 Ypolit *Hippolytus*.
 1. yr, before consonants y (voc. before fem.) def. art. *the*.
 2. yr prep. *for the sake of*; *for*; *since*. §§ 53; 197. yr na *since not*, *though not*. § 234. yr hynny *nevertheless*; yr pan *since*; pyr (py yr) *why?* 193, 13.
 yr of, see ro.
 y-ryngtunt, see rwng.
 1. ys is. §§ 152; 155; 159 N2.
 2. ys: ys pump mlyned *since five years*. ys gwvers *for some time*. 194, 6.
 yr ys pell o amser *long ago*. 197, 22.
 ysgar (ac) *to leave*, *part with*. 205, 25.
 Ysgawd n. pr. m. 204, 20.
 ysgawn *light*, *slight*, *easy*. 180, 31, 202, 11.
 ysgithyr *a fang*, *tusk*. 201, 23.
 Y.-wynn *white-tusked*. 201, 16.

ysglyfaw *to snatch*. 202, 2; RB. II. 151, 8; Hg. I. 296, 22.
 ysgol *a school*. 161, 10.
 ysgolheig m. *a scholar*, *clerk*, *priest*; pl. -ou. 147, 29, 153, 25, 160, 9.
 ysgrifenu *to write*. 164, 6.
 ysgrybul (coll.) *cattle*. 199, 4.
 ysgwyd *a shield*. 241, 18, 22.
 ysgwyð f. *a shoulder*. 174, 31, 198, 10, 241, 18, 22. 150, 27
 ysgymun (ysgymyn) *accursed*. 191, 16.
 ysgymun-dawd *villany*. 149, 24.
 ysgymunedig *accursed*; pl. -yon.
 ysgythredig *chased*, *engraved*. 150, 26. CM. 34, 32; 104, 19.
 yslipatu *to burnish*, *polish*. 194, 5, 12.
 yslipanwr m. *a burnisher*. 193, 18.
 yspardun f. *a spur*; pl. -eu.
 yspeid f. *a while*, *a space of time*, *respite*.
 Yspaðaden (*Hawthorn*) n. pr. m. 199, 18. Cf. Rhŷs, Celt. H., p. 373.
 Yspaen *Spain*. yr Y. 182, 23.
 yspeil *spoil*; pl. -eu 177, 3.
 yspeilaw *to despoil*. 176, 31, 188, 3.
 yssid *there is*. 198, 15, 233, 5, pl.
 yssydynt. 194, 2, § 154 (a); ib. n. 1.
 yssigaw *to shatter*. 147, 4.
 yssu *to eat*, *consume*. 200, 3, 31.
 yssyð (yssy) *who*, *which is*. §§ 152, 154 (β); 155 (κ).
 ystandard *a battle standard*. 183, 20.
 ystorya *history*, *story*. 164, 7.
 ystrad *a vale*, *valley*. 205, 32, 242, 1.
 ystryw *device*, *stratagem*. 147, 22.
 ystwng *to lower*, *overcome*. 233, 2.
 ystwntu *to extend*, *prolong*. 188, 7.
 ystyr *story*; *meaning*, *import*, *reason*. 203, 11. pwystyr (py y.) *why?* 193, 14.
 yswein m. *esquire*. 143, 10.
 ysym *there is to me*, *I have*. 233, 1, § 155 B, note 1.
 1. yw, see bod.
 2. yw yew trees. Ystrad Yw 205, 32.
 3. yw, see 1. y.
 1. ywch, see bod.
 2. ywch, see 1. y.

APPENDIX

Additional Variants to "Lear and his Daughters" from MSS. at Peniarth.

P¹, P², P³, P⁴ = MSS. No. 22, 44, 45, 46.

Ch. 1.—l. 2, thrugein mlyned : dev vgeýn P²—l. 3, ef a
adeilvs P²—a thri ugein mlyned y gôledichôys (gôledychôs
P³) ef yn ôrath ac yd adeilôys (adeilôs P³) dinas P³ P⁴—
l. 4, leýrcester P².

Ch. 2.—l. 2, yd adaôhei P⁴.

Ch. 3.—l. 4, leueryd *om.* P² P⁴—l. 5, adaô y rodi hitheu
yr gôr P³.

Ch. 4.—l. 3, y rygaru : yr caru P³—l. 11, nas rodi hi P³—
l. 12, damweinhei P⁴.

Ch. 5.—l. 2, yr Alban : e gogled P²—l. 8, y rodei . . .
genti : ý rodey heb týr na dayár na ssyllt P²—l. 15, kadarn-
hawyt : gônaethpôyt P³.

Ch. 6—l. 12, ellvng er rey ereýll ý emdeýth P².

Ch. 8.—l. 5, gellygassei y ôrthaô P³.

Ch. 9.—l. 1, ydoed P³—l. 3, Or* týghetven lýtýavc ep ef
pa bryd edav dýd e gallwýf ý talu vdvnt wý hýn P². O
chwichwi yr tyghetueneu P³. Oiar teghetueneu py le, &c.
P⁴—l. 4, pa achos y kyffroassoch uiui yar &c. P³—l. 7,
gytdiodef P³—l. 14, traet P³ P⁴—ib. Owi P³—l. 16, talu yny
gôrthôneb yr gôyr hyny P³ P⁴—l. 21, vy rodyon : vyn da
P³ P⁴—l. 25, yn gam P³.

* Strachan says: "I can't read the second letter except as r."

Ch. 10.—l. 1, aghyfnerth : trueni P³—l. 2, ef a doeth, &c. : dýnessav parth ar dýnas edoed ý ver (*sic*) endav P²—ib., ym Paris: ýg cariz P³ P⁴—l. 4, ar gyuaroed P³—l. 5, namýn vn marchavc ac essweýn P²; namyn ef ae yswein P³ P⁴—l. 7, mynet ae that, &c. : dwýn ý that hýt en dýnas arall ac eno dywedwýt ý vot en glaf P²—l. 16, wedy yr dehol P³.

Ch. 11.—l. 11, a 6naeth : re gwnathoed P²—a wnathoed P³ P⁴—l. 12, anryded Bifrontisiani : anryded ýr devforavl ianus P²—l. 13, delhei P⁴—ib. ac ena ed emkýnvlley holl seýry a chreffdwýr e dýnas P²—gredyfwyr (*sic*) P³—crefuydþyr P⁴.

Index

INDEX

The references are to paragraphs. n. = note.

ā, causing vowel-change 7 (a).

a, rel. part. 82-83; with infixed pron. 49 (b), 50 (a); usage 83 (a); expressing subj. or obj. 86; gov. by prep. 87 (a); without antecedent 87 (b).

a, infixing part. 50 (c); 94; 159 n. 2; superseded by *yd* 85 n.

a, interrog. part. 239; lenat. after 18 (g).

a, ac, conj. 198; mutat. after, 21 (d).

a, a', prep. 162; after adj. 34 (b); mutat. after, 21 (c).

a, prep. = *o* 183.

a, ha, interj. 243.

absolute ending *-sit* 132 n.

accent, 4; 11 n. 1; shifting of 8; vowel variation due to 8; secondary acc. 11 n. 1.

accusative 26; traces of 25; in poetry 26; of relative 51.

arh, prep. 163

arhaws, conj. 199.

adjective, 30-39; lenat. of 16; lenat. after positive 16 (c) (a); after compar. 16 n. 4; endings of 27 (c); gender in 30; stems in *-i*, *-o*, *-u*, 30 note; plur. forms 31; attributive 32; predicative 32; number in 33; inflected adj. 34 (a); order in sentence 34 (a); foll. by prep. *o*, *a* 34 (b); concord 35; predicative adj. with *yn* 35; adj. phrases 36; comparison 37; construction of compar. and superl. 38; equative 39; with *mor* 39 n. 2; adv. use 40; poss. adj. 57: poss. adj. with prep. 58 (a), with conj. 58 (a), with *y* 58 (b), anticipating genit. 59 n.

abnabot, paradigm of 144.

adverb 40; lenat. 16 (h); adv. phrases 16 (h); with demons. force 63.

-adwy, verbal in 117.

ae, interrog. of copula 155 (a) (η)

ae, interrog. part. 239 (c).

agent, expression of with verb noun, 122

am, prep. 164; lenat. after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; *yam* 164.

am (na), conj. 200.

amal, conj. 216.

analogy, in verb. conjugation 7 n. 1; in mutat. 12; 16 n. 7; 39 n. 1; in plural formations 27 (d); in pronouns 45 n. 2; in formation of subjunctive 110 n. 1.

answers, 241.

apodoses, imperfect in 107 (d) (β) (γ).

apposition, lenation in 16 n. 4; 17 (b).

ar, prep. 166; lenat. after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; *or a, ar ny*, 87 (a); *yar*, 165.

arall, use of 68.

arganrot, paradigm of 160.

article, 23; lenat. after 16; fused with conj. or prep. 23; syntax of 24.

as, as (ys) oed 159 n. 2.

-at, ending of imperf. ind. 3 sg. 131 (b).

att, prep. 166; lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53.

attributive adj. 32; 33.

awr, yr awr conj. 201.

-awr, -iawr, plur. suff. 28 B. (a).

-awt, plur. suff. 28 B. (b).

behet, prep. 177 n.

bot, lenation after, 16 (g) (β); paradigm of 152; usages of 153; *bydwn*, etc. 107 n. 3; special fut. form 152 n. 2;

bit, consuetudinal 152 n. 3; *bydaf*, use of 156 (a); *bydwn*, use of 157; *bewn*, 158; past subj. 158; compounds of 160; *boet*, after *kyt* 205 n.

caffael, cael, paradigm of 145.
can, gan, prep., lenat. after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun 126 (c); use of 167; *y gan* 167.
can, conj. 202; not foll. by *yd* 93 (l).
cancot, paradigm of 160.
canys, copula 155 (a)(a); 202 n.
canys, conj. 202 n.
 cardinals, see numerals.
caru, paradigm of 127.
 case, 25; traces of lost case-endings 25; syntax of cases 26; expression of case in relative 86.
cer, ger, prep. 168.
 clauses, subjunct. in main clauses 113; in subord. cl. 114; concessive cl. 114 (c); conditional cl. 114 (d); cl. of comparison 114 (e); temporal cl. 114 (f); final cl. 114 (g); relat. cl. 114 (h).
clybot, use of imperf. of 107 n. 2.
 collective nouns, 29.
com-, Celt. prep. 39 n. 1.
 command, subjunct. in 113 (b); in indirect speech 113 (b)(β).
 comparison of adj. 37; lenat. after 16 n. 5; no plural 33; construction of compar. 38; foll. by *no* (c) 38 (a); clauses of comparison 114 (e).
 composition, lenation in 16 n. 6.
 concessive clauses, 114 (c).
 concord, of vb. and subject 101; 103; of adj. with noun 32, 33; of adj. after *yn* 35.
 conditional of *bot* 107 n. 3; impf. in conditional sentence 107 (d); plurp. in condit. 109 (b); subj. in condit. cl. 114 (d); impf. condit. 131.
 conjugation of verb 98 sq.; analogy in 7 note 1.
 conjunctions, 198-234; lenation after 16 (l); lenation of init. cons. 16 n. 13; spirant mutat. after 21 (d); with poss. adj. 58 (a).
 consonants, classification of 3; graphic representation of 3 n.; orthog. variation 3 n.; consonantal changes 11; infl. of accent on cons. changes 11 n. 1; mediae>tenues 11 (g)(a); mutation of cons. 12; consonants vowel-flanked 12; table of cons. mutations 13.
 consonantal stems, 27 (d).
 consuetudinal present, 106 (b).
 copula, 155; *ytiw* etc. 154 n. 4; *nat* 155 (a)(ε); *nyt* 155 (a)(δ); position of 159; preceding pred. 159 n. 2; with *neu* 221; *os, onyt*
 customary action in past time, 107 (c).
cwt, cw, conj. 203; mutat. aft. 21 n. 1.
cyvarrot, paradigm of 160.
cyrrwng, prep. 169.
cyn-, in equative 39;
cyn, conj. 204; not foll. by *yd* 93.
cyn, prep. 170.
cyt, cyn, conj. 205; not foll. by *yd* 93 (l).
cyt ac, prep. 171; *y gyt ac*, conj. 206.
chwech, nas. mutation after 20 (c).

darrot, paradigm of 160.
 dative, traces of 25; expressed by in-
fixed pron. 51.
 declension, in Old Celtic 25.
deng, usage of 41 n.
delw, nom. conj. 207.
 denominative vb. 128 (b).
 deponent, 99.
di, O.W. prep. 195; and n.
diam, O.W. prep. 164.
diar, O.W. prep. 165.
dieithyr, prep. 172.
dim, used as pron. 73.
 diphthongs, 1 and n.
 distributives, 43.
diuch, prep. 193.
do, in answers, 242.

dual, 25; 42 (a); lenation of adj. after dual noun, 16 (b)(a); lenat. of genit. after dual 16 (b)(β); traces of dual inflection 25.

duch, 110 n. 2; 138 n.

dy- before infixd pron. 50 f.

dyrot, paradigm of 141.

dylyu, with vb. noun 121.

-e- infixd pron. 48; use of 49 (b).

-edic part. end. 116.

-ed, pl. suffix 28 B (d).

einom etc. 55.

-eint, 3, plur. end. impf. ind. 131.

eissoes, conj. 208.

-eit, *-eit*, plur. suff. 28 B (e).

eithyr, prep. 172.

eithyr na, conj. 209.

ell, *ill*, *yll*, 67.

emphatic pronoun 45.

endings of verb, 3 sg. of simple vb. 129; 3 sg. conjunct. 129; 3 pl. primary ending 129; see imperat. indicat. subjunct. vb. noun.

epenthetic vowel 10.

equative in comparison of adj. 39.

erbyn, prep. 173.

et, in *nocet* etc. 222 and n.

-et, pl. suffix. 28 B (c).

final clauses, 114 (g).

future 105; exp. by pres. tense 106 (e); special future endings 130.

futurity, subj. of 113 (c).

gallu, to express passive with vb. noun 121.

gender, in nouns 25; in adjs. 30; 32; genitive, lenation of noun in gen. 16 (b)(β); traces of gen. case 25; syntax of gen. in prose 26; in poetry 26; gen. of rel. pron. 88.

ger, see *cer*.

gilyð, 72 and n.

gorrot, paradigm of 160.

guar, prep. 165 n. 3.

gwares, 110 n. 2; 138 n.

gwydy, *wedy*, prep. 174; with preverb. *yd* 93 n. 3; with vb. noun=perf. part. 126 (b).

gwydy, conj. 210.

gwelet, use of imperf. of 107 n. 2.

gweith, with card. numbers 44.

gwneuthur, with vb. noun 123; paradigm of 142.

gwrth, O.W. prep. 194, see *wrth*.

gwybot, paradigm of 143.

gyt, see *cyt ac*.

h, sign of subjunctive 110; history of *h* in subj. 110 n. 2.

h, in sentence constr. 22; after infix. pron. and possess. *m* 22 (a); after infix. pron. *e* 22 (b); after 3 sg. f. poss. *y* 22 (c); after 1 pl. poss. *an* 22 (d); after *eu* 22 (e); after *ar* bef. *ugeint* 22 (f).

ha, interj. 243.

hagen, conj. 211.

hanrot, paradigm of 160.

-hau, denom. vb. end. 1 28 (b); spreading as *-a* to other vbs. 137.

-haw, 3 sg. fut. end. 130 (b).

-hawr, ending of fut. pass. 130.

-hawd, *-hawt*, fut. end. 3 sg. 130.

-hawnt, fut. end. 3 pl. 130.

heb, prep. lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 175.

heb, verb 151.

hevyt, conj. 213.

herwyd, prep., usage of 176.

herwyd, conj., usage of 213.

historic infinitive, 125.

historic present, 106 (d).

hollre, 67 note.

hun, *hunan*, 60.

hwde, 149.
hwnn, etc. dem. pron. 61; usage of 62; *yr hwnn*, foll. by rel. clause, 62 (c).
hwnt, 63.
hwnnw, hynny, 61; usage 62.
hyt, prep., lenat. after 16 (i); usage 177; *hyt pan* 226 2 (a).
hyt, nominal conj. 214.

i, causing vowel infect. 6; 7 n. 2; 11 (b); 131; in pl. 27 (a); in pron. prep. 52 (b); infection due to lost *i* 7 b.
-i pl. suffix 28 B (f).
-i stem in adj. 30 n.
-i ending of 3 sg. impf. 131 (a).
ie, ieu, in answers 242 and n.
igridu, 53 n.
ill, ell, yll, 67.
 imperat. mood, 115; pass. of 115; negat. of 115; endings of 137; infl. of denom. vbs. in *-hau* spreads to other verbs 137.
 imperf. tense, indic. 105; use of 107; in indirect speech 107 (b); of repeated action 107 (c); as sec. fut. or condit. 107 (d); as sec. tense to a fut. 107 (d) (a); in apod. of fut. or condit. clause 107 (d) (β); in apod. of past clause 107 (d) (γ); with negat. 107 n. 1; use of impf. of *clybot* 107 n. 2; use of impf. of *gwelet* 107 n. 2; endings of impf. 131.
 indicative mood, with *ry* 96 A; pres. ind. with *ry* 97 (c) 1; use of 105-109; pres. 106; plur. 109 (a); influence of ind. upon subjunct. form 110 n. 1; indic. stem in O.W. 110 n. 1; plur. ind. replacing past subj. 111 and n.; ind. in consec. cl. 114 n. 4; end. of pres. and fut. 128; end. of plur. 135; past ind. of *bot* used as subj. 152 n. 7; ind. with conj. *hyt* 214; ind. of consequence with *hyt na* 214 2 (a); ind. with *mal* 216; ind. of consequence with *mal na* 216 3 (a).
 indirect speech, impf. in 107 (b); pret. in 108 (b); command in 113 (b) (β).
 infecting vowel, see *a, i*.
 infection of vowel, 6; 7 (b); 7 n. 2; 11 (b); 27 (a); 52 (b).
 infinitive, in Welsh 104; usage, 120; historic inf. 125; see verbal noun.
 infixing pron. lenat. after 18 (a); forms of 48; use of 49-51; after *yng* 49 (b); after rel. *a* 50 (a); with preverbal *yd* 50 (b); 93 n. 2; after infixing part. *a* 50 (c); after *ry-* 50 (d); 93 n. 3; after *neu* 50 (e); after *dy-* of cpd. vbs. 50 (f); after *na*, *ny*, 50 (g); after *tra*, 50 (h); expr. accus. of relat. 51; infix. pron. with pass. vb. 102; with non-rel. vb. 102 n.; meaningless 159 n. 2; with *o* 224 n. 5.
 inflected adj., position of 34 a.
 inflection, noun 25.
 interjection, lenat. after 16 (m). forms of 243-4.
 interrogative, lenat. after interrog. pron. 18 (c); interrog. part. *a* 18 (g); interrog. pron., forms of 79; *pwy* 79; *peth*, *beth* 79; *pa*, *py* 80; and n. 1; *pa*, *py*, in earlier lit. 80 n. 2; *pathawr*, *pythawr* 80 n. 2; *pa*, *py* foll. by prep. 80 n. 3; *padiw*, *pydiw* 80 n. 4; *pwy bynnac*, *pa-*, *py-* *bynnac* 81; indirect interrogation 114 B (b).
is, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage 178.
issem, ysef 47.
-it, imperat. end. 3 sg. 137.
ithr, prep. 179.

lenation, = vocalic mutation 12; table of 13; lenat. of *g*, 13 n. 1; of *d* 13 n. 2; exceptions to rules 15; usage 14-18;

noun and adj. after *yr*, 16 (a); noun or adj. after noun, 16 (b); after dual 16 (b)(a); of noun in genit. 16 (b)(β); after prop. nouns 16 (b)(γ); of vb.-noun in genit. 16 (b)(δ); of noun aft. compar. adj. 16 (c)(a); of adj. repeated 16 (c)(β); after adv. *yn* 16 (d); aft. numerals 16 (e); aft. pron. 16 (f); after vb. 16 (g); after parts of *bot* 16 (g) (β); of adverbs 16 (h); aft. preps. 16 (i); after negat. 16 (k); after *mor*, *neu* 16 (l); aft. interj. 16 (m); of vocative 16 (m) (a); aft. superl. adj. 16 n. 5; in composit. 16 n. 6; of noun after adj. 16 n. 5; of noun prec. by depend. genit. 16 n. 7; in poetry 16 n. 7; post-verbal 16 n. 12; of prep. 16 n. 13; of pron. 17; after infixd. pron. 18 a; after rel. part. *a* 18 (b); after interrog. 18 (c); of predicate after copula 18 (d); after *yt*, *yd* 18 (e); 91 n. 2; after *ry-*, 18 (f); after interrog. *a* 18 (g); after conj. 18 (h); after negat. 18 (i) and n.; in dual, 25; analogical lenat. 39 n. 1; after *ny*, relat. 21 n. 2.

llall, pl. *lleill*, 70.

llas, 134 (a).

lle, nominal conj. 215.

y lleill, 71.

llyma, *llyna*, 244.

-*m*-, infixd. pron. 48.

m, final, *>n* in Celtic 20 n.

mad, not foll. by *yd* 93 (i).

mae, use of 154 (a); copula 155 (a)(λ)

mal, *val*, conj. 216.

med, 'says,' form and use 150.

megys, conj. 217.

meu, etc. poss. pron. 55.

mi, etc. simple pron. 45.

minheu, etc. conj. pron. 45.

mivi, etc. emph. pron. 45.

moch, not foll. by *yd* 93 (k).

moes, imperat. 148.

moods, 104; indic. 105-110; subj. 110-114; imperat. 115; see indicative, sub-junct., imperat., infinitive.

mor, lenat. after 16 (l), *mor* - - a expr. equality with adjs. 39 n. 2.

multiplicatives, 44.

mutation of cons., table of 13; vocalic mut. see lenation; nasal mut. in Mid. W. MSS. 19; after *vyn* 20 (a); after *yn* 20 (b); origin of, after numerals 20 (c); spirant mut. 21; after numerals 21 (a); after 3 sg. f. poss. adj. 21 (b); after prep. 21 (c); after *a*(c) *no*(c) 21 (d); after *ny*, *na* 21 (e) after *kwt* 21 n. 1.

myn, conj. 218.

mynet, paradigm of 140.

mynn, nominal prep. 180.

mywn, nominal prep. 181.

'*n*', poss. adj. 57.

n, neut. stems in 27 (d).

-*n*- infix. pron. 48.

na(c), mutat. after 21 (e); with infixd. pron. 50 (g); with imperat. 115; with infixd. pron., use of 237; disjunctive particle 238; in answers 241; *nac ef*, in answers 241 n.

na, *nat*, negat. part., use of 236; in condit. sent. 236 n. 1; with infixd. pron. 237.

nachaf, interj. 244.

nado, 242 and n.

nage, 241.

namyn, *namwyn*, 219.

narrative tense, 108.

nasal mutation, see mutation.

nat, dependent neg. of copula 155 (a) (ε).

neb, use of 64.

negative particles, 235–238; special vb. form with negat. 130 (b). *y neill*, use of 69; *y neill - - y lleill*, 71. *nem*, prep. with pron. end. 53. *nes*, prep., use of 182. *neu*, lenat. after 16 (l); with infixd. pron. 50 (e); with vb. part. *ry* 95 n.; conj. 220. *neur*, 95 n.; 221. *neut*, not foll. by *yd*, 93 (h); as copula 155 (a)(ι); conj. 221. *neuter*, lost in Welsh 25; neuter -*n* stems 27 (d); of demons. pron. 61. *ni* etc. pers. pron. 45. *nini* etc. pers. pron. 45. *ninneu* etc. pers. pron. 45. *no*, *noc*, mutat. after 21 (d); after compar. adj. 38 (a); use as conj. 222. *nocet*, *nogyt* 222. nominative, old nominat. 25; syntax of nom. 26. nouns, lenat. of init. cons. 16; lenat. after proper nouns 16(b)(γ); art. with prop. nouns 24; cases of 25; formation of pl. 27–28; collective nouns 29 (c); noun predic. with *yn* 35; plurals with cardinal nos. 42 (a); see also verbal nouns. *nu*, conj. 223. number, in nouns, 25; in adjs. 33; in vb. 100; express. of number in passive vb. 100; number of vb. in rel. clause 103. numerals, lenat. after 16(e); nasal mutat. after 20(c); spirant mutat. after 21(a); cardinals 41; ordinals 41; syntax of 42; distributives with *pob* 43; multipl. with *gweith* 44. *nwy*, 49 (c). *ny*, mutation after 21 (e); mutat. aft. non-relative *ny* 21 n. 2; mutat. aft. relat. *ny* 21 n. 2; infixd. pron. after non-rel. *ny* 49 c; special relat. form of *ny* 49 c; with infix. pron. 50 (g); in negat. of relat. 82; 86; gov. by prep. 87 (a); rel. *ny* without antec. 87 (b); usage 235. *nyr=ny ry* 95 n. *nys*, in later Mid. W. 50 n. *nyt*, negat. of copula 155 (a)(δ); (a)(κ). *nyw*, 49 c. *o*, prep., lenat. aft. 16(i); aft. adjs. 34 (b); aft. superl. adjs. 38 (b); with pron. end. 53; aft. vb. noun, 122; =of 183; with art. 183. *o*, conj., mutat. aft. 21 (d); with infixd. pron. 50 (h); not foll. by *yd*, 93 (l); use of 224. *-o-*, old pl. stems in, 27 n. 1; adj. stems in 30 n. *-o* subjunct. end. 138. object, position of 85. oblique cases, traces of, 25. *oc*, prep. 183. *och*, interj. 243. *odieithyr*, prep. 172. *oduch*, prep. 193. *oed*, impf. of *bot*, use of 107 n. 3; 154 (b). *-oed*, pl. suffix 28 B (h). *oet*, in *eirmoet*, *eiyyoet* 197 n. *oes*, use of 154 (a)(β). *oia*, interj. 243. *oian a*, interj. 243. *oll*, use of 67; with numerals 67. *-on* pl. term. in adj. 31 (b). *ony, onyt*, conj. 224; 224 n. 2. *or*, conj 224; 224 n. 4. *or a* 87 (a); *or ny* 87 (a); *or y*, 87 (a); *or pan* 226; 2 (b). order of words, dependent genit. 26; adj. 34 (a); noun 34 (a); adverb 40; numerals 41; copula 159. ordinals, see number. orthography of Early W. 12 n. *os*, conj. 224 and n. 5.

os, (bot) 152; copula 155 (a) (ξ)
osit, assit, 152; use of 154 (a) (β); 154
 n. 1.
ot, conj 224.
 -*ot*, pl. suffix 28 B (g).

pa, py, with *peth* 79; used adject. 80;
 meaning of, 80 n. 1; without noun
 following 80 n. 2; followed by prep.
 80 n. 3; *pa* - - *bynnac*, 81.
padiw, pydiw, 80 n. 4.
paham, 80 n. 3.
pahar, 80 n. 3.
pan, with infix. pron. 49 (b); foll. by
yd 93 (l); with *yw* 154 (a) (β); *pan* =
 whence, 225; =when 226; *hyt pan*
 226. 2 (a); or *pan* 226. 2 (b); *yr pan*
 226. 2 (c).
 particles, preverbal 91-97; negat. 235
 sqq.; disjunct. 238; interrog. 239; re-
 sponsive 241.
 participle, passive 104; part. in -*edic*
 116; pres. part. equiv. 126 (a); perf.
 part. equiv. 126 (b).
parth (ac), prep. 184.
 passive, numb. exp. in pass. voice 100;
 pers. in pass. 102; 103; pass. part.
 104; imperat. pass. 115; part. pass.
 in -*edic*, 116; old pass. end. 129; 130;
 pret. and perf. 134; periphr. pass. of
 plupf. 136 (b).
pawb, use of 66.
pei, conj. not foll. by *yd* 93 (l); uses
 of 227; origin of 227 n.
 periphrasis, verbal noun with *gwneu-*
thur 123; periphrastic plupf. with
 -*oed*, active 136 (a); passive 136 (b).
 perfect. indic. with *ry*. 96 A (a); per-
 fect part. equiv. 126 (b); use of 105;
 v. preterite.
 person in verb, 102-103; in passive
 102; in 1 and 2 pers. of pass. 102.
 personal pron. see pronoun.

pettwn, 158.
peth, as pron. 74; interrog. 79.
peun-, old accus. 25.
pieu, in rel. clause 83 (a) (β); paradigm
 161; use of 161.
 pluperfect, with *ry* 96 A (b); use of
 105, 109; plupf. indic. replacing subj.
 109 c; types of plupf. ind. 135; peri-
 phr. plupf. act. and pass. 136 (a) (b).
 plural, old Celtic, 27; pl. of nouns 27;
 vowel change in pl. 27 (a); pl. endings
 -*eu*, -*ieu*, 27 (b); -*on*, -*ion*, 27 (c);
 old consonantal pls. 27 (d); pl.
 suffixes 28; pl. in adjs. 31; 33; pl.
 of nouns with card. numerals 42 (a);
 3 pl. end. of impf. 131.
pob, in distributives 43; used as adj.
 66; *pob un* 66; *pob rei* 66.
pony, interrog. 240.
ponyt, copula 155 (a) (β).
 possessive, pronouns 55, 56; adjs. table
 of 57; prec. by prep. or conj. 58 (a).
 predicate, lenation of, after copula 18
 (d); pred. before copula 159; after
 copula 159.
 predicative adj. 32; plural of 33; after
yn 35; pred. noun with *yn* 35.
 preposition, lenat. after 16 (i); lenat.
 of 16 n. 13; nasal mut. after 20 (b);
 spirant mut. after 21 (c); with poss.
 adj. 58 (a); suffixed to *pa, py* 80 n.
 3; forms and usage 162-197.
 present indic. 105; actual pres. 106 (a);
 as fut. 106 (e); pres. subj. endings
 110.
 preterite with *ry*- 97 (a); use of 105;
 108; in indir. speech 108 (b); =per-
 fect 108 (c); endings of 132; absolute
 end. in 132 n.; *s*- pret. 133; *t*- pret.
 133 (a); reduplic. in 133 (b); pret.
 pass. 134.
 pronoun, lenation of 17; lenat. after
 interrog. 18 (c); tables of 45-90; *mi*,

etc. 45; *mivi* etc. 45; *minheu* etc. 45; weakening of, after vb. 45; construct. of indep. prons. 46; infixd. pron. 48-51; after *pan* 49 (b); with *ry* 49 (c); with *ny* 49 (c); anticipat. obj. 49 n.; express dat. 51; with prepos. 52-53; simple pron. with pron.-prep. 54; conjunct. pron. with pron.-prep. 54; *meu*, etc. 55; poss. pron. syntax of 56; demonstr. pr. 61; syntax of 62; pronominal use of *dim* 73; *peth* 74; *rei* 75; *ryw*; *sawl* 77; *un* 78; interrog. 79; relat. 82, 84.
 prothetic vowel, 9.
pryt (na), conj. 228.
pwy, 79; *pwy* with noun, 79 n.
pwy gilyd 185.
py, see *pa*; prep. 185; with poss. pron. 185; *pyr* 229.
pynhac, *pynnac* 81.
pyr, 229.

rac, with pron. end. 53; usage 186; *y rac* 186.
 reduction of cons. 12; of prons. 45.
 reduplication 133 (b).
rei 62 (b); *y rei*, foll. by rel. 62 (c); *pob rei* 66; as pron. 75.
 relative, *ny* relat. and non-relat. 21 n. 2; express. of inflected rel. 62 (c); rel. pron. 82-84; rel. *a* with *yd* 84; expr. of genit. of rel. 88; Welsh equiv. to Eng. rel. gov. by prep. 89; substitutes for 90; verb in rel. clauses 103; subjunct. in rel. cl. 114 (h).
 repeated action, 107 (c).
 responsive particles, 241.
ro, prep. with pron. end. 53.
rodi, *roi*, paradigm of 146.
rwng, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage 187; *odyrwng* 187; *yrwng* 187.

ryw, rel. form of *ry* 49 (c).
ry, verbal part. lenat. after 18 (f); with infix. pron. 49 (c); 50 (d); in rel. clause 83 (a) (γ); reduced to *r*, 95 n.; *y + ry* 95 n.; with indic. 96 A; with perf. indic. 96 A (a); with plupf. 96 A (b); with subj. 96 B; with pres. subj. 96 B (a); with past subj. 96 B (b); with vb. noun 96 C; in early W. poetry 97; with pret. indic. 97 (a); with subj. 97 (d); with fut. 97 (d); in later poetry 97 (d); with pres. indic. 97 C 1; in subord. cl. 97 C 2; with pres. and impf. of *darvot* 97 C n.; not found after neg.; *mad*; interrog. and rel. *a* 97 1; with infix. pron. 97. 3; with subj. of wish 97. 3 (b); with vb. noun 120 (b); with conj. *o* 224 n. 5.
rydhau, paradigm of 127.
ryw, rel. form of *ry* 49 (c).
ryw, pron. usage of 76.
 -s, infixd. pron. anticipating object 159 n. 2.
 -s- preterite 133.
 -s stems in, 27 (d).
 -s- subjunctive 110 n. 2.
sawl used as pron. 77.
 secondary tense, impf. as, 107 (d) (a).
sef, *ssef*, 47.
 semivowels 3.
 sentence, sound changes within 12.
 singular formed from collect. nouns 29 c.
 -sit, pret. and perf. end. 132 n.
 spirant mutat. 21, see mutation.
 stems in -s 27 (d); neut -n- 27 (d); in -o- 27 n. 1; in -u- 27 n. 1; -n- 27 n. 5; adj. stems in -i- 30 n.; in -u- 30 n.
 subject, position when emph. 85.
 subjunctive, with *ry* 96 B; pres. subj. with *ry* 96 B (a); past subj. with *ry* 96 B (b); subj. of wish with *ry* 97

3 (b); replaced by plupf. indic. 109 c.; ending of pres. subj. 110; formation of, 110; *h* as sign of, 110; new formation in Mid. W. 110 n. 1; subj. stem in O.W. 110 n. 1; stem of subj. and indic. 110 n. 1; influence of indic. upon 110 n. 1; confusion of subj. with indic. 110 n. 1; subj. in *h* 110 n. 1; history of subj. in *h* 110 n. 2; *s*-subj. 110 n. 2; early history of 110 n. 2; tenses of subj. 111; pres. 111; impf. 111; past 111; past subj. in later Mid. W. 111; replaced by plupf. ind. 111 and n; perf. in subj. 111; plupf. in subj. 111; subj. replaced by indicat. 111 n.; usage 112-114; in main clauses 113 A; of wish 113 A (a); of command 113 A (b); express futurity 113 (c); after vbs. of *thinking*, *swearing*, etc. 114 (a); in subord. cl. 114 B; in indirect interrog. 114 B (b); in concessive cl. 114 (c); in condit. cl. 114 (d); in cl. of comparison 114 (e); in temporal cl. 114 (f); after vbs. of *effecting*, *commanding*, *desiring* 114 (g); in final cl. 114 (g); in relat. cl. 114 (h); endings of pres. subj. 138; of pass. subj. 139; form of past subj. 139; subj. with *hyt* 214 (b); of purpose with *hyt na* 214. 2 (b); after *mal* 216. 1 (b); of purpose after *mal na* 216. 3 (b).
 substantive verb, forms and usage 154.
 suffixes, pl. 28; of comparat. 37 (a); of verbal noun 119.
 superlative adj., lenat. after 16 n. 5, no pl. forms 33; form of 37; foll. by prep. *o* 38 (b); construction 38.
 syllable, loss of final syll. 30 n.
 syntax, of the art. 24; of cases 26; of genit. in prose and poetry 26; of numerals 42; *o* poss. pron. 56.

tan, *dan*, prep. lenat. aft. 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun, 126 (c); usage 188; *yndan* 164; *adan*, *ydan*, 188.
tawr, *dawr*, paradigm of 147.
 temporal clauses, 114 (f).
 tenses, see present etc.
-tor, verbal ending 129.
tra, conj. with infix. pron. 50 (h); foll. by *yd* 93 (l); usage 230.
tra, *trag*, prep., mutation after 21 (c); usage 189.
tri, mutation after 21 (a).
tras, *dros*, *trus*, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 190.
trwy, *drwy*, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage 191.
tu (ac), prep. 192.
-u, 3 pl. end. of pron.-prep. 52 (b).
-u- stems in 27 n. 3; 30 n.
ub interj. 243.
uch, prep., lenation after 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; usage, 193.
-ud, 3 pl. end. of pron. prep. 52 (b).
un, as pron. 78.
 verb, end. 3 sg. pres. ind. act. 7 n. 1; 98; lenat. after, 16 (g) (a); lenat. of, 18; posit. in Celt. sent. 85; conjugation, 98-161; classes of, 98; deponent, 99; voice, 99; number, 100; concord with subj. 101; 103; person, 102; mood, 104; verbs of *thinking*, *swearing*, etc., 114 (a); verbs of *effecting*, *commanding*, etc., 114 (g); paradigm of reg. vb. 127; vowel infection in obj. 128 (a); denominative vb. 128 (b); verbs in *-hau* 128 (b); ending of 3 pl. 129; irreg. vb. 140-152; see indic. etc.
 verbal noun, lenat. of, 16 (b) (δ); with *ry*, 96 C; 120; formation, 118; suffixes, 119; usage, 120; voice in, 121;

agent with, 122; with *gneuthor*, 123; continuing finite vb. 124; as historic infin. 125; special use after *yn*, 126; with *gwe dy*, 126 (b); with *tan*, 126 (c); with *can*, 126 (c).
 vocative, lenation in, 16 (m)(a).
 voice, in vb. noun, 121; see number, passive.
 vowels, vowel system, 1; orthog. variat. 1 n; quantity, 2; long, 2 (a); half-long 2 (b); accented, 2 A; unaccented 2 B; short, 2 B; changes, 5; infecting, 5; infecting vowel preserved, 6; lost, 7; vowel-infection in 3 sg. pr. ind. act. 7 n 1; variation of, due to accent, 8; weakening, 8; prothetic 9; enophetic, 10; change in adj. 31 (a); infection in vb. 128 (a); irregular vowel infection, 128 n.

wely dy, interj. 244.
 wish, subjunctive of, 113 A (a).
 word groups, mutation of cons. in, 12.
wrth, prep., with pron. end. 53; usage 194.
wrth, conj. 231.
wy, usage of, 45 n 2; becoming *wynt*, 45 n 2.
wyf, etc., as copula, 155 (a)(μ).
wynt, usage, 45 n 2; history of, 45 n 2.
wynteu, usage, 46 n.

y, semi-vowel, 3 n (g).
y, prep. lenat. after, 16 (i); with pron. end. 53; with poss. adj. 53; after vb. noun, 122; usage, 195.
y 'her,' mutat. aft. 21 b.
yd, *yt*, *yr*, *y*, verb. part., lenation after 18 (e); with infix. pron. 49 b; 50 (b); 93 n 2; with rel. *a* 84; superseding a 85 note; after *or* 87 (a); *yr* 91; *yr* for *yd* 91 n 2; *yt* 91 n 2; *y* not lenating 91 n 2; origin of non-lenat. *y* 91 n 2; *yt* lenat. 91 n 2; usage 92; 93; after *gwe dy* 93 n 3; before *ry* 93 n 4; *yd*, use of in RB; in WB; and in later Mid. W, 94; infixing pron. 94.
-yd pl. ending 28 B (i).
ydoed, etc., 154 n 3; usage, 154 (b).
ydyw, use of, 154, and n 3.
yll, see *ell*.
yma, adv. 63.
yn, prep. with vb. noun, 16 n 8; lenat. 16 n 8; *yn* predic. 16 n 8; nasal mut. after, 20 (b); with predic. noun and adj. 35; with adj. 40; with pron. end. 53; with vb. noun, 126; usage, 196.
yn, conj., usage, 232.
ynt, copula, 155 (a)(γ).
ynceu, usage, 46 n.
ynny, conj. with infix. pron. 49 (b); 50 (h); not foll. by *yd*, 93 (l); usage, 233.
-yon, pl. ending 31 (c).
yr, see article.
yr, prep. with pron. end. 53; usage, 187; *yr pan*, 226 c; *yr na*, 234.
yr for *y + yr*, 87 note.
yr for *y + ry*, 91 n 3; 95 n.
ys, *y dys* 152.
ys, copula, 155 (a)(α); *ys oed* 159 n 2.
ysyd, *syd*, in relat. cl. 83 (a)(α); usage, 154 (a)(β); 155 (a)(κ).
yssit, *yssydynt*, usage, 154 (a) n 1.
yttoed, usage, 154 (b).
yttiw, usage, 154 (a)(α); copula, 154 n 4.
yw, copula, 155 (a)(β); *pan yw*, 155 (a)(β)

CORRIGENDA

P₅, l. 14, for 'sing' read 'sang'
P. 7, l. 15, for mynwl read mwnwgl
P. 20, l. 34, for Aften read After
P. 37, l. 20, for thee read me
P. 110, l. 21, for on read on
P. 123, l. 31, for as read as
? P. 140, l. 28, for 19,707 read 19,709
P. 141, l. 32, for 12 dianot read 13 dianot
ib., for 13 y rydunt read 14 y rydunt
P. 145, l. 27, for 19,707 read 19,709
ib., l. 29, for dywyasavc read dywyssavc
P. 151, l. 25, for can wr read canwr
P. 152, l. 19, for ordiwed read or diwed
P. 153, l. 27, for troet noethon read troetnoethon
P. 154, l. 5, for yny read yn y
P. 155, l. 2, for gyt gyghor read gytgyghor
P. 162, l. 11, add comma after Gotlont
ib., for Gbynw read Gbynw[as]
ib., for Gerein read Gerein[t]
P. 166, l. 28, for kadbr read Kadbr
P. 167, l. 19, add full stop after hynn
P. 169, l. 16, for vrytanyeit read Vrytanyeit
P. 182, l. 21, dele the full stop after Les
P. 184, l. 20, for ge ynyon read gelynnyon
ib., l. 33, read a[c] Vryen
P. 192, l. 18, for vililioed (sic MS.) read vilioed
- P. 195, l. 1, for allan. Dýuot read allan dýuot
P. 198, l. 11, for ehabc. read ehabc,
P. 199, l. 31, for Uarraabc (sic MS.) read Uaruabc
P. 201, l. 20, for kyfuarch (sic MS.) read kyfarth
ib., l. 24, for Yspaden read Yspad[ad]en
P. 202, l. 2, for yn read ny

P. 210^b, l. 4, *for idau read idaw*
 ib., l. 20, *for rhingyll read ringyll*
 ib., l. 33, *for nessat read nessaf*
 ib., *for kyglas read kyghas*
 P. 211^b, l. 15, *for dyvedut read dywedut*
 P. 212^b, l. 5, *for savun read sawn*
 P. 212^b, l. 11, *for ydau read idaw*
 P. 213^b, l. 21, *for dlyaf read dlyaf fi*
 ib., l. 24, *for ageidw read a geidw*
 P. 216^a, l. 22, *for Neu⁵ read Neu⁶*
 P. 216^b, l. 23, *for Kynnybo read Kynny bo*
 P. 219^b, l. 19, *for amdiffynnur vreint read amdiffynnwr breint*
 P. 220^b, l. 12, *for testyon eneill read tystyon y neill*
 ib., l. 20, *for ygneit read yneit*
 P. 223, l. 5 and 6, *for diethyr read dieithyr*
 ib., l. 22, 25 and 33, *for Morgannuc read Morgannwc*
 ib., l. 29, *for a digonher read digonher*
 P. 227, l. 21, *dele the comma after trōs*
 P. 229, l. 1, *read dayargychwyn*
 P. 231, l. 26, *for ieuau read Ieuau*
 P. 234, l. 16, *for teern meibon read teernmeibon*
 P. 237, note 1, *for M.A. read MA. p. 268a.*
 P. 237^b, l. 17, *for Daō read Duō*
 P. 239, l. 20, *for a metev read am etev*
 P. 241, l. 7, *for or seuir read orseuir*
 ib., l. 31, *for di luyd read diluyd*

Publications

OF THE

University of Manchester.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

ANATOMICAL SERIES.

No. I. STUDIES IN ANATOMY from the Anatomical Department of the University of Manchester. Vol. iii. Edited by ALFRED H. YOUNG, M.B. (Edin.), F.R.C.S., Professor of Anatomy. Demy 8vo, pp. ix. 289, 23 plates. 10s. net. (Publication No. 10, 1906.)

"All the papers contained in the volume are real additions to the knowledge of the subject with which they deal. For three of the studies Prof. Young is either in part or wholly responsible, and he is to be congratulated on the vigour shown by the Manchester School of Anatomists."—*Nature*.

"This work affords admirable evidence of the virility of our younger British Universities. It is a notable addition to an already notable series."—*Medical Review*.

"This forms the third volume of the Studies in Anatomy issued by the Council, and contains contributions of considerable interest. The volume is well printed and bound. It speaks well for the activity of investigation at Manchester."—*Lancet*.

"The volume is well got up and is evidence of the continuation of the excellent work which has been carried on for so long a period, under Professor A. H. Young's supervision, and has been encouraged and stimulated by his own work."—*British Medical Journal*.

"Throughout the papers, careful research and accurate observation are manifested, and they will repay careful perusal. To the Anatomist, as well as the practical physician or surgeon, they will prove valuable."—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

CLASSICAL SERIES.

No. I. A STUDY OF THE BACCHAE OF EURIPIDES. By G. NORWOOD, M.A., Assistant Lecturer in Classics. Demy 8vo, pp. xx. 188. 5s. net. (Publication No. 31, 1908.)

ECONOMIC SERIES.

No. I. THE LANCASHIRE COTTON INDUSTRY. By S. J. CHAPMAN, M.A., M. Com., Stanley Jevons Professor of Political Economy and Dean of the Faculty of Commerce. Demy 8vo, pp. vii. 309. 7s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 4, 1904.)

"Such a book as this ought to be, and will be, read far beyond the bounds of the trade."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"There have been books dealing with various phases of the subject, but no other has so ably treated it from the economic as well as from the historical point of view."—*Manchester Courier*.

"The story of the evolution of the industry from small and insignificant beginnings up to its present imposing proportions and highly developed and specialised forms, is told in a way to rivet the attention of the reader the book is a valuable and instructive treatise on a fascinating yet important subject."—*Cotton Factory Times*.

"Highly valuable to all close students."—*Scotsman*.

34, Cross Street, Manchester

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 1.)

No. II. COTTON SPINNING AND MANUFACTURING IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. By T. W. UTTLEY, B.A., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. xii. 70. 1s. net.
(Publication No. 8, 1905.)

“Mr. Uttley is to be congratulated on the performance of a not altogether easy task, and his book, in conception and execution, appears to fulfil admirably the intentions of the Trust.”—*Manchester Courier*.

“The writer gives ample details concerning wages and other features connected with typical mills . . . and the information thus gathered is of interest and value to the factory operative as well as the student and economist.”—*Cotton Factory Times*.

“Mr. Uttley describes how he visited the mills in various States in a very systematic and detailed manner. Altogether the report makes an admirable and welcome collection of information, and will be found on many occasions worthy of reference.”—*Textile Mercury*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 2.)

No. III. SOME MODERN CONDITIONS AND RECENT DEVELOPMENTS IN IRON AND STEEL PRODUCTION IN AMERICA, being a Report to the Gartside Electors, on the results of a Tour in the U.S.A. By FRANK POPPLEWELL, B.Sc., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. vi. 119. 1s. net.
(Publication No. 21, 1906.)

“The author has employed his time well, and has given a clear idea of modern conditions.”—*Nature*.

“The American methods of iron and steel production are described, from the practical as well as the statistical side.”—*Manchester Courier*.

“Mr. Popplewell writes clearly and well, and he is to be congratulated upon having carried his task through in so entirely a satisfactory manner.”—*Manchester City News*.

“America’s progress in iron and steel is more wonderful than any bald statistics of production with which we are so familiar can indicate. How that progress has been effected—effected under labour, transport and other difficulties—Mr. Popplewell tells us in an interesting and keenly intelligent review.”—*Manchester Guardian*.

“A minute observation of detail . . . characterises the whole work.”
—*Iron and Coal Trades Review*.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 3.)

No. IV. ENGINEERING AND INDUSTRIAL CONDITIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES. By FRANK FOSTER, M.Sc., Gartside
Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. ix. 106. 1s. net.

(Publication No. 22, 1906.)

"The report under review is of very great interest to those connected with the manufacturing branch of engineering in this country, many of whom will have to relinquish their preconceived notions regarding American methods, if Mr. Foster's conclusions are to be accepted."

—*Electrical Review*.

"The book altogether is very readable, and one we can heartily recommend to all interested in the economics of engineering."

—*The Practical Engineer*.

"Mr. Foster's observation of facts is fresh and interesting . . . the technical side of his report exhibits much care."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"The book is well worth reading."—*Iron and Coal Trades Review*.

"There is much in the book which will be new to English readers, even to those who have studied the reports of the Moseley and other recent 'commissions.'"—*Belfast News Letter*.

No. V. THE RATING OF LAND VALUES. By J. D
CHORLTON, M.Sc. Demy 8vo, pp. viii. 177. 3s. 6d. net.
(Publication No. 23, 1907.)

"A timely and temperate treatise on a subject of growing interest."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"The writer is learned, intelligent, progressive, fair and lucid."—*Progress*.

"The facts and deductions are well put."—*Western Mail*.

"Chapters upon the scheme of the Royal Commission (minority report) — 'Building Land,' 'The Future Increase of Land Values,' 'The Municipal Bill,' and others . . . set forth with clearness and detail some of the many interesting and difficult subjects in connection with valuation, rates and rating."—*Estates Gazette*.

"Mr. Chorlton has made a contribution to this interesting controversy which is worthy of the serious attention of all persons interested in the subject."—*Local Government Chronicle*.

"The arguments for and against this proposed reform in the taxation of land have never been more fairly and freely stated."—*Liverpool Daily Post and Mercury*.

"Mr. Chorlton deals clearly and concisely with the whole subject of rating and land values."—*The Standard*.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
ECONOMIC SERIES.

"The impartiality and candour of Mr. Chorlton's method are beyond dispute, and his book will repay careful study by all who are interested in the question, from whatever motive."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"The first half of this book deserves to become a classic is one of the best books on a practical economic question that has appeared for many years. It is not only scientifically valuable, but so well written as to be interesting to a novice on the subject."—*The Nation*

"This thoughtful and judicially expressed treatise."

—*Manchester City News*.

"A very businesslike and serviceable collection of essays and notes on this intricate question."—*Manchester Guardian*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 4.)

No. VI. DYEING IN GERMANY AND AMERICA. By SYDNEY H. HIGGINS, M.Sc., Gartside Scholar. Demy 8vo, pp. xiii. 112. 1s. net. (Publication No. 24, 1907.)

"The book will . . . make a valuable addition to the technical literature of this country."—*Tribune*.

"The work is one which . . . should receive the attention of those who desire a general view of the German and American dyeing industries."—*Textile Manufacturer*.

"A perusal of the work leads us to the conclusion that much useful work is being done by the Gartside scholars, which will give these young men an excellent insight into the working conditions of various industries."—*Textile Recorder*.

No. VII. THE HOUSING PROBLEM IN ENGLAND. By ERNEST RITSON DEWSNUP, M.A., Professor of Railway Economics in the University of Chicago. Demy 8vo, pp. vii. 327. 5s. net. (Publication No. 25, 1907.)

"Mr. Dewsnap's book is most valuable as it provides all essential information on the subject."—*Standard*.

"All those who are interested in this question, no matter what their economic predilections, may ponder with advantage Professor Dewsnap's pages."—*Newcastle Daily Chronicle*.

"The study brings together so weighty an array of facts and arguments that it cannot but prove instructive and suggestive to all classes of economists interested in its subject."—*Scotsman*.

"Professor Dewsnap's view of the whole problem was stated in 1903, in a form which won the Warburton Essay Prize at the Manchester University. Now revised and brought up to date, his valuable work has taken permanent form."—*Westminster Gazette*.

(GARTSIDE REPORT, No. 5.)

No. VIII. AMERICAN BUSINESS ENTERPRISE. By DOUGLAS KNOOP M.A. Price 1s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 30, 1907.)

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
EDUCATIONAL SERIES.

No. I. CONTINUATION SCHOOLS IN ENGLAND & ELSEWHERE: Their place in the Educational System of an Industrial and Commercial State. By MICHAEL E. SADLER, M.A., LL.D., Professor of the History and Administration of Education. Demy 8vo, pp. xxvi 779. 8s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 29, 1907.)

This work is largely based on an enquiry made by past and present Students of the Educational Department of the University of Manchester. Chapters on Continuation Schools in the German Empire, Switzerland, Denmark, and France, have been contributed by other writers.

No. II. THE DEMONSTRATION SCHOOL RECORD. No. I. Being Contributions to the Study of Education from the Department of Education in the University of Manchester. By Professor J. J. FINDLAY. 1s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 32, 1908.)

HISTORICAL SERIES.

No. I. MEDIÆVAL MANCHESTER AND THE BEGINNINGS OF LANCASHIRE. By JAMES TAIT, M.A., Professor of Ancient and Mediæval History. Demy 8vo, pp. x. 211. 7s. 6d. net. (Publication No. 3, 1904.)

"Patient and enlightened scholarship and a sense of style and proportion have enabled the writer to produce a work at once solid and readable."—*English Historical Review*.

"A welcome addition to the literature of English local history, not merely because it adds much to our knowledge of Manchester and Lancashire, but also because it displays a scientific method of treatment which is rare in this field of study in England."—Dr. Gross in *American Historical Review*.

"La collection ne pouvait débuter plus significativement et plus heureusement que par un ouvrage d'histoire du Moyen Age dû à M. Tait, car l'enseignement mediéviste est un de ceux qui font le plus d'honneur à la jeune Université de Manchester, et c'est à M. le Professeur Tait qu'il faut attribuer une bonne part de ce succès."—*Revue de Synthèse historique*.

"The two essays are models of their kind."—*Manchester Guardian*.

No. II. INITIA OPERUM LATINORUM QUAE SAECULIS XIII., XIV., XV. ATTRIBUUNTUR. By A. G. LITTLE, M.A., Lecturer in Palæography. Demy 8vo, pp. xiii. 273 (interleaved). 15s. net. (Publication No. 5, 1904.)

"Whoever has attempted to ascertain the contents of a Mediæval miscellany in manuscript must often have been annoyed by the occurrence of a blank space where the title of the treatise ought to be. Mr. Little has therefore earned the gratitude of all such persons by making public a collection of some 6,000 incipits, which he arranged in the first instance for his private use, in compiling a catalogue of Franciscan MSS."—*English Historical Review*.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.

No. III. THE OLD COLONIAL SYSTEM. By GERALD BERKELEY HERTZ, M.A., B.C.L., Lecturer in Constitutional Law. Demy 8vo, pp. xi. 232. 5s. net. (Publication No. 7, 1905.)

"Mr. Hertz gives us an elaborate historical study of the old colonial system, which disappeared with the American Revolution. . . . He shows a remarkable knowledge of contemporary literature, and his book may claim to be a true history of popular opinion."—*Spectator*.

"Mr. Hertz's book is one which no student of imperial developments can neglect. It is lucid, fair, thorough, and convincing."

—*Glasgow Herald*.

"Mr. Hertz's 'Old Colonial System' is based on a careful study of contemporary documents, with the result that several points of no small importance are put in a new light . . . it is careful, honest work . . . The story which he tells has its lesson for us."—*The Times*.

"Both the ordinary reader and the academic mind will get benefit from this well-informed and well-written book."—*Scotsman*.

No. IV. STUDIES OF ROMAN IMPERIALISM. By W. T. ARNOLD, M.A. Edited by EDWARD FIDDES, M.A., Lecturer in Ancient History, with Memoir of the Author by Mrs. HUMPHRY WARD and C. E. MONTAGUE. With a Photogravure of W. T. Arnold. Demy 8vo, 400 pp. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 16, 1906.)

"Mrs. Humphry Ward has used all her delicate and subtle art to draw a picture of her beloved brother; and his friend Mr. Montague's account of his middle life is also remarkable for its literary excellence."—*Athenaeum*.

"The memoir . . . tenderly and skilfully written by the 'sister and friend,' tells a story, which well deserved to be told, of a life rich in aspirations, interests, and friendships, and not without its measure of actual achievement."—*Tribune*.

"This geographical sense and his feeling for politics give colour to all he wrote."—*Times*.

"Anyone who desires a general account of the Empire under Augustus which is freshly and clearly written and based on wide reading will find it here."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"Nothing could be better than the sympathetic tribute which Mrs. Humphry Ward pays to her brother, or the analysis of his work and method by his colleague Mr. Montague. The two together have more stuff in them than many big books of recent biography."

—*Westminster Gazette*.

The Memoir may be had separately, price 2s. 6d. net.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.

No. V. CANON PIETRO CASOLA'S PILGRIMAGE TO JERUSALEM IN THE YEAR 1494. By M. M. NEWETT, B.A., formerly Jones Fellow. Demy 8vo., pp. 427. 7s. 6d. net.
(Publication No. 26, 1907.)

"Thoroughness is characteristic of introduction, the copious notes, appendix and index. . . . Miss Newett's translation is spirited and interesting. . . ."—*Manchester Courier*.

"Casola's narrative richly deserved the honours of print and translation. The book is a credit to its editor and to the historical school of Manchester University."—*Morning Leader*.

"His narrative is at once simple and dignified in style, convincing and interesting in its pictures of the conditions governing travel by sea and land four centuries ago."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"The book is like a gallery of mediæval paintings, full of movement and colouring, instinct with the vitality of the time."—*Birmingham Post*.

"Miss Newett's introduction is a contribution of considerable value to the history of European commerce."—*Spectator*.

"Forms a noteworthy addition to the number of books from which a knowledge can be gained of the itineraries of the pilgrims to Palestine."—*Scotsman*.

"The whole volume is fascinating. It presents a lively picture of bygone times, abounds in curious facts and recalls quaint and pleasing ceremonies, and exhibits the ardent pilgrim of the past in his true light. Miss Newett is alike to be congratulated on her translation, her Introduction (which takes up a third of the volume), and her notes."—*Manchester City News*.

"The work which Miss Margaret Newett has probably saved from oblivion is as intrinsically interesting as it should prove instructive to the student of history."—*Daily News*.

"One of the most delightful narratives that record the impressions of a pious pilgrim."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"One of the most comprehensive of the itineraries is that now translated, an important feature of it being its full description of the city of Venice."—*The Times*.

No. VI. HISTORICAL ESSAYS. Edited by T. F. TOUT, M.A., Professor of Mediaeval and Modern History and JAMES TAIT, M.A., Professor of Ancient and Mediaeval History. Demy 8vo, pp. xv. 557. 6s. net. Reissue of the Edition of 1902 with Index and New Preface
(Publication No. 27, 1907.)

"Diese zwanzig chronologisch geordneten Aufsätze heissen in der Vorrede der Herausgeber *Festchrift*, behandeln zur Hälfte ausser-englische

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
HISTORICAL SERIES.

Themata, benutzen reichlich festländische Literatur und verraten überall neben weiten Ausblicken eine methodische Schulung die der dortigen Facultät hohe Ehre macht." Professor Liebermann in *Deutsche Literaturzeitung*,

"Imperial history, local history, ecclesiastical history, economic history and the methods of historical teaching—all these are in one way or another touched upon by scholars who have collaborated in this volume. Men and women alike have devoted their time and pains to working out problems of importance and often of no slight difficulty. The result is one of which the university and city may be justly proud." The late Professor York Powell in the *Manchester Guardian*.

"Esso contiene venti lavori storici dettati, quattro da professori e sedici da licenziati del Collegio, e sono tutto scritti appositamente e condotti secondo le più rigorose norme della critica e su documenti." R. Predelli in *Nuovo Archivio Veneto*.

"La variété des sujets et l'érudition avec laquelle ils sont traités font grand honneur à la manière dont l'histoire est enseigné à Owens College." *Revue Historique*.

"No one who reads these essays will do so without acknowledging their ability, both in originality and research. They deal with historic subjects from the beginnings of Cesar-worship to the detention of Napoleon at St. Helena, and they deal with them in a thoroughgoing fashion." *Guardian*.

"Par nature, c'est un recueil savant, qui témoigne du respect et de l'émulation que sait exercer pour les études historiques la jeune et déjà célèbre université." *Revue d'histoire ecclésiastique* (Louvain).

"All these essays reach a high level; they avoid the besetting sin of most of our present historical writing, which consists of serving up a hash of what other historians have written flavoured with an original spice of error. . . . They are all based on original research and written by specialists." Professor A. F. Pollard in the *English Historical Review*.

"Sie bilden einen schönen Beweis für die rationelle Art, mit der dort dieses Studium betrieben wird." Professor O. Weber in *Historische Zeitschrift*.

The Index can be purchased separately price 6d.

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.

No. I. SKETCHES OF THE LIVES AND WORK OF THE HONORARY MEDICAL STAFF OF THE ROYAL INFIRMARY. From its foundation in 1752 to 1830, when it became the Royal Infirmary. By EDWARD MANSFIELD BROCKBANK, M.D., M.R.C.P. Crown 4to. (illustrated). Pp. vii. 311. 15s. net.

(Publication No. 1, 1904.)

"Dr. Brockbank's is a book of varied interest. It also deserves a welcome as one of the earliest of the 'Publications of the University of Manchester.'"*—Manchester Guardian.*

"We have a valuable contribution to local Medical Literature."

—Daily Dispatch.

No. II. PRACTICAL PRESCRIBING AND DISPENSING. For Medical Students. By WILLIAM KIRKBY, sometime Lecturer in Pharmacognosy in the Owens College, Manchester. Crown 8vo, 220 pp. 5s. net.

(Publication No. 2, 1904, Second edition, 1906.)

"The whole of the matter bears the impress of that technical skill and thoroughness with which Mr. Kirkby's name must invariably be associated, and the book must be welcomed as one of the most useful recent additions to the working library of prescribers and dispensers."
—Pharmaceutical Journal.

"Thoroughly practical text-books on the subject are so rare, that we welcome with pleasure Mr. William Kirkby's 'Practical Prescribing and Dispensing.' The book is written by a pharmacist expressly for medical students, and the author has been most happy in conceiving its scope and arrangement."*—British Medical Journal.*

"The work appears to be peculiarly free from blemishes and particularly full in practical detail. It is manifestly the work of one who is a skilled chemist, and an expert pharmacist, and who knows not only the requirements of the modern student but the best way in which his needs may be met."*—Medical Press.*

"This is a very sensible and useful manual."*—The Hospital.*

"The book will be found very useful to any students during a course of practical dispensing."*—St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal.*

"The book is a model, being tutorial from beginning to end."
—The Chemist and Druggist.

No. III. HANDBOOK OF SURGICAL ANATOMY. By G. A. WRIGHT, B.A., M.B. (Oxon.), F.R.C.S., Professor of Systematic Surgery, and C. H. PRESTON, M.D., F.R.C.S., L.D.S., Lecturer on Dental Anatomy; Assistant Dental Surgeon to the Victoria Dental Hospital of Manchester. Crown 8vo, pp. ix. 205. Second edition. 5s. net.

(Publication No. 6, 1905.)

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.

"We can heartily recommend the volume to students, and especially to those preparing for a final examination in surgery."—*Hospital*.

"Dr. Wright and Dr. Preston have produced a concise and very readable little handbook of surgical applied anatomy. . . . The subject matter of the book is well arranged and the marginal notes in bold type facilitate reference to any desired point."—*Lancet*.

No. IV. A COURSE OF INSTRUCTION IN OPERATIVE SURGERY in the University of Manchester. By WILLIAM THORBURN, M.D., B.S. (Lond.), F.R.C.S., Lecturer in Operative Surgery. Crown 8vo, pp. 75. 2s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 11, 1906.)

"This little book gives the junior student all that he wants, and nothing that he does not want. Its size is handy, and altogether for its purpose it is excellent."—*University Review*.

"As a working guide it is excellent."—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

No. V. A HANDBOOK OF LEGAL MEDICINE. By W. SELLARS, M.D. (London), of the Middle Temple and Northern Circuit, Barrister-at-law. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, pp. vii. 233. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 14, 1906.)

"This is quite one of the best books of the kind we have come across."—*Law Times*.

No. VI. A CATALOGUE OF THE PATHOLOGICAL MUSEUM OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Edited by J. LORRAIN SMITH, M.A., M.D. (Edin.), Professor of Pathology. Crown 4to, 1260 pp. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 15, 1906.)

"The catalogue compares very favourably with others of a similar character, and, apart from its value for teaching purposes in an important medical school such as that of the University of Manchester, it is capable of being of great assistance to others as a work of reference."

—*Edinburgh Medical Journal*.

"In conclusion we need only say that Professor Lorrain Smith has performed the most essential part of his task—the description of the specimens—excellently, and an honourable mention must be made of the book as a publication."—*British Medical Journal*.

No. VII. HANDBOOK OF DISEASES OF THE HEART. By GRAHAM STEELL, M.D., F.R.C.P., Professor of Medicine, and Physician to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. Crown 8vo, pp. xii. 389, 11 plates (5 in colours), and 100 illustrations in the text. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 20, 1906.)

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
MEDICAL SERIES.**

"It more truly reflects modern ideas of heart disease than any book we are acquainted with, and therefore may be heartily recommended to our readers."—*Treatment*.

"We regard this volume as an extremely useful guide to the study of diseases of the heart, and consider that no better introduction to the subject could possibly have been written."—*Medical Times and Hospital Gazette*.

"We can cordially recommend Dr. Steell's book as giving an excellent and thoroughly practical account of the subject of which it treats."—*Edinburgh Medical Review*.

PHYSICAL SERIES.

No. I. THE PHYSICAL LABORATORIES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. A record of 25 years' work. Demy 8vo, pp. 142, 10 Plates, 4 Plans. 5s. net. (Publication No. 13, 1906.)

This volume contains an illustrated description of the Physical, Electrical Engineering, and Electro-Chemistry Laboratories of the Manchester University, also a complete Biographical and Bibliographical Record of those who have worked in the Physics Department of the University during the past 25 years.

"The book is excellently got up, and contains a description of the department of physics and its equipment, a short biographical sketch of the Professor with a list of his scientific writings and a well-executed portrait and a record of the career of students and others who have passed through Dr. Schuster's hands. Alumni of Owens will welcome the volume as an interesting link with their alma mater."—*Glasgow Herald*.

"This interesting and valuable contribution to the history of the Manchester University also contains several illustrations, and forms the first of the "physical series" of the publications of the University of Manchester."—*The Times*

"A record of achievement of which no man need be ashamed"—*Westminster Gazette*.

"It is a memorial of which any man would be justly proud, and the University of which he is both an alumnus and a professor may well share that pride."—*Manchester Guardian*.

PUBLIC HEALTH SERIES.

No. I. ARCHIVES OF THE PUBLIC HEALTH LABORATORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Edited by A. SHERIDAN DELÉPINE, M.Sc., M.B., Ch.M., Director of the Laboratory and Procter Professor of Comparative Pathology and Bacteriology. Crown 4to. pp. iv. 451. £1. 1s. net. (Publication No. 12, 1906.)

**MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS
PUBLIC HEALTH SERIES.**

"The University of Manchester has taken the important and highly commendable step of commencing the publication of the archives of its Public Health Laboratory, and has issued, under the able and judicious editorship of Professor Sheridan Delpine, the first volume of a series that promises to be of no small interest and value alike to members of the medical profession and to those of the laity. . . . Original communications bearing upon diseases which are prevalent in the districts surrounding Manchester, or dealing with food- and water-supplies, air-disposal of refuse, sterilisation and disinfection and kindred subjects, will be published in future volumes; and it is manifest that these, as they successively appear, will form a constantly increasing body of trustworthy information upon subjects which are not only of the highest interest to the profession but of supreme importance to the public."—

The Lancet.

"It is safe to say that as these volumes accumulate they will form one of the most important works of reference on questions of public health, and ought, at all events, to be in the library of every public authority."—*Manchester Guardian.*

"The volume . . . speaks well for the activity of investigation in Manchester."—*Lancet.*

THEOLOGICAL SERIES.

No. I. INAUGURAL LECTURES delivered during the Session 1904-5, by the Professors and Lecturers of the Faculty of Theology, viz. :—

Prof. T. F. Tout, M.A.; Prof. A. S. Peake, B.D.; Prof. H. W. Hogg, M.A.; Prof. T. W. Rhys Davids, LL.D.; Rev. W. F. Adeney, D.D.; Rev. A. Gordon, M.A.; Rev. L. Hassé, B.D.; Rev. Canon E. L. HICKS, M.A.; Rev. H. D. Lockett, M.A.; Rev. R. Mackintosh, D.D.; Rev. J. T. Marshall, D.D.; Rev. J. H. Moulton, D.Litt.

Edited by A. S. PEAKE, B.D., Dean of the Faculty.
Demy 8vo, pp. xi. 296. 7s. 6d. net.

(Publication No. 9, 1905.)

"The lectures, while scholarly, are at the same time popular, and will be found interesting and instructive by those who are not theologians. . . . The entire series is excellent, and the volume deserves a wide circulation."—*Scotsman.*

"This is a very welcome volume . . . All these lectures were delivered to popular audiences, yet they are far from superficial, and will be found of great value to busy pastors and teachers."—*Christian World.*

"We welcome the volume as a most auspicious sign of the times."

—*Spectator.*

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.
THEOLOGICAL SERIES.

"The lectures themselves give a valuable conspectus of the present position of Theological research. . . . They are, of course, not addressed to experts, but they are exceedingly valuable, even when allowance is made for their more or less popular form."—*Examiner*.

"The whole volume forms a very important and valuable contribution to the cause of Theological learning."—*Record*.

"This is a most interesting and valuable book, the appearance of which at the present moment is singularly significant. . . . But it is impossible in a brief review to indicate all the treasures of this rich volume, to read which carefully is to be introduced to the varied wealth of modern Biblical scholarship."—*Baptist*.

"This volume is of the most exceptional value and interest."

—*Expository Times*.

"This is a book of more than common interest."

—*Review of Theology and Philosophy*.

"The writers of these lectures do not attempt to offer more than samples of their wares: but what is given is good, and it may be seen that theology without tests is destitute neither of scientific value nor of human interests."—*Athenaeum*.

LECTURES.

No. I. GARDEN CITIES (Warburton Lecture). By RALPH NEVILLE,
K.C. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 1, 1905.)

No. II. THE BANK OF ENGLAND AND THE STATE (A Lecture).
By Sir FELIX SCHUSTER. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 2, 1905.)

No. III. BEARING AND IMPORTANCE OF COMMERCIAL
TREATIES IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY. By Sir THOMAS
BARCLAY. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 3, 1906.)

No. IV. THE SCIENCE OF LANGUAGE AND THE STUDY OF
THE GREEK TESTAMENT (A Lecture). By JAMES HOPE
MOULTON, M.A., Litt.D. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 4, 1906.)

No. V. THE GENERAL MEDICAL COUNCIL: ITS POWERS
AND ITS WORK (A Lecture). By DONALD MACALISTER, M.A.,
M.D., B.Sc., D.C.L., LL.D. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 5, 1906.)

No. VI. THE CONTRASTS IN DANTE (A Lecture). By the Hon.
WILLIAM WARREN VERNON, M.A. 6d. net. (Lecture No. 6, 1906.)

No. VII. THE PRESERVATION OF PLACES OF INTEREST OR
BEAUTY (A Lecture). By Sir ROBERT HUNTER. 6d. net.
(Lecture No. 7, 1907.)

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

CALENDARS.

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1904-5. Demy 8vo, 1100 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 17.)

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1905-6. Demy 8vo, 1200 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 18.)

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1906-7. Demy 8vo, 1300 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 19.)

CALENDAR OF THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER. Session 1907-8. Demy 8vo, 1400 pp. 3s. net.
(Publication No. 28.)

The following are in preparation and will be issued shortly :—

Celtic Series. No. I.

AN INTRODUCTION TO EARLY WELSH. By the late Prof. J. STRACHAN, M.A., LL.D. Demy 8vo.

This work will comprise a Grammar of Early Welsh with special reference to Middle-Welsh prose. To the grammar will be added selected passages from Early Welsh texts in prose and verse, together with notes and a vocabulary.
[*In the Press.*]

A GLOSSARY TO THE BLACK BOOK OF CHIRK MANUSCRIPT OF THE WELSH LAWS. By TIMOTHY LEWIS, B.A. Demy 8vo.

This will include the oldest copy of a complete glossary to the "Laws of Howel Dda," contained in the "Black Book of Chirk," and will be based on the photographic facsimile of that manuscript which is about to be published by Dr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans in his collection of Welsh texts.
[*In Preparation.*]

Educational Series.

THE TEACHING OF HISTORY IN GIRLS' SCHOOLS IN NORTH AND CENTRAL GERMANY. A Report by E. DODGE, M.A.
[*In the Press.*]

SHERRATT & HUGHES

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

Historical Series.

HANES GRUFFYDD AP CYNAN. The Welsh text with translation, introduction, and notes by ARTHUR JONES, M.A., Jones Fellow in History. Demy 8vo. [In Preparation.

THE CROMWELLIAN CONQUEST AND SETTLEMENT OF IRELAND. By ROBERT DUNLOP, M.A., formerly Berkeley Fellow. Demy 8vo.

This work will consist of a series of unpublished documents relating to the History of Ireland from 1651 to 1659, arranged, modernized, and edited, with introduction, notes, etc., by Mr. DUNLOP. [In Preparation.

Medical Series.

DISEASES OF THE EAR. By W. MILLIGAN, M.D., Lecturer on Diseases of the Ear and Nasal Surgeon to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. [In Preparation.

DISEASES OF THE EYE. By C. E. GLASCOTT, M.D., Lecturer on Ophthalmology, and A. HILL GRIFFITH, M.D., Ophthalmic Surgeon to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. [In Preparation.

HANDBOOK OF NERVOUS DISEASES. By JUDSON S. BURY, M.D., Lecturer on Clinical Neurology and Physician to the Manchester Royal Infirmary. [In Preparation.

The following works, though not technically Publications of the University of Manchester, are also issued from the University Press:—

MELANDRA CASTLE, being the Report of the Manchester and District Branch of the Classical Association for 1905. Edited by R. S. CONWAY, Litt.D. Introduction by Rev. E. L. HICKS, M.A. Demy 8vo. Illustrated. 5s. net.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE INTERNATIONAL UNION FOR CO-OPERATION IN SOLAR RESEARCH (Vol. i., First and Second Conferences). Demy 8vo, 260 pp. and plate. 7s. 6d. net.

THE BOOK OF RUTH (Unpointed Text). 6d. net.

SCENES FROM THE RUDENS OF PLAUTUS, with a Translation into English Verse. Edited by R. S. CONWAY, Litt.D., Professor of Latin in the University. 6d. net.

60, Chandos Street, London, W.C.

SHERRATT & HUGHES

THE TEACHING OF HISTORY AND OTHER PAPERS. By H. L. WITHERS. Edited by J. H. FOWLER. Crown 8vo, 270 pp. 4s. 6d. net.

"An interesting memorial of a teacher who was a real enthusiast for education."—*The Times*.

"We can cordially commend this little book to the somewhat limited but slowly widening circle who are likely to be interested in educational principles and organization."—*The Guardian*.

A TARDINESS IN NATURE AND OTHER PAPERS. By MARY CHRISTIE. Edited, with Introductory Note and Memoir, by MAUD WITHERS. Crown 8vo, 331 pp. 3s. net.

"The essays upon Thackeray, George Eliot, and R. L. Stevenson in this volume could scarcely be bettered."—*The Guardian*.

"The life-story of a quite remarkable woman—of a woman who used her gifts always to the furthering of all that is sweetest and noblest in life."—*Tribune*.

MUSICAL CRITICISMS. By ARTHUR JOHNSTONE. With a Memoir of the Author by HENRY REECE and OLIVER ELTON. Crown 8vo, 225 pp. 5s. net.

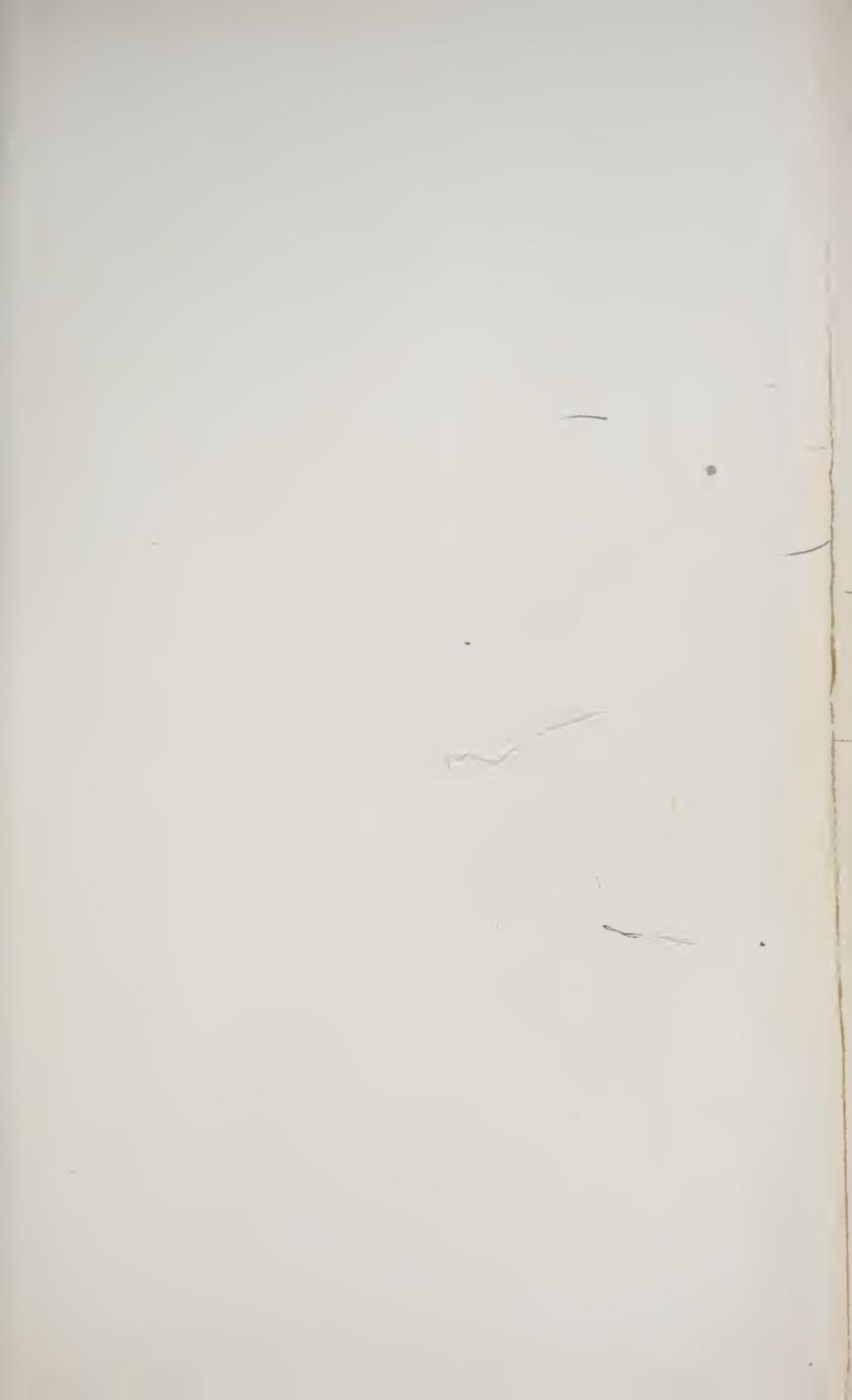
"Without the smallest affectation or laboured attempts at smartness, Mr. Johnstone contrived always to throw fresh light on the matter in hand, and at the same time to present his opinions in a form which could be understood and enjoyed by the non-musical reader."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"Everyone who welcomes guidance as to what is best in music, everyone who watches with some degree of fascination the power of analysis, everyone who reads with a sense of satisfaction English, as it may be written by a master of the craft, should read this book."—*The Musical World*.

MANCHESTER BOYS. By C. E. B. RUSSELL. With an Introduction by E. T. CAMPAGNAC. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.

"Mr. Charles E. B. Russell has written a most interesting and thought-compelling book on a subject of almost vital importance."—*Yorkshire Post*.

"Altogether it is an inspiring book."—*Liverpool Daily Post and Mercury*.



21/4

mat 4th anet p.56.

$$\begin{array}{r} 200 \\ 3000 \\ 80000 \\ 100000 \\ \hline 183200 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{r} 60,000 \\ 10,000 \\ 80,000 \\ 1200 \\ \hline 151200 \\ 10000 \\ 2000 \\ \hline 163200 \end{array}$$

